



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

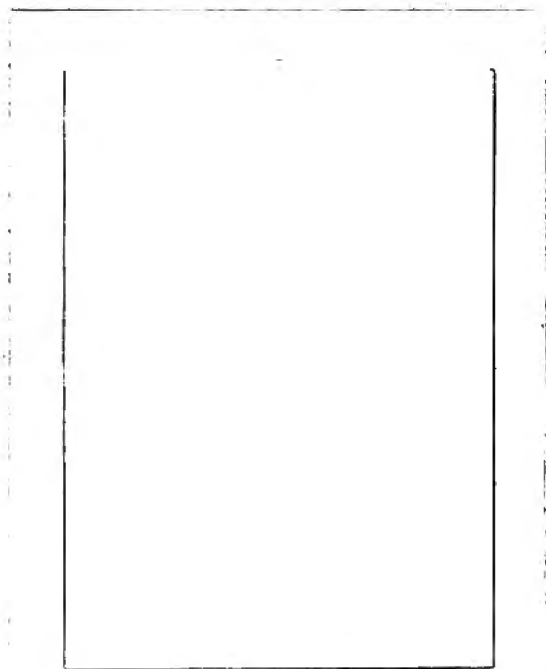
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



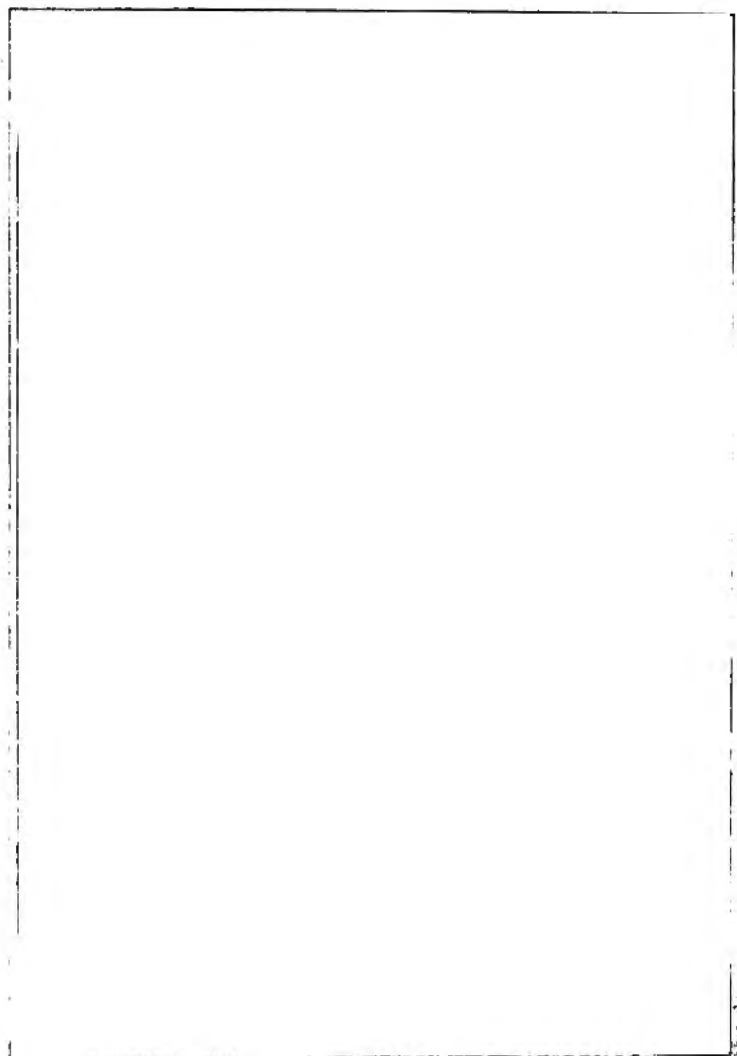
LA

63+

577

5. 6. 4. 4

LARGE QUADRANGLE OF PION COLLEGE



E. N. Parnell

THE GREAT

SCHOOLS OF ENGLAND:

June 16/69 AN ACCOUNT OF THE

FOUNDATION, ENDOWMENTS, AND DISCIPLINE

OF THE

Chief Seminaries of Learning in England;

INCLUDING

ETON, WINCHESTER, WESTMINSTER, ST. PAUL'S, CHARTER-HOUSE,

MERCHANT TAYLORS', HARROW, RUGBY, SHREWSBURY,

ETC. ETC.

BY HOWARD STAUNTON.

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS.

LONDON:

SAMPSON LOW, SON, AND MARSTON,

MILTON HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL.

1865.

LONDON :
R. CLAY, SON, AND TAYLOR, PRINTERS,
BREAD STREET HILL.

P R E F A C E.



THE present compilation was intended in the first instance to consist of little more than a reprint of some articles on our chief Public Schools, which appeared a few years since in a leading newspaper. The publication of the Evidence given before the Commissioners appointed to inquire into the Revenues and Management, &c. of those Schools, and of the admirable Report upon that Evidence, rendered a modification of the original plan of the book indispensable. The work accordingly has been entirely remodelled and considerably expanded, and now supplies, it is believed, a variety of information regarding the Institutions it treats of, not devoid of practical value to those interested in the Educational agencies of the country, and not elsewhere accessible in a collected form.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.



	PAGE
LARGE QUADRANGLE, ETON COLLEGE	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
AUDIT-ROOM IN WINCHESTER COLLEGE	62
SCHOOL-ROOM IN WINCHESTER COLLEGE	75
ENTRANCE GATEWAY, WESTMINSTER SCHOOL	116
SCHOOL-ROOM OF ST. PETER'S, WESTMINSTER	122
ST. PAUL'S SCHOOL	164
SCHOOL-ROOM OF ST. PAUL'S SCHOOL	177
MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL	210
SCHOOL-ROOM OF MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL	223
CHARTER-HOUSE	257
SCHOOL-ROOM OF CHARTER-HOUSE	273
HARROW SCHOOL	302
SCHOOL-ROOM OF HARROW SCHOOL	311
RUGBY SCHOOL	350
CHAPEL OF RUGBY SCHOOL	359
THE ROYAL GRAMMAR SCHOOL, SHREWSBURY	404
SCHOOL-ROOM OF SHREWSBURY SCHOOL	415
LIBRARY, SHREWSBURY SCHOOL	416
DORMITORY OF CHRIST'S HOSPITAL	442
GRAMMAR SCHOOL, CHRIST'S HOSPITAL	462

ERRATA.

Page 62 line 14, for Boccacio *read* Boccaccio.

63 6, for Crescy *read* Cressy.

65 14, for function *read* office.

74 14, for turn unto Him *read* live unto Him.

74 note, line 4 from bottom, for dinner, London *read* dinner in
London.

80 note 3, line 6 from bottom, for diliquentes, *read* deliquentes.

86 note 1, line 4 from bottom, for stock, interest *read* stock, the
interest.

✓ INTRODUCTION.

NOTHING out of England corresponds to or resembles the English Endowed School. "No original, no counterpart, nor copy of it is to be found abroad ; and it bears no resemblance to any foreign institution, under whatever denomination, where boys are assembled for the purpose of education."¹

In France education has the centralized and centralizing character of all things French. With the exception of the Military and Veterinary Schools, the Schools of Art and of Mines, all organizations, and instruments for instruction, are under the supreme control of the University at Paris, which is not an institution for instruction, but only for superintendence. It is, in fact, a council with the Minister of Public Instruction at its head. There is no university, properly so called, in France, except that at Strasburg, the capital of Alsace, formerly a German province, and still animated by the German spirit. Instead of Universities, France has Academies ; that is, Faculties for Special Sciences. As, for Catholic Theology, at Paris, Lyons, Ait, Bordeaux, Rouen, Toulouse ; for Lutheran Theology, at Strasburg ; for reformed or Calvinistic Theology, at Montauban ; for Jurisprudence, at Paris, Ait, Dijon, Grenoble, Caen, Poitiers, Rennes, Strasburg, and Toulouse ; for Medicine, at Paris, Montpellier, and Strasburg ; for Mathematics and the Natural Sciences, at Paris, Caen, Dijon, Grenoble, Toulouse, and Strasburg ; for Literature,

¹ *Quarterly Review*, No. 231.

✓ at Paris, Toulouse, Strasburg, Dijon, and Besançon. Many French Theological students are also educated at Geneva. For what on the Continent is termed secondary instruction, France has provision by means of three hundred and fifty-eight Colleges, or Gymnasia, of which forty-six are supported by the State, and the others by the cities to which they respectively belong. In the primary Schools, for the instruction of the people, the standard and the practice are as low as can well be conceived. What are called the Romanic nations stand much behind the so-termed Germanic nations in the matter of popular education; and it is not praising France much to say that, in this respect, she has the advantage of Italy, Portugal, and Spain. Guizot, Villemain, Cousin, and other statesmen, under Louis Philippe, made commendable exertions for the enlightenment of their poorer countrymen, but the advent of the Empire appears to have repelled the movement, and now, out of nearly forty millions of inhabitants, only three millions of children attend school.

Education in no country is less a monopoly or a privilege than in Germany. In the Protestant provinces, the children, almost universally—and in the Catholic provinces, in great majority—attend school. Institutions for education are of the most various kind; and at the head of them all are twenty-four universities, with two thousand teachers and twenty thousand students. It cannot be surprising, therefore, if Germany is unrivalled in Classical acquirements, in Scientific Theology, and in Speculative Philosophy.

The intellectual culture of Denmark is of a high order. It has already been vigorously promoted by the Government, which has done all in its power for Art, Science, and general intelligence. The two chief Universities are that at Copenhagen and that at Kiel. At the former there is an average attendance of eleven or twelve hundred students. For a

population of a million and a half, there exist nearly three thousand primary Schools. Recent calamitous events have, however, so changed the aspect of the country, that these estimates are applicable rather to what Denmark was than to what Denmark is.

In Sweden, everybody is able to read, nearly everybody to write, and the knowledge of the Catechism, and of Biblical History, is all but universal. Many of the primary Schools are conducted upon the Lancasterian plan. The two Universities are those of Lund and of Upsala. For a country so comparatively poor as Sweden, the number of educational, of learned, and of scientific institutions, is marvellous.

In Norway, there is but one University, that of Christiania. Learned institutions are not numerous, and scientific culture is not advanced. Popular instruction, however, is widely diffused. Most of the Norwegians can read and write. The children are taught either by their parents or by travelling schoolmasters, the sparseness of the population seldom permitting stationary Schools. Though well-informed, the Norwegians are a singularly bigoted people. They have a rooted antipathy to Roman Catholics, and they altogether forbid the residence of Jews in Norway.

In Holland, the three Universities of Leyden, Utrecht, and Gröningen, have long enjoyed a high reputation. Of preparatory Schools for these Universities there are sixty-eight, besides two institutions at Amsterdam and Deventer, which have nearly all the characteristics of universities. There are Training Schools, Naval Schools, and Schools for Marine Architecture. Schools for a variety of professional branches also abound; Collections and Libraries; and Societies and Unions for the promotion of Science and Art. Though apparently as phlegmatic as their climate is heavy, the Dutch, to their honour, stand pre-eminent in knowledge.

✓ The population of Switzerland consists of three unequal elements—Germanic, French, and Italian, of which the Germanic is predominant. Much, during the last thirty years, has been effected both by individuals and by the State for the moral and intellectual development of Switzerland. The Swiss have even been educational reformers. The fame of Fellenberg's Agricultural School, in the Canton of Berne, has penetrated all countries; and the greatest modern regenerator of education, Pestalozzi, was a Swiss. At Basle a University has long existed; at Zürich and Berne two additional Universities have been established. The Academies at Geneva, Lausanne, and Neufchatel, are equivalent to Universities, though they do not adopt the name; an education at the Academy of Geneva offers advantages of which few English parents are aware.

✓ It was once designed that there should be a grand University for the whole Swiss Confederation. The scheme has not been carried into operation, but a Polytechnic School of the same comprehensive character has been resolved on, and is probably already organized. In the cantons of Switzerland, the people being all soldiers, the expenses of a standing army are saved. Hence the Governments are enabled to spend a larger sum in proportion on the education of the people than can be spared in other European States. In an educational point of view, the Roman Catholic cantons are confessedly and conspicuously inferior to the Protestant. No less, in general culture, the Protestant cantons excel the Roman Catholic. But it is remarkable that while nearly all the Swiss eminent in science have been Protestants, Roman Catholic Switzerland has produced artists, and Italian Switzerland, though an insignificant part of the whole country, has sent forth more sculptors, painters, and architects than all the other cantons combined.

Education in Belgium is not in a satisfactory condition. The Roman Catholic clergy have obtained, or at least have aimed at possessing, almost a monopoly of education. Against this ambition the Government and the liberal politicians of the country have had strenuously to contend. As to popular enlightenment, Belgium stands immeasurably below Holland. The two National Universities are those of Ghent and Liège, but the Roman Catholic clergy erected, soon after the Revolution which separated Belgium from Holland, a University at Louvain, which is under the patronage of the Virgin Mary, and where the strictest ecclesiastical discipline prevails. As a counteracting agency, the liberal politicians organized a Free University in Brussels.

In Belgium the Jesuits have four Seminaries. Reflecting that education should be a grand national fact, into which no sectarian element ought to intrude, the condition of Belgium in this respect is infinitely to be lamented.

Italy offers the striking spectacle of a country which has done more for the civilization of the world than any other, but where enlightenment, even in the most restricted sense, has never reached the minds and homes of the people. The sublimest educational agencies have abounded—still abound—but the Italian peasant has received no inculcation beyond that imparted to him by the illimitable beauty of the climate and by the gorgeous pomp of his religion. But as the political regeneration of Italy has begun, the intellectual regeneration will doubtless soon follow.

In a country so rigidly and exclusively Catholic as Spain, it is not easy for popular instruction to penetrate. Out of sixteen millions of Spaniards, perhaps not much more than the tenth part can either read or write. Yet Spain has ten Universities, and at one of them—that of Madrid—seven to eight thousand students attend. There are ample means, therefore, for the

creation of a learned class, though multitudes are sunk in ignorance, indolence, and superstition. Still, for education, as for other important things, there has been a considerable revival in Spain ; and, as the Spaniards are a nobly gifted race, they may become, ere many years are passed, as enlightened as they are valiant and chivalrous.

Portugal is a country where popular education can scarcely be said to exist. There are some learned institutions at Lisbon, and there is a University at Coimbra. But culture was far more general when Portugal was a great conquering country than it is now. In Portugal there is more tolerance than in Spain ; but Portugal is as much deprived as Spain of those literary, and especially scientific influences, which mould almost more than politics, the destinies of England, Germany, and France.

The modern history of Poland is a painfully interesting one. Few, however, whose sympathies have been awakened for Poland's woes, are aware that the intellectual development of this down-trodden people presents much that is impressive and admirable. The Polish language is highly perfected and singularly melodious ; and the Polish literature is exceedingly rich. With the introduction of Christianity, nine hundred years ago, the civilization of Poland began. For centuries her culture differed little from that of other countries lying more to the south-west. But the time arrived when Poland was the most enlightened and tolerant country in Europe. At that period many remarkable works were written by the Poles in Latin. Then arose the national literature, properly so called, and down to our own day this literature has been fruitful in masterpieces, of which the works of Mićkiewicz, a modern poet of the highest rank, are among the chief. In 1773, a Ministry of Public Instruction was established in Poland, the first of the kind the world had ever known, and Polish patriots laboured

hard to give their countrymen the light of knowledge. With the supremacy of Russia, however, reaction and retrogression began, and under Nicholas, the most important educational institutions were unhappily suppressed.

Since the time of Peter the Great, education in Russia has undergone remarkable vicissitudes. Peter attempted to lessen by barbarous means the barbarity of his people. Catherine II. interested, or affected to interest herself, in popular instruction. Alexander I. in his earlier and better days, was perhaps more serious in the matter. But Nicholas, dreaming only of Russia's geographical expansion and military growth, threw education back, as far as it was in his power to do so. Education, indeed, on a grand scale could never co-exist with serfdom, and even if the abolition of serfdom answers all the expectations which it has aroused, its blessings, those of education included, can be only slowly evolved. There are in Russia seven Universities; but the other important educational institutions are mainly designed to achieve military purposes.

Wherever the colonial empire of England extends, education makes more progress even than in England itself. In the United States of America, education is the general heritage of the people, though the ideal of education is certainly not of the loftiest kind.

In Modern Greece where, in harmony with the glory and the greatness of Ancient Greece, education should be not merely universal, but nobler than everywhere else, it is deplorably neglected.

Scotland is a well-educated country, but while the mass of Scotchmen are perhaps better educated than the mass of Englishmen, the academical standard is much lower in Scotland than in England.

In education, Ireland resembles Scotland, England, or Bel-

gium, according as the Presbyterian, the Anglican, or the Roman Catholic, element predominates.

The most cursory survey of mental cultivation in other lands is sufficient to show, as we have said, that nothing elsewhere presents affinities to English Universities or to the great Endowed Schools. The peculiarity of both is in their combination of the Cloistral, the Aristocratic, the Classical, and the National. To make this more clearly understood, it may be desirable to add to the above outline of the present state of education in various countries, a glance at the development of Schools.

There is no trace of Schools, in the popular sense of the word, till after the introduction of Christianity. Their first real founder is supposed to have been Charlemagne. He erected educational institutions for all classes, in all parts of his vast dominions, and he invited the co-operation of the priesthood; but his death and the anarchy which followed defeated the noble purpose he had in view.

Two classes of Schools, however, had a better fate than befell the rest—the Cloistral Schools—*Scholæ Claustrales*, or *Monasticæ*, and the Cathedral Schools. The former, indeed, were not so much created as modified by Charlemagne, for they had existed from the beginning of the fifth century. The Cloistral Schools and the Cathedral Schools appear to have differed little from each other, except that the latter were under the immediate supervision of the Bishops, and that their teachers were the Canons. To the time of Charlemagne education was limited to the so-called *Trivium*, including Grammar, Rhetoric, and Dialectics. By his command, the *Quadrivium* was added, consisting of Music, Arithmetic, Geometry, and Astronomy. The *Trivium* and *Quadrivium* comprehended together the Seven Free Arts.

The chief book employed in the Cloistral Schools was the

Satiricon of Martianus Capella, who lived towards the end of the fifth century. This work is a kind of allegorical encyclopædia, wherein prose and verse are whimsically intermingled. With much that is chaotic and crude, the *Satiricon* contains notions somewhat in advance of the author's age. For example, it presents the germ of the Copernican theory of the universe. Two or more works of Cassiodorus, who died about the middle of the sixth century, were also used in these Schools. The superintendent of a Cloistral School was called *Rector*, or *Scholasticus*; each of the inferior teachers was termed *Magister*.

At the beginning of the ninth century, these Monastic Schools were divided into Internal and External; *Scholæ Interiores*, and *Scholæ Exteriores* or *Canonicae*. The former admitted those children who were dedicated to a monastic life and who were called *Oblati* or *Donati*; the latter those who were to be employed in secular affairs; but for the mass of the people, sunk in bondage, degradation and misery, the Cloistral Schools were of no value.

In the twelfth and thirteenth centuries there was an immense industrial expansion. Cities acquired political and social importance, and Schools were formed for the education chiefly of the children of citizens.¹

The Renaissance imparted a stimulus to classical culture, but it had little direct effect upon the education of the people. Yet in them the yearning for knowledge was fast becoming irrepressible.

The schoolmasters, however, merited little esteem and enjoyed none. They were formed into Guilds; they travelled

¹ "It is certain," says Sharon Turner, "that this wasteful period of civil misery was an interval in which the Anglo-Norman mind was extensively educating itself;" and Mr. Hallam affirms that, "about the latter part of the eleventh century, that ardour for intellectual pursuits began to show itself, which in the twelfth broke out into a flame."

from place to place ; and as they appreciated their occupation meanly, they exercised it mechanically.

It is to the Reformation that Europe owes an education of the people in the fullest acceptation of the word.

In all Protestant countries about the period of that great convulsion a generous provision was made for the intellectual elevation of the children of the middle classes and of the poor. Except through Protestantism, popular instruction has for three centuries and a half been modified and improved only by the efforts of individuals such as Pestalozzi, Jâcotot, and a few more. In the general progress of civilization, education must always profit, and it may yet be moulded by some fresh influence—such as it received from Christianity and the Reformation.

How far the great Old Schools of England can be or ought to be effected by that primordial influence, or by other influences of a minor kind, cannot be determined by what at first sight might seem most reasonable. England cherishes the exceptional and anomalous, and nothing can well be more exceptional and more anomalous than her great Endowed Schools. Though most of them arose when the Middle Ages were drawing to an end, they are yet in the main supremely mediæval in character, and it is difficult to see how the mediæval element can be removed without changing their nature. Utilitarianism, left to itself, would probably sweep them away altogether, and substitute an equivalent in the shape of the German *Gymnasia* or *Realschulen*. But Utilitarianism is not the highest wisdom, and these Schools have to be regarded less in themselves, perhaps, than in relation to a particular fashion of society. No English institution can be fairly measured by an ideal standard ; for if so estimated nearly every English institution would be forthwith condemned. The simple question must be whether a particular institution

harmonizes with other institutions, and with a certain rude, vague, yet quite intelligible something, which may be called the English Scheme of Life. The Great Endowed Schools are less to be considered as educational agencies, in the intellectual sense, than as social agencies.

In many respects they are undoubtedly defective. They neither furnish the best moral training nor the best mental discipline, nor the most salutary and substantial mental enrichment; they do not form the most accomplished scholars or the most heroic, exalted, and disinterested men, but they are the theatres of athletic manners, and the training places of a gallant, generous spirit for the English gentleman. This is the highest merit claimed for them by the warmest and most discerning of their admirers. England will, doubtless, in due time succeed in creating institutions aiming mainly at stimulating and storing the mind; but by no process of transfiguration are the great Endowed Schools likely to be rendered institutions of this stamp. To be convinced of this, let any one read the valuable evidence given before, and the elaborate Report published by, the late Schools' Commission. The Members of the Commission were notable alike for integrity and intelligence. Their prejudices—if prejudices they had—were all of a conservative kind. Eton and the other Schools were dear to them as the homes and sanctuaries of their boyhood. We are not, therefore, to deem their opinions, conclusions, and suggestions those of innovators, but the results of sound sense, and of enlightened experience, tempered by patriotic feeling. Now it is plain the Commissioners wish the Institutions not so much to be remodelled as to be amended. The Schools are still to be more aristocratical than cloistral, more classical than national. It is here that we encounter the pith and pinch of the case. How far the Schools carry out the intentions of the founders

should be treated as a subordinate point, though by no means to be lost sight of. It is of vastly more importance to decide to what extent they achieve a national purpose. The aristocratical element has immense force in England. The English aristocracy is the only aristocracy in Europe which is still powerful, and even the progress of democracy adds seemingly to its strength. The aspiration of the English aristocracy is to be, not the best educated, but for practical purposes the most cultivated. This class, however, does not exist for its own sake ; does not exist merely to monopolize certain privileges ; it exists that it may be the national ornament and bulwark ; it exists that it may crown that social hierarchy which should symbolize the hierarchy of nature.

Now it is in reference to the interests of the social hierarchy that the English aristocracy should be always contemplated, otherwise its doom may be the same as that which befell the aristocracies of Venice and of Poland. If English society as a whole is intensely aristocratic, the English Universities, the great English Endowed Schools, the English Church, the English Army, the English Navy should be aristocratic also, though still in entire subserviency to the most glorious of the national destinies. Theorising on the subject will profit little, and the English are wisely impatient of theories. But it is evident that conservative realists as the English may be, prone though they are to let the aristocratic element have its due empire, they must yet allot the foremost place to the National idea. It is not then timid conservatives, neither is it innovators, theorists, utilitarians, common-place mechanical reformers, that should deal with the Great Endowed Schools ; but what we may fairly term the heart, and conscience, and reverence of the nation. If the noblest instincts of the people were consulted, they would assuredly oppose organic change in these venerable institutions, but they might demand that

their cloistered aspect should be diminished, their aristocratic associations elevated, their classical power expanded and fertilized, and their national leaven and lineaments increased. The best friends of these Schools confess that they contain much that is pedantic, much that is puerile, much that is antiquated, much that is obsolete, much that is obstructive, and not a little that is barbarous, and that, like other English institutions, they are apt to confound stolidity with solidity. Let then abuses be removed ; let absolute obscurantism cease, and let such improvements be adopted as commend themselves, not to superficial progress, but to the most exalted wisdom.

To make the loftier kind of education in England what it ought to be, three measures are chiefly needful : the appointment of a Minister of Public Instruction, with somewhat of autocratic authority ; the establishment of a National University, and the formation of Academies and Schools corresponding to the *Gymnasia* and the *Realschulen* of the Germans, in which the business of instruction should not be monopolized, to the extent it is in our Great Schools, by the Ministers of the Church.

Education in England is at present very much of a chance-medley affair. It has neither unity of object nor of spirit. The whims of individuals, the bigotry of sects, the timid interference of the Government, the tricks of charlatans, sciolism, incompetency, coarse popular feeling, and necessity, all commingle and counteract. What fruits can such a system, or rather such an absence of system, bear ? A Minister of Public Instruction would not, it is true, eradicate the whole evil, would not provide a perfect remedy, but he would be an efficient instrument of a great reformation. He would potently help to bring order and unity ; he would infuse energy, and would compel even the most recalcitrant and incapable to follow a comprehensive plan. In this country there is a dislike, and a very proper dislike, to that bureaucratic meddling

which is the bane of Continental States. But we sometimes suffer as much from the want of centralization as other nations do from its excess. By all means let bureaucracy, which is the pedantry of despotism, be opposed. Let no dread, however, be entertained of centralization where education is concerned; for vigorous centralization would quicken and stimulate public instruction, enlarge its scope, and hasten its march.

A National University in or near the Metropolis, is one of the most urgent national needs. This might be the noblest University on the earth. The British Empire is not limited to the British Islands; and British influence is not limited to the British Empire. London is the centre of the world's material commerce; it might be the centre of a diviner commerce—that of mind. The cosmopolitanism which would destroy earnestness and efface nationalities is not to be commended, but how desirable a point would that be, where, what is best in all nationalities, could meet!

In certain social agencies and aspects, France must rule, as heretofore; and Germany for ages must remain the teacher of deepest thought to mankind. As, however, England has produced the most catholic of poets, Shakespeare, she could be the most catholic of countries, and a National University would aid her in the magnificent design.

The Gymnasia of Germany, though of Mediæval origin, retain few Mediæval features. They are a more perfect kind of Grammar Schools than those with which we are familiar in England. To the science and art of teaching not much attention has been given amongst us. In Germany it has been thoroughly and comprehensively studied. The German Gymnasia are the preparatory Schools for the Universities. They have therefore in a supreme degree attracted the attention of German educationists.

Originally, the Greek Gymnasium had simply a physical, an

athletic purpose, in harmony with the name. Gradually, though still remaining theatres for muscular exercises, the Greek Gymnasia embraced moral and intellectual objects. They are chiefly known to us in modern times as the spots where Plato, Aristotle, and other famous philosophers, taught or lectured. For a time, simply open spaces, shaded with trees, they were transformed into majestic structures, the marvel and the boast of Grecian architecture. Adorned with the altars of the gods, with the statues of demigods and heroes, with bas-reliefs and pictures, commemorating patriotic deeds, and recalling religious systems, they then spoke more eloquently to the heart of Grecian youth than even the voice of the greatest poets and philosophers.

The Germans have imitated the Greek Gymnasium as far as their own pedantry and the bureaucratic caprices of their Governments have permitted them to do so.

In some Universities, the Scotch particularly, the professors of Latin are called professors of Humanity; and the word Humanity, in its most exalted sense, as signifying whatsoever ennobles while enlightening the Human Being, indicates what the German Gymnasia aim to impart. As vehicles and treasures of this humanism, the Greek and Latin languages have held a leading position. Their right to this position is not disputed, but some earnest German educationists have proposed to deliver Greek and Latin from the bondage of grammatical formalism, and to fill them with life. This change can hardly be too much commended; for we gain little by familiarizing ourselves with the Greek or Latin speech unless we enter by sympathy and imagination into the innermost existence of antiquity. No less desirable is a reform which would approximate the German Gymnasium to the Greek Gymnasium in respect to athletic sports. But how, and to what extent the positive and the practical, as distinguished from the classical

and the ideal, should enter among the regular labours of the Gymnasium, must be subject for serious and anxious inquiry. The question has already been a perplexity to German governments and German educators. On the one hand, nothing should be absent which is needful to the completeness and perfection of education : on the other, nothing merely utilitarian should be admitted, nothing tending to degrade the divine mission of Instruction. The educational forces should be diversified, grouped, intensified,—never dispersed. Germany is approaching nearer and nearer every year to political unity, and the German Gymnasia cannot fail to be immensely affected by this circumstance.

In the German Gymnasia, as in English Public Schools, though in a less degree, the religious element is a difficulty. But in Germany, as elsewhere, it will cease to be a difficulty the moment the catholic spirit of religion,—so embracing and so penetrating,—is recognised.

The *Realschulen* of Germany arose about the beginning of the last century. Their birthplace was Prussia, and nearly all the *Realschulen* follow Prussian models. The middle classes send to the *Realschulen* those of their children not intended for the learned professions. Mathematics, the Natural Sciences, and the Modern Languages, especially French and English, are taught. Latin sometimes forms part of the instruction, though the leading German educationists are opposed to its admission. The studies in the *Realschulen* must be regarded as a preparation for the ordinary work of the world. They are, in intention, decidedly utilitarian, and view Industrialism as the one grand fact of recent days. They aim at making not learned men, but intelligent and energetic men. Some *Realschulen* strive to combine three things :—general instruction, industrial instruction, and technical instruction ; chemicals and linear drawing forming portions of the last. It is confessed, however, that ..

these Schools are still in a transitional state, and that they must undergo numerous and considerable modifications before they approach perfection.

The industrialist, it should be remembered, does not cease to be a citizen ; the citizen does not cease to be a man. As little, then, from the education of the industrialist, as from the education of any one else, should idealism be excluded. Idealism does not despoil the practical of its essential attributes ; it merely widens its grasp and elevates its glance. What is strictly, sternly practical is not practical enough. There is a tendency to confound the ideal and the theoretical, which is mischievous.¹ The French are the most theoretical, the least ideal, of nations. Into our Realschulen nothing theoretical should enter ; but these Schools cannot be too deeply interspersed with the noblest idealism.

The time seems ripe for the creation in England of Gymnasias and Realschulen, or, as the French call them, Higher Elementary Schools. Indeed, an agitation on the subject may be said to have begun.

We speak, in England, somewhat vaguely of the *Middle Classes*, but the expression comprises a multitude so vast and various as to include persons exceedingly opulent and exceedingly poor.

For the wealthiest of the Middle Classes the education of their children is an easy affair. The chief institutions, the chief instrumentalities,—public and private,—are at their command. But for the poorest of these classes, a huge struggling mass, the

¹ One obvious reason for this confusion is our inveterate habit of explaining an abstract Greek notion by modern applications to practice. To the Greek, “theory” and “idea” would indicate a close relation and adaptability to one another, that of “genius” and “the subject-matter upon which genius was employed ;” to us, these words convey no such meaning. The Greek astronomer would be ideal, most modern writers on mathematics are theoretical. Similarly, Plato in his fancied republic is an idealist ; the French inventors of constitutions mere theorists.

education of their children is a burden and a perplexity of the most serious kind. They are not the most competent judges of a good education, and they send their children either as boarders or as day-scholars to cheap private schools,—often kept by ignorant pretenders,—schools which flourish in spite of the fiercest denunciations of satirists and reformers. It is for the children of the less fortunate of the Middle Classes that Gymnasias and Higher Elementary Schools are wanted. The duty of framing these institutions should not fall on the Government alone; municipalities should zealously and generously co-operate. The Government, indeed, should only supplement,—as to aid, direction, and supervision,—what the municipalities attempt.

To the Higher Elementary Schools, to the Gymnasia, to the National University, the aristocracy, the country gentry, the more wealthy of the commercial class, would not, for obvious reasons, send their sons. They will continue to prefer Eton and Harrow, Oxford and Cambridge.

This being so, we have to consider how the great Endowed Schools can be brought into unison with existing circumstances without forfeiting their substantial and hereditary qualities.

In the great Endowed Schools, Greek and Latin must valiantly persist in holding their ancient dominion.¹ But might

¹ We believe that for the instruction of boys, especially when collected in a large School, it is material that there should be some one principal branch of study, invested with a recognised and, if possible, a traditional importance, to which the principal weight should be assigned, and the largest share of time and attention given.

We believe that this is necessary in order to concentrate attention, to stimulate industry, to supply to the whole School a common ground of literary interest and a common path of promotion.

The study of the classical languages and literature at present occupies this position in all the great English Schools. It has, as we have already observed, the advantage of long possession, an advantage so great that we should certainly hesitate to advise the dethronement of it, even if we were prepared to recommend a successor.

they not be taught with far more vital pith and plenitude than at present? The scholarship of England has not kept pace with that on the Continent. In resisting innovation wisely, it has resisted improvement unwisely; forgetting that all true conservatism ought to be liberal, creative, regenerative, and progressive.

Within the last sixty or eighty years there has been a prodigious

It is not, however, without reason that the foremost place has in fact been assigned to this study. Grammar is the logic of common speech, and there are few educated men who are not sensible of the advantages they gained as boys from the steady practice of composition and translation, and from their introduction to etymology. The study of literature is the study, not indeed of the physical, but of the intellectual and moral world we live in, and of the thoughts, lives, and characters of those men whose writings or whose memories succeeding generations have thought it important to preserve.

We are equally convinced that the best materials available to Englishmen for these studies are furnished by the languages and literature of Greece and Rome. From the regular structure of these languages, from their logical accuracy of expression, from the comparative ease with which their etymology is traced and reduced to general laws, from their severe canons of taste and style, from the very fact that they are "dead," and have been handed down to us directly from the periods of their highest perfection, comparatively untouched by the inevitable process of degeneration and decay, they are, beyond all doubt, the finest and most serviceable models we have for the study of language. As literature they supply the most graceful and some of the noblest poetry, the finest eloquence, the deepest philosophy, the wisest historical writing; and these excellencies are such as to be appreciated keenly, though inadequately, by young minds, and to leave, as in fact they do, a lasting impression. Beside this, it is at least a reasonable opinion that this literature has had a powerful effect in moulding and animating the statemanship and political life of England. Nor is it to be forgotten that the whole civilization of modern Europe is really built upon the foundations laid two thousand years ago by two highly civilized nations on the shores of the Mediterranean; that their languages supply the key to our modern tongues; their poetry, history, philosophy and law, to the poetry and history, the philosophy and jurisprudence, of modern times; that this key can seldom be acquired except in youth, and that the possession of it, as daily experience proves, and as those who have it not will most readily acknowledge, is very far from being merely a literary advantage.—See *Report of Public Schools' Commission*, p. 28.

gious revolution in the mode of studying the past. In the times of Voltaire it was the habit to sneer at the past as brutal, superstitious, and insane. But to sneer is, too often, to be blind and unjust. We see no farther than we revere.

The genius and erudition of the nineteenth century are incomparably more fruitful than those of the eighteenth, by being more reverent, genial and sympathetic. In the eighteenth century the past was underrated ; in the nineteenth it is over-rated ; this, however, is the better extreme of the two. We defraud and impoverish ourselves to the amount that we detract from what in itself is great, while, by the homage that we bring to it, we ourselves are the wealthier. The final and pregnant philosophy on the subject is, that we have to behold and feel the past as if it were alive, and as if long ages did not sever us therefrom. At our great Public Schools, unhappily, there is little of this puissant psychological reconstruction in regard to antiquity. The Greeks and Romans are there treated as if they and their languages were really dead ; and the nomenclature of a lingual anatomy is taught and learned, but nothing more.

It will be granted that an acquaintance with the Greek and Latin languages is sought because there were Greeks and Romans ; and an acquaintance with Greeks and Romans because Greeks and Romans were men. If the Grammar is to be a big Fetich and the Dictionary a bigger, and if a youth's knowledge of the ancients is to be limited to the rules for worshipping those two Idols, there are a thousand ways, none of them the noblest, in which he could be more profitably employed.

It is with the heart, the soul, the whole organic existence of the ancients, that the English youth, who has himself a heart and soul, needs to be familiar. The acquisition of the Greek and Latin languages by a vigorous analytic process may be

desirable, but this process is pernicious unless accompanied by a bold and bountiful synthetic process in reference to the substance and form of the Greek and Roman Communities. It is important to read twenty lines of Homer, or of Virgil, analytically, it is incomparably more important to read two hundred lines of each synthetically. The synthetic process here would not only be a benefit in itself, it would aid the analytic process ; just as the practical becomes more practical from an infusion of the ideal.

In the education of the young, we have to begin by exciting their interest ; if we succeed in this, the rest is not difficult. That there is no royal path to knowledge, has been so often said, that it has grown into a proverb ; yet all knowledge is in itself attractive. When it loses its fascination, the fault must be in the mode of its communication. Can anything be more preposterous than that the mind of the young should be burdened and wearied at the outset by that which should be the delight, if ever it is to be the nourishment, of their being ? How many who have gone through all the routine of a classical education will testify that their love for the classics began only when they had bid farewell to School and Universities ! The explanation presents itself at once. Sophocles took all the charm of Shakespeare, Homer all the charm of Scott, when read like Shakespeare and like Scott.¹

In some foreign Schools, modern take precedence of ancient languages. Much may be said in favour of this inversion. It has the recommendation of being natural, for Nature leads us, by slow degrees, from the lowly to the lofty, from the simple to the compound. But our great Public Schools would scorn this plan. They ought not, however, to scorn the lesson which it offers. The phases in a salutary educational gradation are

¹ The testimony of Gray, relative to his matured fondness for Virgil, is well known by every one competently acquainted with English literature.

these. We have to start by enchaining the attention, by engaging the sympathies. Then we store and fructify the intellect ; then we cultivate it ; then we give it discipline. Finally, we mingle and mould all we have been doing and bestowing, into a training of the whole individual. In accordance with this principle, the mythology of the ancients should be pictured in the most poetic manner to the young. If we induce them to love the "Gods of Greece," such as Schiller has portrayed them, they will be sure to love the men of Greece. Books here avail little. Painting, sculpture, and architecture must unite to render vivid to the student the glow and the flow of a social, and political, and religious life so different from our own. Art has various vocations ; one of the chief is to restore, to clothe again with flesh, what has been buried for thousands of years. In teaching the Classics, we have not yet passed beyond the period of the dry bones. Who is to breathe on these dry-as-dust relics with creative energy, and summon from the Valley of Death forms of glory, strength and beauty ? What is to be the regenerative agency if our educational institutions continue apathetic ? From whom, except from them, their masters and their disciples, are we to expect a renewal of ancient history, ancient geography, ancient biography, in the best, the widest sense of the expression ?¹

¹ The importance of some attention to history and geography is recognised, more or less, at all the Schools, but in general there is little systematic teaching of either. In the lower forms it is common to give lessons in the outlines of history and in geography ; but, as a boy advances in the School, it appears to be generally considered that all which can be done for him in this particular is to set him a portion of history to get up by himself, to examine him in it, and to encourage more extended study of the subject by means of prize essays. Where such special examinations in history are held they take place usually either at the end or at the beginning of the term, the portion set being in the latter case a "holiday task." At Harrow and Rugby a regular historical cycle has been constructed, by which every boy is made to traverse the whole outline of Classical, Biblical, and English history in the course of his stay at School, provided he remains

Classical culture is a portion of Catholic culture, but Catholic culture is not the synonym of encyclopædic culture, as this again must be distinguished from crude, chaotic, superficial, popular information. Can Science, whose empire extends so rapidly, be brought as an element of Catholic culture into our great Public Schools? To judge by the example of Germany, Science and Classical culture are not incompatible. Germany holds the foremost rank in Science, no less than in Classical culture. Moreover, at the German Universities, Science and Classical culture equally flourish. Not as popular information, not as appertaining to comprehensive knowledge, or cyclopædic culture, can Science claim a domain at the great Public Schools, but as helping to perfect Catholic culture. In this aspect of the affair, no outcry can be raised about Sciolism. Multifariousness is not of necessity fatal to depth. The most learned men have always been learned in a diversity of directions. Indeed, it is a characteristic of true erudition, that its breadth is always equal to its profundity. It is not the scanty amount communicated, but the hasty and careless mode of communication from which Sciolism springs.

There is no reason, then, why the pupils at the Great Public Schools should not know the outlines of all the Sciences, while devoting special attention to particular Sciences, such as Astronomy, Geology, and Chemistry.¹

the average time and advances at the average rate. At Rugby, whilst a part of the historical reading is done as a holiday task, part is done also in the form of regular lessons in School. The practice of requiring all the upper boys to read history, and of examining them in it, is, however, by no means universal, neither is that of setting prize essays on historical subjects. It is, of course, assumed everywhere that the boys are asked such historical and geographical questions as are suggested by their daily construing-lessons, but this is left to the discretion of the form-master. At Eton some of the tutors occasionally read history with their pupils as "private business."—See *Report*, p. 17.

¹ Natural science, with some slight exceptions, is practically excluded from the education of the higher classes in England. Education with us
is,

A powerful argument in favour of Science as a branch of Education is, that Science cherishes the instinct, and promotes is, in this respect, narrower than it was three centuries ago, whilst science has prodigiously extended her empire, has explored immense tracts, divided them into provinces, introduced into them order and method, and made them accessible to all. This exclusion is, in our view, a plain defect and a great practical evil. It narrows unduly and injuriously the mental training of the young, and the knowledge, interests, and pursuits of men in maturer life. Of the large number of men who have little aptitude or taste for literature, there are many who have an aptitude for science, especially for science which deals, not with abstractions, but with external and sensible objects; how many such there are can never be known, as long as the only education given at schools is purely literary; but that such cases are not rare or exceptional can hardly be doubted by any one who has observed either boys or men. Nor would it be an answer, were it true, to say, that such persons are sure to find their vocation, sooner or later. But this is not true. We believe that many pass through life without useful mental employment, and without the wholesome interest of a favourite study, for want of an early introduction to one for which they are really fit. It is not, however, for such cases only, that an early introduction to natural science is desirable. It is desirable, surely, though not necessary, for all educated men. Sir Charles Lyell has remarked on the advantage which the men of literature in Germany enjoy over our own, in the general acquaintance which the former possess with what is passing in the scientific world; an advantage due to the fact that natural science to a greater or less extent is taught in all the German schools. To clergymen and others who pass most of their lives in the country, or who, in country or town, are brought much into contact with the middle and lower classes, an elementary knowledge of the subject, early gained, has its particular uses; and we believe that its value, as a means of opening the mind and disciplining the faculties, is recognised by all who have taken the trouble to acquire it, whether men of business or of leisure. It quickens and cultivates directly the faculty of observation, which in very many persons lies almost dormant through life, the power of accurate and rapid generalization, and the mental habit of method and arrangement; it accustoms young persons to trace the sequence of cause and effect; it familiarises them with a kind of reasoning which interests them, and which they can promptly comprehend; and it is perhaps the best corrective for that indolence which is the vice of half-awakened minds, and which shrinks from any exertion that is not, like an effort of memory, merely mechanical. With sincere respect for the opinions of the eminent Schoolmasters who differ from us in this matter, we are convinced that the introduction of the elements of natural science into the regular course of study is desirable, and we see no sufficient reason to doubt that it is practicable.—See *Report*, p. 31.

the habit of observation. Books have an inestimable value, but they are liable to overfeed the memory and famish the other faculties. When we have become the interpreters of Nature, then are books revelations. Interest a boy in Astronomy, in Geology, in Chemistry, in Botany, and he yearns, not only for Astronomical, Geological, Chemical, and Botanical books, but finds a freshness in books of every kind, through the freshness of his own perceptions. Besides, as Science is now deemed indispensable in the education of the lower classes, it would surely be a solecism to exclude it from the education of those above them. Furthermore, if we would disrobe industrialism, which is applied science, of its repulsive and materialistic features, and array it in poetry, it must be by cultivating science in its most exalted principles that we can best accomplish this. Finally, they who are destined to be English legislators should remember that Francis Bacon, the greatest of scientific reformers, was Lord Chancellor of England.

To Modern Languages, at some of our great Public Schools, a footing is now allowed, but always grudgingly. They are still, in most cases, regarded as impertinent intruders, though the acquisition of a language is like the conquest of a world! There are four languages with which every one receiving the education of a gentleman should be familiar—French, German, Italian, and Spanish. Of French, at least, no cultivated person should be ignorant. It is the universal language of polite society. For the student and the merchant, German ranks in importance next to French; Italian and Spanish, which Charles V. called the language of the gods, are a kind of luxury which the gentleman should partake of, if French and German offered him leisure. French at our great Schools should be compulsory; ¹ German, Italian and Spanish, optional.

¹ Assuming, therefore, for the present at least, that the course of study
is

But it is a waste of time to learn any language unless it be learnt thoroughly. A modern language must be dull and

is to run mainly—we do not say undeviatingly—in one track, we are of opinion that the classical languages and literature should continue to hold, as they now do, the principal place in public School education. We are equally convinced that they ought not to be studied solely and exclusively. To enter fully into this subject would require a lengthened dissertation. We may content ourselves with saying that it is the office of education, not only to discipline some of the faculties, but to awaken, call out, and exercise them all so far as this can be usefully done in boyhood; to awaken tastes that may be developed in after life; to impart early habits of reading, thought, and observation; and to furnish the mind with such knowledge as is wanted at the outset of life. A young man is not well educated—and indeed is not educated at all—who cannot reason or observe or express himself easily and correctly, and who is unable to bear his part in cultivated society from ignorance of things which all who mix in it are assumed to be acquainted with. He is not well educated if all his information is shut up within one narrow circle, and he has not been taught at least that beyond what he has been able to acquire lie great and varied fields of knowledge, some of which he may afterwards explore if he has inclination and opportunity to do so. The kind of knowledge which is necessary or useful, and the best way of exercising and disciplining the faculties, must vary, of course, with the habits and requirements of the age and the society in which his life is to be spent. Thus, when Latin was the common language of educated men, it was of primary importance to be able to speak and write Latin; so long as French is, though in a different manner and degree, a common channel of communication among educated persons in Europe, a man can hardly be called well educated who is ignorant of French. The mental faculties of men remain much the same, but the subjects on which, and the circumstances in which, they are to be exerted, vary continually. The best form of discipline, therefore, may not be the same in the nineteenth as it was in the sixteenth century, and the information which will be serviceable in life is sure to be very different. Hence, no system of instruction can be framed, which will not require modification from time to time. The highest and most useful office of education is certainly to train and discipline; but it is not the only office. And we cannot but remark that whilst in the busy world too great a value perhaps is sometimes set upon the actual acquisition of knowledge, and too little upon that mental discipline which enables men to acquire and turn it to the best account, there is also a tendency which is exactly the reverse of this, and which is among the besetting temptations of the ablest schoolmasters; and that if very superficial men may be produced by one of these influences, very ignorant men are sometimes produced by the other.—See *Report*, p. 30.

unattractive to us unless we have opportunities of speaking it with facility, or are intimate with its literature. There is perhaps no language, except Greek, which we can have delight in acquiring for the simple perfections of its forms. To teach the grammar of the Greek language is to teach not a little ; to teach the grammar of a modern language, however accurately, is to teach almost nothing. The teacher of the Greek grammar is required only to be complete master of the Greek grammar ; but the teacher of the French or German grammar is required to have considerable conversational ability, as well as a wide and living knowledge of the literature of France or Germany, because in the pupil the conversational talent has to be cultivated, and the literary interest to be awakened and fostered.

Drawing, like French, should at the Great Schools be compulsory. Drawing is an accomplishment, but it is much more than an accomplishment. To learn the true relations of nature to art, is to gain, if not a higher, certainly a more refined, sense of duty. The sympathy also for nature deepens the sympathy for man. Drawing is an education of the eye and the hand. It enriches us with the temper and the tendency to behold the wonderful and the beautiful in what is minute as well as in what is mighty.

Music was one of the seven Free Arts. It hallowed the others, while it had a vocation of its own. Strange that what was deemed a grace, a gift, and a necessity, in ages which we call barbarous, should be neglected in times which boast of their enlightenment ! To the ancients, music had a divine symbolical significance. In the great Christian centuries it was consolation, ecstasy, passionate adoration. Since the Reformation it has achieved triumph on triumph. But superior in a scientific point of view as modern music may be to the music of antiquity, and to that of the Middle Ages, it has lost nearly

all its symbolism, and much of its popular religious elevation. In our Great Schools it should recover the symbolism which it had among the ancients, and the mystical religious beauty and suggestiveness which it had in the Middle Ages. The pupils, besides being scientifically instructed in music, should daily take part in a choral service.¹ If the labours of the day began with such a service, they would be carried on with great vivacity; if they were concluded with one, the hearts of the pupils would be wonderfully solemnized and sanctified. It is a common and a lamentable error to inculcate that by dogma which should be excited and sustained by emotion. Music in these Schools would often be a softening and purifying power, where dogma and discipline are utterly helpless.²

Rhetoric, in its most manifold and conclusive force, should occupy at our great Schools not the loftiest, but an honourable province.

Of all the chief modern languages, English is perhaps the worst spoken and the worst written by educated people. It is written too often with an almost total disregard of euphony, elegance, and even grammar; and it is spoken mincingly or mouthingly, with countless horrible disfigurements. Why should not English be written with as much of precision and propriety and classical finish as French? Why should not Englishmen speak as accurately as Frenchmen? We need not, in England, as respects language, be apprehensive of

¹ By a remarkable fatality, the practice of some of our Public Schools has in this respect gone directly against the intentions of their founders. Witness two London Schools, Westminster and St. Paul's, each of them undoubtedly intended to maintain an intimate connexion with the Metropolitan Cathedral which it adjoins.

² We are of opinion that every boy should learn either music or drawing, during a part at least of his stay at School. Positive inaptitude for the education of the ear and voice, or for that of the hand and eye, is we believe rare; and these accomplishments are useful as instruments of training, and valuable possessions in after life.—See *Report*, p. 33.

becoming purists ; the danger lies in the opposite direction. Pedantry in speech is an evil ; barbarism in speech is a greater evil. Something has been said in late debates on the subject of the power of academies ; but the influence of a National Academy in arresting the corruption of the English language would be small compared to that which our Endowed Schools could exert.

That a boy should be able to speak and write his native language as it ought to be spoken and written, is of more solid and lasting importance than that he should excel in the composition of Greek and Latin verses ; yet many a boy can do the latter, who is utterly incompetent to the former. The orator, like the poet, is born, not made ; in every youth, however, may be implanted and improved the oratorical sense ; the enthusiastic sense of eloquent utterance. By the oratorical sense, the sense of style is, if not formed, still deeply influenced ; and the sense of style is the best safeguard against inaccuracies in writing and speaking. The French have an exquisite sense of style, because they are a rhetorical people, and they shun grammatical errors as they shun errors of pronunciation, mainly because they have an exquisite style. ✓

At the great Public Schools oratorical improvisation should be a prominent exercise.¹ It is impossible for the very rudiments of Rhetoric to be studied without such exercise. Much may be learned from Aristotle, Cicero, and Quintilian, and from their modern interpreters and imitators, in regard at

¹ The superficiality complained of in the knowledge of the present day may in some degree be ascribed to the abandonment of a good old English habit—that of reading aloud at stated times. We hardly need the advice of the younger Pitt and the late Sir Robert Peel to recommend the resumption of this useful practice. Though the inordinate cultivation of the oratorical sense is apt to breed declaimers, and to render discourse artificial and bombastic, still its total neglect is fertile in mischief which cannot be too keenly denounced and deplored.

least to rhetoric, invention, and arrangement. Practice, however, tempered by severe but enlightened criticism must be the chief teacher.

An admirable plan is pursued in some of the educational institutions on the Continent. The students in turn read their own compositions, or give an oratorical improvisation before their assembled brethren. Any of those inclined to criticise the performance has full liberty to do so. When all the critics have spoken, the professor pronounces a calm, impartial verdict. The advantages of this plan can hardly be commended too warmly. The reader or speaker gains confidence, facility, promptness, and what is better still, the ideal of style is kindled in his soul. The critics, who the day following may be the criticised, learn perspicacity along with judicial breadth and genial appreciation, while the professor, not forgetting to weigh with sovereign judgment both merits and defects, leads from details to the very loftiest principles. If this or a similar probation were adopted in the higher forms of the great English Schools, each pupil would be at once orator, and critic, and judge, in the most honourable and pregnant significance of the words, would possess a refined literary taste, and would speak and write the English language with a purity befitting its majesty and nobleness.

It would be of real importance to let Rhetoric embrace an acquaintance with English literature and with its masterpieces in every age. But this can never be achieved without a history of the English language, and such a history can never be intelligible without the study of Anglo-Saxon and of Norman-French, a study which—besides its other benefits—would be an excellent introduction to etymology.

Into that strange, mysterious, sublime, but often labyrinthine world called Metaphysics, it is not advisable perhaps to conduct youth ; but Dialectics, as one of the seven Free Arts, as the

sister and companion of Rhetoric, and as a powerful instrument of mental discipline, should not be overlooked. Men are not mere reasoning machines, but if they reason at all, they should reason well, and the benefit is inestimable of possessing, in addition to the guidance of the natural judgment, the scientific habit of discussion. It is not, however, merely to be intellectual athletes that we learn by means of Dialectics. They enable us to see, to expound, to vindicate truth, and to detect and defeat fallacies; they save us from the thralldom of superstitions, prejudices, and bigotries. Every intellectual acquisition should be a moral gain. An intellectual acquisition, however, may be a moral loss. To prevent this, Dialectics lend their vigorous succour. In a country like England, also, where the institutions and influences are too often of a sectarian kind, and tend therefore to narrow the mind, and, what is sadder, to narrow the heart, all agencies are precious which enlarge the view while augmenting the strength of the soul. The late Lord Ashburton made a most laudable effort to teach the people the wise use of Common Things. But it should be borne in mind, that important as the wise use of Common Things may be to the people, there are things uncommon to which he who is both a gentleman and a scholar should aspire. Worshipping the Ideal, the servant and the soldier of what is true, and beautiful, and good, he must be satisfied to be ignorant of much which the rude mechanic or the unlettered artizan knows.

The Birkbeck Schools, or other secular Schools for the people, cannot be models for Eton, or Harrow, or Winchester, or Shrewsbury, or Rugby to follow. Granting then that it may be right to unveil to the pupils in the Schools for the People, the mysteries of Human Physiology, or to convince them that the harsh dogmas of Social and Political Economy are the highest and surest law, it may still be advisable to

debar the youths at the great Public Schools from all but the most transient perception of such subjects. On the other hand, while nothing of Human Physiology but the faintest outline, and nothing of Political Economy but that which operates to correct antiquated errors, should be offered as intellectual nutriment to the pupils of the great English Schools, Natural History should be presented incessantly and abundantly, though always as a recreation rather than as a study.

As the supreme work of education is to arm and aid the human being in his march to perfection, there should be at these higher Schools systematic Ethical teaching. Man's whole life, it has often been observed, is an education. The instruction, the discipline, the culture which the youth receives at the Public School are parts only, and not even the principal parts, of an educational process, which extends from the cradle to the grave. Every individual is, in the main, his own destiny ; his fate is determined by his character. Next in influence are the circumstances by which he is surrounded ; next to these, the principles which his parents or others implant in his heart and conscience. Education, as the very word implies, is a drawing forth, a development of innate faculties. To implant, or try to implant, principles without regard to the conquering contact of immediate and perennial circumstances, or to create the most favourable circumstances, yet overlook the distinctive individuality of him whom we are striving to educate, is to violate the cardinal and luminous law of all true Education. If herein the parent frequently errs, the Schoolmaster errs more frequently and seriously still. By Education many parents understand only a sort of painful and perpetual compression ; and there are few Schoolmasters who do not join to this compression of the home, an oppressive and suppressive power of their own ; trusting more to a

pedantic dogmatism, to a monstrous terrorism, than to diviner instrumentalities.

Let, then, these three agencies—the individuality of the child, the circumstances which form his moral atmosphere, and the principles which we inculcate—co-operate according to their respective worth.

A great Public School is a small commonwealth. Its rulers should therefore, without delay, try to discover that for which each child, as a member of the commonwealth is, by his individuality, fit ; and having placed him in the pure and bracing moral atmosphere best adapted to his individuality, they should instruct him in those moral doctrines which can never by themselves be motives, but which may be guides. In addressing the young on Human Duties, we should employ, partly a poetical, partly a picturesque style, and crowd our appeals with illustrations drawn from the career of famous men ; and signally those of England, so that patriotism may intertwine with heroic admiration. Tenderness, truthfulness, sincerity, and valour, should be strenuously urged.

Every age of the world has its own peculiar sins and weaknesses, a fact of great moment where the moral education of the young is concerned. The present age is busy in removing many of the more obvious social evils,—assuredly a meritorious labour,—but the more robust virtues, as well as the more generous sympathies, have meanwhile decayed. There is a cant of sentimentalism, there is a cant of philanthropy, but there is no boundless and celestial mercy ; and there is a cant of tolerance, but there is no undaunted combat for truth. We have outgrown most of the barbarities of the past, but we have outgrown likewise some of the noblest qualifications of barbarians.

Those who are the honest and enlightened friends, as distinguished from the unscrupulous defenders of our great Schools,

should at once in the name of morality, decency, and common sense, wish and labour for the removal of their chief blemishes, Flogging and Fagging. Of the first it is impossible to speak without disgust. Whether corporal punishment of all kinds should be discontinued in Public Schools is one matter, whether the indecent spectacle of flogging with the birch should be abolished is a very different matter. The abolition of flogging has been effected in many private Schools, and with the best results. Why should it be retained in the Public ones? If the nobler motives were more frequently appealed to, little punishment of any kind would perhaps be needed. It is impracticable, we know, to govern a School, as it is impracticable to govern a people, by fine phrases and humanitarian maxims. Order must be maintained; obedience must be enforced, whatever the cost. Will is wisdom when there is no other wisdom; and in a School the will of the Master must be absolute. Despotism is better than anarchy. Severity is not to be condemned when severity is unavoidable. But it must be the fault of the teacher, and not of the taught, if severity is frequently required. Control is easy when the habit of self-control has been formed. He who rules his own spirit must begin the self-guidance early. This self-government and an elevated sense of honour could not fail to make all but the very worst pupils docile and submissive; and for the thoroughly incorrigible, the punishment should be, not brutal flogging, but inevitable expulsion. After three solemn warnings, in the presence of the whole School, the hardened offender should be expelled with infamy from a scene which he has disgraced. It is nearly three hundred years since Montaigne, before his age in many things, denounced in his peculiarly piquant fashion the monstrosities practised in the education of children; and on flogging he poured his most eloquent scorn. More than a hun-

dred and fifty years ago Steele devoted one of his masterly essays in the *Spectator* to an attack on Flogging and its allied abominations. As a mere literary production, the paper is one of the ablest in the English language.¹ Smollett, the

¹ "I must confess I have very often, with much sorrow, bewailed the misfortune of the children of Great Britain, when I consider the ignorance and undiscerning of the generality of schoolmasters. The boasted liberty we talk of is but a mean reward for the long servitude, the many heart-aches and terrors, to which our childhood is exposed in going through a Grammar School. Many of these stupid tyrants exercise their cruelty without any manner of distinction of the capacities of children, or the intention of parents in their behalf. There are many excellent tempers which are worthy to be nourished and cultivated with all possible diligence and care, that were never designed to be acquainted with Aristotle, Tully, or Virgil; and there are as many who have capacities for understanding every word those great persons have writ, and yet were not born to have any relish of their writings.

"For want of this common and obvious discerning in those who have the care of youth, we have so many hundred unaccountable creatures every age whipped up into great scholars, that are for ever near a right understanding, and will never arrive at it. These are the scandal of letters, and these are generally the men who are to teach others. The sense of shame and honour is enough to keep the world itself in order without corporal punishment, much more to train the minds of uncorrupted and innocent children. It happens, I doubt not, more than once in a year, that a lad is chastised for a blockhead, when it is good apprehension that makes him incapable of knowing what his teacher means. A brisk imagination very often may suggest an error, which a lad could not have fallen into, if he had been as heavy in conjecturing as his master in explaining. But there is no mercy even towards a wrong interpretation of his meaning: the sufferings of the scholar's body are to rectify the mistakes of his mind.

"I am confident that no boy, who will not be allured to letters without blows, will ever be brought to anything with them. A great or good mind must necessarily be the worse for such indignities, and it is a sad change to lose of its virtue for the improvement of its knowledge. No one who has gone through what they call a great school, but must remember to have seen children of excellent and ingenuous natures, as has afterward appeared in their manhood—I say no man who has passed through this way of education but must have seen an ingenuous creature, expiring with shame, with pale looks, beseeching sorrow, and silent tears, throw up its honest eyes, and kneel on its tender knees to an inexorable blockhead to be forgiven the false quantity of a word in making a Latin verse. The child is punished, and the next day he commits a like crime, and so a third with the same

brilliancy of whose genius was not more conspicuous than the generosity of his character, has strongly reprobated flogging, both in *Roderick Random* and in *Peregrine Pickle*. Again and again, in treatises on Education, and in periodicals, it has been condemned ; but from dread lest England should be ruined, lest ancient traditions and old world customs should perish, the administrators of Public Schools as passionately fight for flogging, as if it were a kind of sacrament, to be added to the other seven.

Of Fagging, it is true that enlightened men like Dr. Arnold

consequence. I would fain ask any reasonable man whether this lad, in the simplicity of his native innocence, full of shame, and capable of any impression from that grace of soul, was not fitter for any purpose in this life, than after that spark of virtue is extinguished in him, though he is able to write twenty verses in an evening ? . . .

“It is wholly to this dreadful practice that we may attribute a certain hardness and ferocity which some men, though liberally educated, carry about them in all their behaviour. To be bred like a gentleman, and punished like a malefactor, must, as we see it does, produce that illiberal sauciness which we see sometimes in men of letters. . . .

“It is, methinks, a very melancholy consideration, that a little negligence can spoil us, but great industry is necessary to improve us ; the most excellent natures are soon depreciated, but evil tempers are long before they are exalted into good habits. To help this by punishments, is the same thing as killing a man to cure him of a distemper. When he comes to suffer punishment in that one circumstance, he is brought below the existence of a rational creature, and is in the state of a brute that moves only by the admonition of stripes. But since this custom of educating by the lash is suffered by the gentry of Great Britain, I would prevail only that honest, heavy lads may be dismissed from slavery sooner than they are at present, and not whipped on to their fourteenth or fifteenth year, whether they expect any progress from them or not. Let the child’s capacity be forthwith examined, and he sent to some mechanic way of life, without respect to his birth, if nature designed him for nothing higher : let him go before he has innocently suffered and is debased into a dereliction of mind, for being what it is no guilt to be—a plain man. I would not here be supposed to have said, that our learned men of either robe, who have been whipped at school, are not still men of noble and liberal minds ; but I am sure they would have been much more so than they are, had they never suffered that infamy.”

have been the advocates, but surely rather from the effect of early habit and opinion than from calm reflection. The fruits of fagging are likely to be the most savage, most capricious bullying on the one hand, and the most craven apprehension on the other. We have daily proof that the best of men become tyrannical if trusted with irresponsible authority. Are we to believe that boys of sixteen or eighteen can defy temptations which to men of mature years are irresistible? It is well known that Cowper's melancholy and madness may be traced to the cruelties he suffered at the hands of his schoolfellows; and Southey, and still greater writers than he, have dwelt on the anguish, and insults, and humiliating labours heaped on poor children by tyrants sometimes no older than themselves.

It is to be lamented that the members of the Public Schools' Commission should have abstained from out-spoken denunciation of this monstrous anachronism. But fagging is intrinsically so absurd and execrable, so opposed to the entire scheme of an exalted education—an education for the gentlemen, the peers, and the prelates of England—that the most zealous and unscrupulous, and the most delicate and diplomatic defence of it will be unavailing to uphold it much longer.

After the fullest discussion in the press we may expect the fullest discussion in Parliament of the reforms required in our great Public Schools. To such reforms we need not anticipate any factious opposition. There are themes too sacred for the strife of politicians, and this before us is surely one of them. What is wanted in these institutions is less that we should give them new life and new organization, than that we should aid them in their own development.

Too much legislation often hinders growth and it may be well, therefore, that the great Public Schools should be allowed in the main to be their own redeemers. But they must never be permitted to sink back into their ancient lethargy. When

tenderly dealt with, they should not consider their errors condoned; rather let them through contrition be more progressive the more forbearance and reverence they encounter.

To those, and they are numerous, who think the defects of these ancient institutions are such as disentitle them to the tenderness and respect here claimed for them, we recommend the wise and temperate and eloquent passage in which the late Commission winds up its exhaustive Report :—"Among the services which they (the Public Schools) have rendered is undoubtedly to be reckoned the maintenance of classical literature as the staple of English education, a service which far outweighs the error of having clung to these studies too exclusively. A second, and a greater still, is the creation of a system of government and discipline for boys, the excellence of which has been universally recognised, and which is admitted to have been most important in its effects on national character and social life. It is not easy to estimate the degree in which the English people are indebted to these schools for the qualities on which they pique themselves most—for their capacity to govern others and control themselves, their aptitude for combining freedom with order, their public spirit, their vigour and manliness of character, their strong but not slavish respect for public opinion, their love of healthy sports and exercise. These schools have been the chief nurseries of our statesmen ; in them, and in schools modelled after them, men of all the various classes that make up English society, destined for every profession and career, have been brought up on a footing of social equality, and have contracted the most enduring friendships, and some of the ruling habits of their lives ; and they have had perhaps the largest share in moulding the character of an English gentleman. The system, like other systems, has had its blots and imperfections ; there have been times when it was at once too lax and too severe—severe in its punish-

ments, but lax in superintendence and prevention ; it has permitted, if not encouraged, some roughness, tyranny, and licence ; but these defects have not seriously marred its wholesome operation, and it appears to have gradually purged itself from them in a remarkable degree. Its growth, no doubt, is largely due to those very qualities in our national character which it has itself contributed to form ; but justice bids us add that it is due likewise to the wise munificence which founded the institutions under whose shelter it has been enabled to take root, and to the good sense, temper, and ability of the men by whom during successive generations they have been governed."

**GENERAL RECOMMENDATIONS OF HER MAJESTY'S
COMMISSIONERS,**

**APPOINTED *to INQUIRE into the REVENUES and MANAGEMENT of
certain COLLEGES and SCHOOLS.***

Summary of General Recommendations.

I. The Governing Bodies of the several Colleges and Schools should be reformed, so far as may be necessary, in order to render them thoroughly suitable and efficient for the purposes and duties which they are designed to fulfil.

II. The subsisting statutes and laws of the several Colleges and Schools, by which they respectively are, or legally ought to be governed, should be carefully revised under competent authority ; rules and obligations which it is inexpedient to retain should be abrogated ; new regulations should be introduced where they are required ; and the Governing Body of each College and School should be empowered, where they do not already possess the power, to amend its statutes from time to time. The approval of some superior authority, such as the Queen in Council or the Visitor may be required where the character of the foundation renders this desirable.

III. The Governing Body of each College and School should have the general management of the property and endowments of the College or School. They should have the appointment and dismissal of the Head Master, and should retain, where they now possess them, the same powers in respect of the second Master. They should be authorized to make general regulations for the government and administration of the whole School, including both foundation boys and boys not on the foundation, except in matters specially reserved to the Head Master. They should be especially

empowered and charged to make such regulations as may from time to time be required on the following subjects :—

- a.* The terms of admission and the number of the School :
- b.* The general treatment of the foundation boys :
- c.* Boarding-houses ; the rates of charge for boarding, the conditions on which leave to keep a boarding-house should be given, and any other matters which may appear to need regulation under this head :
- d.* Fees and charges of all kinds, and the application of the money to be derived from these sources :
- e.* Attendance at divine service ; chapel services and sermons, where the School possesses a chapel of its own :
- f.* The sanitary condition of the School, and of all places connected with it :
- g.* The times and length of the holidays :
- h.* The introduction of new branches of study, and the suppression of old ones, and the relative importance to be assigned to each branch of study.

It should be incumbent, however, on the Governing Body, before making regulations upon any of these subjects, or upon any subject affecting the management or instruction of the School, not only to consider attentively any representations which the Head Master may address to them, but to consult him in such a manner as to give ample opportunity for the expression of his views.

IV. The Governing Body should hold stated general meetings, one at least half-yearly, and special meetings when required. Provision should be made for summoning special meetings. Sufficient notice of every special meeting should be given to every member, and a notice sent of all business to be transacted. Minutes should be kept of the proceedings of every stated and special meeting. If any member absents himself from three-fourths of all the meetings, in any two successive years, his office should be deemed vacant and his place filled up. The Governing Body should be empowered to defray out of the School funds the expenses of the meetings, including the travelling expenses of the Governors attending them.

✓ V. The Head Master should have the uncontrolled power of selecting and dismissing Assistant Masters ; of regulating the arrangement of the School in classes or divisions, the hours of School work, and the holidays and half-holidays during the School time ; of appointing and changing the books and editions of books to be used in the School, and the course and methods of study (subject to all regulations made by the Governing Body as to the introduction, sup-

pression, or relative weight of studies) ; of maintaining discipline, prescribing bounds, and laying down other rules for the government of the boys ; of administering punishment, and of expulsion.

VI. The Assistant Masters, or a selected number of them representing the whole body, should meet on fixed days, not less often than once a month, under the title of a School Council, to consider and discuss any matter which may be brought before them by the Head Master or any member of the Council concerning the teaching or discipline of the School. The Head Master should preside, if present. The Council should be entitled to advise the Head Master, but not to bind or control him in any way, and should have the right of addressing the Governing Body whenever a majority of the whole council may think fit. When the Council does not embrace the whole body of the assistants, the classical and the mathematical masters and the teachers of modern languages and natural science respectively should be duly represented in it.

VII. In the selection of the Head Master and of the other masters the field of choice should in no case be confined, either by rule or by usage equivalent to a rule, to persons educated at the School.

VIII. The classical languages and literature should continue to hold the principal place in the course of study. ✓

IX. In addition to the study of the classics and to religious teaching, every boy who passes through the School should receive instruction in arithmetic and mathematics ; in one modern language at least, which should be either French or German ; in some one branch at least of natural science, and in either drawing or music. Care should also be taken to ensure that the boys acquire a good general knowledge of geography and of ancient history, some acquaintance with modern history, and a command of pure grammatical English.

X. The ordinary arithmetical and mathematical course should include arithmetic so taught as to make every boy thoroughly familiar with it, and the elements of geometry, algebra, and plane trigonometry. In the case of the more advanced students it is desirable that the course should comprise also an introduction to applied mathematics, and especially to the elements of mechanics.

XI. The teaching of natural science should, wherever it is practicable, include two main branches, the one comprising chemistry and physics, the other comparative physiology and natural history, both animal and vegetable. A scheme for regulating the teaching of this subject should be framed by the Governing Body.

XII. The teaching of classics, mathematics, and divinity should

continue during the whole time that each boy stays at School (subject to Recommendation XIII). The study of modern languages and that of natural science should continue respectively during the whole or a substantial part of the time, and the study of drawing or music should continue during a substantial part, at least, of the time.

XIII. Arrangements should be made for allowing boys, after arriving at a certain place in the School, and upon the request of their parents or guardians, to drop some portion of their classical work (for example, Latin verse and Greek composition), in order to devote more time to mathematics, modern languages, or natural science; or, on the other hand, to discontinue wholly or in part natural science, modern languages, or mathematics, in order to give more time to classics or some other study. Care should be taken to prevent this privilege from being abused as a cover for idleness; and the Governing Body, in communication with the Head Master, should frame such regulations as may afford a sufficient safeguard in this respect. The permission to discontinue any portion of the School work should in each case rest with the Head Master, who, before exercising his discretion, should consult the boy's tutor (if he has one) and the Master who has given him instruction in the study which he purposes to discontinue, should satisfy himself of the propriety of either granting or refusing the application, and in the latter case should, personally or through the tutor, communicate his reasons to the parents.

XIV. Every part of the course of study above described should have assigned to it a due proportion of the whole time given to study.

XV. Every part of the course should be promoted by an effective system of reward and punishment. When impositions in writing are set, they should be required to be fairly written, and their length should be regulated with a view to this requirement.

XVI. The promotion of the boys from one classical form to another, and the places assigned to them in such promotion, should depend upon their progress not only in classics and divinity, but also in arithmetic and mathematics, and likewise, in the case of those boys who are studying modern languages or natural science, on their progress in those subjects respectively.

XVII. The Governing Body, in communication with the Head Master (Recom. III.), should settle a scale of marks for this purpose; and the scale should be so framed as to give substantial weight and encouragement to the non-classical studies.

XVIII. Ancient history and geography should be taught in connexion with the classical teaching, and also in lessons apart from it, but in combination with each other. They should enter into the periodical examinations, and contribute to promotion in the classical forms. Prizes should be given for essays in English on subjects taken from modern history. On the manner and degree in which modern history should be taught, we refrain, as we have said above, from attempting to lay down any general rule.

XIX. For instruction in arithmetic and mathematics, in modern languages, and in natural science respectively, the School should be re-distributed into a series of classes or divisions wholly independent of the classical forms ; and boys should be promoted from division to division in each subject, according to their progress in that subject, irrespectively of their progress in any other.

XX. The School list issued periodically should contain the names of all boys separately arranged in the order of their merit and place in the classical school, and also once at least in the year, separately arranged in order of their merit and place in the several schools of mathematics, modern languages, and natural science respectively.

XXI. In order to encourage industry in those branches of study in which promotion from division to division is rewarded by no School privileges, and confers less distinction than is gained by promotion in the classical School, it is desirable that prizes and distinctions be conferred periodically,—

First, for eminently rapid and well sustained progress through the divisions in the several Schools of mathematics, modern languages, and natural science respectively :

Secondly, for the greatest proficiency in mathematics, modern languages, and natural science respectively (*i.e.* for the highest place in the divisions of these Schools), in proportion to age.

XXII. Special prizes should be given for proficiency in music and drawing, but these studies should not be taken into account in determining the places of the boys in the School.

XXIII. Every boy should be required, before admission to the School, to pass an entrance examination, and to show himself well grounded for his age in classics and arithmetic, and in the elements of either French or German. It appears generally advisable that the examination in each subject should be conducted by one of the masters ordinarily teaching that subject.

XXIV. In Schools where seniority or length of time during which a boy has remained in a particular form or part of the School has been considered a ground for promotion, no boy should be

promoted on that ground unless he has passed such an examination in the work of the form into which he is to be promoted as proves that he is really fit to enter that form.

XXV. No boy should be suffered to remain in the School who fails to make reasonable progress in it. For this purpose certain stages of progress should be fixed by reference to the forms into which the School is divided. A maximum age should be fixed for attaining each stage; and any boy who exceeds this maximum without reaching the corresponding stage of promotion should be removed from the School. A relaxation of this rule, to a certain extent, might be allowed in cases where it clearly appeared that the boy's failure to obtain promotion was due to his deficiency in one particular subject, whilst his marks in other subjects would have counterbalanced that deficiency had the system of promotion permitted it.

XXVI. The charges made to parents and the stipends and emoluments of the masters should be revised, with a view to put both on a more simple and equitable footing.

XXVII. The charge for instruction should be treated as distinct from the charges for boarding and for domestic superintendence. It should cover instruction in every subject which forms part of the regular course of study, and tutorial instruction, where all the boys receive it alike, as well as instruction in School. This charge should be uniform for all boys who are not on the foundation. For the instruction of every boy on the foundation, a sum should be paid out of the revenues of the foundation when they admit of it, and this payment should supersede all statutory or customary stipends and other emoluments now received by any of the masters from that source.

XXVIII. The aggregate amount of the charges and payments for instruction should be considered as forming a fund which should be at the disposal of the Governing Body, and out of which stipends should be assigned to the Head Master and other masters, according to a scheme to be framed by the Governing Body. These stipends might be fixed, or fluctuating with the numbers of the School, or with the number of each tutor's pupils, as to the Governing Body might seem best in each case; and, in fixing them, the profits to be derived from boarding should be taken into account, in the case of Masters having boarding-houses. A small graduated payment or tax might also be imposed upon Masters having boarding-houses, should this appear just and expedient to the Governing Body. Permission to keep a boarding-house should in future be

given to Masters only. Leaving fees should be abolished. Entrance fees, if retained, should be added to the instruction fund. It appears desirable that a reserve fund for building, for the establishment of prizes or exhibitions, and for other objects useful to the School should be formed wherever this may conveniently be done in the judgment of the Governing Body. In introducing this system the Governing Body would, of course, have due regard to vested interests, and would have regard also to such considerations of convenience as might properly modify or defer the application of it to any particular School.

XXIX. The working of the monitorial system, where it exists, should be watched, and boys who may deem themselves aggrieved by any abuse of it should be able at all times to appeal freely to the Head Master. The power of punishment, when entrusted to boys, should be carefully guarded.

XXX. The system of fagging should be likewise watched. Fags should be relieved from all services which may be more properly performed by servants; and care should be taken that neither the time which a little boy has for preparing his lessons, nor the time which he has for play, should be encroached upon unduly.

XXXI. It is desirable that the Governing Bodies should, after communication with each other, endeavour to make the holiday times at their respective schools coincide as far as possible, so as to enable school-boys who are members of the same family, but at different schools, to be at home for their holidays together.

XXXII. The Head Master should be required to make an annual report to the Governors on the state of the School, and this report should be printed. It is desirable that tabular returns for the year, substantially resembling those with which we have been furnished by the Schools, should accompany or form part of the report.

Conclusion.

We have dwelt, in the foregoing sections, on such points as after careful examination we deem to require amendment or to call for remark—

1. In the external government (so to speak) of these Schools, taken collectively, that is, in the constitution of their Governing Bodies, and the relation which the latter hold to the Head Masters and the Schools :

2. In their internal government, the relation of the Head Master to his assistants, and that of the foundation scholars to the rest of the School :

3. In their course of study, which appears to us sound and valuable in its main elements, but wanting in breadth and flexibility, —defects which, in our judgment, destroy in many cases, and impair in all, its value as an education of the mind ; and which are made more prominent at the present time by the extension of knowledge in various directions, and by the multiplied requirements of modern life :

4. In their organization and teaching, regarded not as to its range, but as to its force and efficacy. We have been unable to resist the conclusion that these Schools, in very different degrees, are too indulgent to idleness, or struggle ineffectually with it, and that they consequently send out a large proportion of men of idle habits and empty and uncultivated minds :

5. In their discipline and moral training, of which we have been able to speak in terms of high praise.

THE GREAT SCHOOLS OF ENGLAND.

ETON. ✓

“FLOREAT ETONA.”

CHAPTER I.—HISTORICAL.

A PRIME glory of English institutions is their historical *prestige*. They are the products of Time and of Nature, not of arbitrary dogmatism or of temporary caprice. Hence, in addition to their stability, the poetic halo that surrounds them. This poetry it would be unwise to disturb for any supposed utilitarian advantages. A nation is great, not so long as it wields a vast material machinery, but so long as it is heroic; and in a nation's development and fate, the heroic and the poetic are identical. Shakespeare has been more than the pride and the delight of the English people: he has, while the most catholic of poets, nourished heroic emotions and aspirings. And it is our poets who have kept alive that public spirit for which England, above all other countries, is distinguished. ✓

Eton College is eminently a poetical institution. Founded by the most pious but most unfortunate of English monarchs, at a moment when the Middle Ages were beginning to exhaust their peculiar force, this College, like that of Winchester, has never lost its mediæval and monastic aspect. The creation of

a monarch, it has been fostered by monarchic associations, and as long as the mighty neighbouring castle stands, Eton has the assurance that her own glory will not perish ; that she will continue to be the nursing mother of the future temporal and spiritual rulers of England ; of statesmen, of warriors, of divines, of scholars, and of poets.

"There is no feature in her fair domain
Which of decay or change displays a trace ;
No charm of hers but doth undimm'd remain.
Eton ! my boyhood's blest abiding-place,
The old expression lingers on thy face ;
The spirit of past days unquench'd is there,
While all things else are changed and changing everywhere."

MOULTRIE.

Menaced and perturbed for a brief space by the Wars of the Roses, Eton College gained strength from transient disaster, and her career for nearly four hundred years has been one of uniform prosperity. The Reformation, the Stuart civil wars, the Revolution which overthrew a dynasty, foreign dangers and domestic troubles, have hardly for a moment stirred her cloistered calm. Eton through all pursued her peaceful course, and the Thames which flows past her walls, and bears the commerce of the world upon its bosom, is the symbol of her march and majesty.

This famous College is seated in the county of Bucks, where it is separated from Windsor, in Berkshire, by the river Thames. It was founded by Henry VI. in 1440, under the name of the "Blessid Marie of Etone beside Wyndesore," though the first charter of foundation was not signed till the autumn of the next year. One of the earliest formal acts of Henry in connexion with his proposed establishment appears to have been a procuratory for the purchase of Eton parish church for collegiate purposes. This instrument is dated Sept. 12, 1440, though the appropriation was not fully effected until 1443. In the meantime, however, the old College quadrangle was erected, and on the 21st of December in the latter year Henry sent down his commissioners to give solemn admission to the Provost,

1889
1440
449

Fellows, Clerks, and Scholars into the building. On May 4, 1444, the several grants made by the king's letters patent to his College were incorporated in an Act of Parliament, and the statutes, being completed, were with due formality accepted by the Visitors, the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Bishop, Dean, and Chapter of Lincoln. In the compilation of these statutes the Founder is said to have been assisted by the ablest civilian of the time, William Lyndewood, LL.D. Lord Privy Seal and Bishop of St. David's. The more probable opinion, however, is that they were drawn up by Waynflete, then Master of Winchester School, and their approximation to the Winchester code, and the king's frequent visits at the time to Winchester, lead to the supposition that he desired to establish Eton upon the model of the older institution. That he designed it to be a seminary for a College in one of the Universities, is shown by his founding, at the same time, King's College, Cambridge, whither, as Lambarde the antiquary observes, "Eton sendeth annually her ripe fruit." To afford his new School the best advantage, Henry removed Waynflete from Winchester, where he had fulfilled his trust for many years with admirable diligence, ability, and judgment, and made him Master of Eton. Not long afterwards, Waynflete was appointed Provost, and subsequently, through Henry's strenuous patronage, he was elevated to the See of Winchester, in which dignified position he was enabled to emulate the benevolent munificence of his predecessor, William of Wykeham, by founding Magdalen College, Oxford. ✓

Waynflete appears to have entertained a grateful sense of his obligations to Eton College even while engaged in the erection of his own foundation, for Leland records that "a good part of the buildings of Eton College accrued by means and at the expense of Waynflete, for he was a great favourer of the work begun by Henry VI., but left very imperfect and rawly." During the civil war between the rival factions of York and Lancaster the completion of Eton College proceeded but tardily; and the accession of Edward IV. threatened at one period to prove the ruin of the Institution. This monarch is

represented to have been ill-disposed to Waynflete and other attached friends of Henry ; and to have regarded with great jealousy the establishments endowed by the piety and munificence of his predecessor. That on coming to the throne he not only curtailed the endowments of King's College, Cambridge, and the College of Eton, but deprived those foundations of movables of considerable value, has never been denied. He represented to Pope Pius II. that Eton College was unfinished, and urged the propriety of uniting it to the College of Windsor, an establishment which he warmly protected. In consequence of these representations, he obtained a Bull from the Pope in 1463, for dissolving Eton College and incorporating it with that of Windsor. Fortunately for the threatened foundation, it possessed in William Westbury, who had succeeded Waynflete as Provost in 1447, an able, ardent, and uncompromising advocate. Remarkable alike for prudence and for courage, Westbury at once refused to acquiesce in the union of the Colleges, and boldly defended the rights and privileges of the body over which he had for many years presided. He entered a public protest in person against the incorporation projected, and so effective were his intrepidity and eloquence, that the king applied to Pope Paul II., the successor of Pius II., to annul the measures he had before solicited. By command of the Pope, the heads of the two Colleges were summoned before the Archbishop of Canterbury, when the Provost, who abated no jot of his zeal for the institution of his patron, harangued with such undaunted firmness for the rights of the imprisoned founder, that in due time the dissolution of the *Bulla Unionis* was sent from Rome. Shortly afterwards the king, by letters patent, among other acts of compensation to the injured College, gave to it, in free, pure, and perpetual alms, the Priory of Ponnington, in Dorset, with the lands, tenements, &c. belonging thereto, with the proviso that, from the revenues of the same, five students, educated at the School of Eton, should be maintained at Oxford.

: On the union of the houses of York and Lancaster, under Henry VII., who was in childhood the *protégé* of the Royal

Founder, the condition of the College was materially improved. By an Act of Parliament, in the fourth year of his reign, this sovereign confirmed the foundation in its charters and privileges. He restored also some of the estates of which it had been despoiled, and granted licences to divers persons to enable them to give or bequeath their lands for the enrichment of the College unfettered by the Act of Mortmain.

His successor, Henry VIII., though himself learned, and, as a general rule, the patron of men of letters, cast a rapacious eye upon the young and flourishing society. In 1545, not long before his death, Royal Commissioners were sent down to Eton, and had even drawn up an inventory of the revenues they were about to confiscate, when the king's death intervened, and the College was rescued from spoliation. It was a narrow escape, and was so considered by the authorities of the School; one of whom, in melancholy anticipation of the approaching ruin, had, a day or two before their deliverance, inscribed upon the survey—“*Fuit Ilium et ingens gloria Teucrorum.*”

This appears to have been the last of her perils. Eton College has ever since continued to increase in wealth and influence, and at the present day it is one of the richest scholastic establishments in the world. ✓

THE BUILDINGS.

The Collegiate edifice consists of two quadrangles. The first occupies a considerable space, and is adorned by a central statue of the Royal Founder in bronze, a gift of Dr. Godolphin, Provost in 1695. This square, or the “Schoolyard,” as it is more generally called, is enclosed by the Chapel, Schools, Dormitories, Masters’ Chambers, Clock-tower, and “Election Chamber.”

The lesser quadrangle comprises the Cloisters, in which are the residences of the Provost and Fellows, and the Library, which is reached by a flight of steps to the left of the entrance

of the Cloisters. Beyond the Cloisters are the College gardens, and beyond the latter, through Weston's Yard, you come upon the Playing-fields, where on holiday evenings the cricketers of the Upper Shooting-fields are wont to take their tea.

The Chapel, which occupies the south side of the larger quadrangle, is a noble structure, and of beautiful proportions. It was begun July 3, 1441, but the date of its completion is uncertain. In 1700 it was repaired and altered considerably, under the direction of Sir Christopher Wren, who thought proper to introduce many inappropriate designs of Grecian architecture, to disturb the ancient gravestones, and to conceal several of the mural monuments behind new wainscoting and an altarpiece. Sir Christopher's adornments, however, are no longer permitted to offend the eye and taste; the interior of the Chapel has lately undergone a complete restoration, at the expense of the College and of "Etonians past and present," and all the unsightly high pews, stalls, and wainscoting have been taken down. Upon entering by the ante-chapel we come upon the last resting-place of Lord Wellesley and of Sir Henry Wotton, the latter one of the Provosts, and the author of the famous saying which he desired to be inscribed upon his monument as his only epitaph:—"Hic jacet hujus sententiæ primus auctor, *Disputandi pruritus ecclesiarum scabies*. Nomen alias quære." The roof, of open timber, is quite new. The seats are all of dark oak, with well-cut poppy-head terminations: and the stalls, richly carved, with canopies of costly and exquisite workmanship, have under each a brass plate recording the name of the donor of the stall itself. In the chancel is a tessellated pavement of great beauty, designed by Willement, and above it the splendid east window, erected some years ago, at an expense of near 3,000*l.*, by "present Etonians." The little west window was the gift of the Rev. Edward Coleridge, a Fellow of Eton, and one of the most honoured and successful tutors that the College ever possessed. The other windows of stained glass on each side of the Chapel are the donation of the Rev. John Wilder, one of the Fellows, and a munificent contributor to the restoration, and of the Rev.

W. A. Carter, Lower Master. In the ante-chapel are also coloured glass windows of great beauty, which were erected to the memory of Etonians who fell in the Crimea.

The Upper School was erected, shortly after the Restoration, at the cost of Dr. Allestree, Provost of Eton, whose integrity and disinterested zeal put a temporary stop to those extensive peculations by which the governing members had long enriched themselves at the expense of the general community; it forms the western face of the larger quadrangle. The room is capacious and finely proportioned, and has a handsome elevated desk for the Head Master, seats less imposing for the Lower Masters, and forms for the scholars. The Head Master, however, usually takes his division in the room behind, which contains the famous "flogging-block," of painful memory. Over the doorway of the Upper Schoolroom are busts of the Queen and the Prince Consort; on each side are likenesses of distinguished Etonians; and the wainscoting all round is covered with the names of those educated for centuries past in Eton College.

The Lower School, on the north side of the same quadrangle, is a room disproportionately long for its height, having a range of ancient oak arches on each side, with seats for the boys behind them. There is a tradition that it was the splendid College stables of ancient days; but the accepted account is that Sir H. Wotton fitted it up with pillars, on which might be painted pictures of classical authors for the instruction of the students.

The College Library is of spacious dimensions, elegantly fitted up, and furnished with an extensive and valuable collection of books. It is rich in MSS. also, and in autographs of distinguished persons who have visited Eton. Among its numerous benefactors the most conspicuous are the Provost Godolphin; Dr. Waddington, Bishop of Chichester; Dr. Mead; Richard Topham, Esq.; Sir T. Reeve; and Anthony Storer, Esq., who bequeathed to it the whole of his curious and priceless collection of books.

In commemoration of these noble donations, the authorities

of the College have caused the following inscription to be placed in the centre compartment of the library :—

“Hos libros selectissimos cum amplissimâ chartarum copiâ, Vir natalibus pariter ac literis clarus Ricardus Topham Vindesorianus, magno suo sumptu et studio comparavit, Moriensque Thomæ Reeve Militis, et Ricardi Mead Archiatri fidei commisit, ut commodo publico inservirent : iidem viri præstantissimi, testamenti illius non immemores, tam libros quam chartas hujusce Bibliothecæ inter KEIMHAIA esse voluerunt A.D. MDCCXXXVI.”

And another, in the third compartment, which is as follows :—

“Libros hosce perelegantes judicio suo subtili nec mediocri sumptu undique conquisitos ANTONIUS MORRIS STORER de Purley in agro Berkiensi Armigr.

“Liberalium Artium Cultor egregius pueritiæ hîc actæ memor Collegio Etonensi. Pie et munifice legavit. A.D. MDCCXCIX.

“Dona hæc, subsidia literarum pulcherrima Nostrum erit grâte commemorare, fideliter tueri.”

The Hall where the Collegers dine, and, with the exception of the elder sixteen or seventeen, sup also, is of considerable dimensions, and, until very recently, was very bare of ornament, the only thing of the kind being a curious piece of antique tapestry which was attached to the wainscoting at Election time. This Hall has lately been restored in admirable style ; the windows above the High Table filled with stained glass, the wainscoting removed, tessellated pavement laid down, &c. During the improvements a large fireplace, supposed to be coeval with the foundation, was discovered behind the old woodwork. On the north side, near the west end, there was formerly to be seen the following memorial rudely engraved :—
“Queen Elizabeth *ad nos* (!) gave, October 10, two loaves in a mess” (*i.e.* among each party of four), but it has been long erased. The Queen at that time paid a visit to Eton, and was complimented by a profusion of verses, which may be seen in the Rawlinsonian Collection of MSS. at Oxford. Some seventy years later the inimitable Pepys records a journey he made to Windsor, and particularly mentions this Hall with its pendant “Bacchuses” or scrolls of verses :—“But, Lord ! the prospect

that is in the balcone in the Queen's lodgings, and the terrace and the walk are strange things to consider, being the best in the world sure. And so took coach and away to Eton. At Eton I left my wife in the coach, and he" [William Child, Mus. Doc., organist of St. George's Chapel] "and I to the College, where all mighty fine. The school good, and the custom pretty of boys cutting their names in the shuts of the windows when they go to Cambridge, by which many a one hath lived to see himself a Provost and Fellow that hath his name in the window standing. To the hall, and there find the boys' verses *de Peste*, it being the custom to make verses at Shrovetide. I read several, and very good they were—better, I think, than ever I made when a boy, and in rolls as long and longer than the whole hall by much. Here is a picture of Venice hung up, and a monument made of Sir H. Wotton giving it to the college. Thence to the porter's, in the absence of the butler, and did drink of the college beer, which is very good; and into the back fields to see the scholars play; and so to the chapel," &c.

Soon after, the late Rev. Francis Hodgson, B.D. became Provost, he determined to provide better accommodation for the Collegers, who till then had slept in Long Chamber, Carter's Chambers, and Lower Chamber, and occupied sitting-rooms in the High-street of Eton. The New Buildings then erected, allow a separate room to each of the elder fifty out of the seventy boys, and were designed by Sir John Shaw, of Christ's Hospital. The rest of the Collegers live in the upper half of old Long Chamber, the other half being divided into studies for them and rooms for four Upper boys, who are supposed to look after them.

CHAPTER II.

STATISTICAL AND MISCELLANEOUS.

I. *Constitution of the College.*

ETON College was originally founded by Henry VI. but for five-and-twenty scholars ; on its final settlement it consisted of a Provost, 1 Head Master, 1 Lower Master or Usher, 70 Scholars, 10 Fellows, 10 Chaplains, 10 Clerks, 16 Choristers, and 13 Alms or Bedesmen. At present the constituent body is formed of a Provost, 7 Fellows, a Head Master, a Lower Master, 3 Conducts or Chaplains, 12 Choristers, 10 Lay Clerks, 70 Scholars, 10 Servants, and 10 Almswomen, who occupy the place once held by the Bedesmen.

II. *The Governing Body.*

The Provost and Fellows constitute the administrative body of Eton College, and exercise a great, an almost absolute, authority over the institution.

The statutory qualifications of a Provost of Eton are, that he must be, or must have been, a Fellow of Eton or of King's College, Cambridge, must have been born in England, must be a Bachelor of Divinity or Doctor in Canon Law, and Master of Arts, in Holy Orders, and not less than thirty years of age.¹

The duties of the Provost are those ordinarily assigned to the head of a collegiate foundation. He has the appointment of all persons holding office in the College, except the Fellows,

¹ The Commissioners appointed by Her Majesty, in 1861, to inquire into the Revenues and Management of certain Colleges and Schools, recommend, in their admirable Report, that the choice for this distinguished office should not be limited to men educated at Eton, or who are in Holy Orders. In proof of the necessity of extending the field, they mention having been informed that at the death of Provost Goodall, there were not more than eight persons legally eligible for the appointment !

and the Head and Lower Masters, who are elected by the Provost and Fellows. He has to exercise a general superintendence, and see that every Member of the College fulfils his statutable obligations. He is bound to ascertain that the College property is well administered, and the revenues duly applied. He is *ex officio* Rector of the Parish of Eton; but is not instituted to the cure of souls within the parish, and does not receive the emoluments of the living, which are paid into the general funds of the College. He has the care of and affixes the Seal of the College to all deeds, leases, &c. connected with the establishment. He must be present (unless inevitably prevented by sickness or other lawful impediment) at all College meetings on important business; and he exercises a control, both extensive and minute, over the general management.¹

An office of such dignity and importance has naturally been at all times highly coveted. Sir Thomas Wyatt wittily besought Henry VIII. to bestow the Provostship upon him, as a living of 100*l.* a year *more than enough*; and no less a man than Lord Chancellor Bacon, after his disgrace, petitioned James I. for the same honourable preferment.

The Fellows are elected by the Provost and Fellows. They are usually Fellows of King's, or those who have been Fellows of that College, and they must be of the degree of M.A. in Priest's Orders. The practice for many years has been to elect them from the Assistant Masters.

The statutes of the College enact, that from the Fellows there shall be annually chosen:—

The Vice Provost, whose duty is to aid the Provost in the superintendence of the church of the College and the church of the parish, when required, and to take his place when illness or other lawful hindrance obliges the Provost to be absent.

The Bursars, who have the care of the muniments, deeds, leases, &c., who receive the rents, and annually account for the same at the audit.

¹ Evidence before the Royal Commissioners. Vol. ii. p. 108.

The Precentor, who is responsible for the attendance and general behaviour of the College choir.

The Sacrist, who has charge of the chapel, the books, and the plate of the altar.

Besides these special duties, the Fellows are required generally to act with the Provost in the management and improvement of the College property, in the promotion of the interests and welfare of the College, both moral and fiscal, and to render assistance to the establishment by every means in their power.¹

The power exercised or possessed by the governing body of Eton College is, as we have said, very great. Not only are the studies, the discipline, the whole action of the institution entrusted to the autocratic supervision of the Provost and Fellows, but those gentlemen have the entire administration of the College funds. It has never been stated that the administrators of this large property have intentionally proved unfaithful to their trust, but there have undoubtedly been errors in their stewardship which seem to demand immediate remedy. The most prominent of these is the practice which has existed, time out of mind, for the governing body to levy fines on the granting or renewal of leases, and to distribute the amount among themselves. How large a proportion of the actual income of the College has thus been diverted from the purposes to which that income should have been applied, may be judged from the fact that no less a sum than 127,700*l.* has been received in this way within twenty years, ending 1862.² The emoluments of the Provostship now amount on an average

¹ Evidence before the Royal Commissioners. Vol. ii. p. 108.

² The observations of the Commissioners upon this subject will meet with general approval :—

“ So long as the administrators of the estates derive the chief part of their income from fines, it must inevitably be their interest, and indeed necessary to their support, that the estates should be administered in a way which is not the best.

“ We are therefore of opinion that beneficial leases should be discontinued as quickly as the means at the disposal of the College will permit, and in the meantime we think it desirable that all fines to be received hereafter should be brought into the accounts of the College.”

$$\begin{array}{r} 1176 \\ 5 \\ \hline 7350 \end{array}$$
 amount

$$\begin{array}{r} 851 \\ 5 \\ \hline 4255 \end{array}$$

to 1,876*l.* a year ; those of a Fellowship to 851*l.* a year. But this is exclusive of the lucrative ecclesiastical offices which both Provost and Fellows are allowed to hold.

III. *The Head Master and Lower Master.*

According to the statutes, the Head Master is required to teach and watch over the conduct of the Scholars, Choristers, and any others that shall come for a time to the Grammar School to learn grammar. He is to make no claim upon the Scholars, Choristers, and others, for instruction in grammar. He is subject to the authority of the Provost, and may be removed by the Provost and Fellows. Being thus amenable by statute to the control of the Provost, he can make no appointment or alteration without his sanction.

At present, as will be seen in speaking of the School as contradistinguished from the College, the management of the whole scholastic arrangements is committed practically to the Head Master, including the appointment and control of the Assistant Masters. In him also, and the Lower Master, is vested the power of corporal punishment.

The Lower Master, by statute xiv., is ordered to be appointed by the Provost and Fellows. He must be a Bachelor of Arts, if such can conveniently be had, and not in Holy Orders. His duties are to assist the Head Master, and to supply his place in case of his absence. He is amenable to the authority of the Provost and Head Master, and requires their sanction for the appointment of his assistants, and for the introduction of any changes which he may deem desirable.¹

The salary and emoluments of the Head Master and Lower Master will be more conveniently shown in treating of the School which has grown up around the original foundation.

IV. *The Conducts or Chaplains, and Choristers.*

The daily duty of reading prayers in Chapel is divided among three Conducts or Chaplains (*Capellani conductitii*),

¹ Evidence before the Royal Commissioners. Vol. ii. p. 108.

who act likewise as curates of the parish of Eton. They are appointed by the Provost, and each receives 120*l.* a year.

The sixteen Choristers contemplated by the statutes were placed, as regards board and lodging and the supply of clothing, on the same footing as the Scholars. There are at present no Choristers exclusively attached to Eton College. It maintains, jointly with St. George's Chapel, Windsor, a choir of twelve, each of whom receives from Eton a gown, and an allowance of bread, meat, and beer, for commons; they are taught reading, writing, and music by a schoolmaster at Windsor, who is paid 20*l.* a year by Eton, and a further salary by the Windsor Chapter.¹

V. *The Lay Clerks.*

These officials receive 12*l.* a year each, with an allowance of bread and beer, and an additional payment for attendance on Sundays and other days.

✓ VI. *The King's Scholars.*²

The Seventy King's Scholars, or Collegers, according to the statutes, were intended to take precedence of all others educated in the Grammar School; they were to be present at religious services, to which only a limited number of the other students were admitted; and were provided with everything needful for them in education, food, lodging, and dress.

At this time, a Foundation Scholar is one who, after strict examination, having been chosen impartially and solely by merit, receives from the College his education, food, and lodging gratuitously, or nearly so.³

The King's Scholars are elected by the Provost, Vice-Provost, and Head Master of Eton, and the Provost and two Fellows (appointed annually for the purpose) of King's College, Cam-

¹ Report. Vol. i. p. 64.

² The *Collegers* took the title of *King's Scholars* by command of King George the Third.

³ Evidence. Vol. ii. p. 109.

bridge. The statutable qualifications of these Scholars are, that they be *Pauperes et Indigentes*, apt for study, of good morals, and competently skilled in reading plain-song and grammar. No one is to be elected who has not completed his eighth, or who has exceeded his twelfth year; unless, being under seventeen, he has made such progress that, in the judgment of the electors, he can be made a sufficiently good grammarian ("Nisi iudicio eligentium, in grammaticâ poterit sufficienter expediri") before completing his eighteenth year. Preference is given to candidates born on the College estates. The possession of lands, tenements, or other property, worth above five marks a year, incurable disease, or mutilation, which would exclude from Holy Orders, or any defect arising from the candidate's act or fault, illegitimate birth, or birth out of England, are disqualifications. The restriction of birth within the realm of England has been removed of late years, and the Commissioners wisely recommend that all local preferences should be abolished; and that no boy should be deemed disqualified on account of illegitimate birth or of bodily imperfection.

By the statutes each Scholar was allowed tenpence a week for commons. A piece of cloth, of a prescribed price and quantity, was to be delivered to him at Christmas, to provide him a gown for holiday and ordinary wear during the ensuing year; and he was entitled to such supply of clothing, bedding, and other personal necessities, as should not exceed in value the sum of 15 shillings.

Although the seventy Collegers are those for whom primarily and primordially Eton College as an educational institution exists, they do not appear until a recent period to have profited by the general development of the Foundation property. The advantages arising from the vastly augmented revenue were almost entirely monopolized by the Provost and Fellows.

The Scholars were lodged in one large chamber and three smaller ones, having only one male servant and a bed-maker for about half the day to attend on them. There was no provision for their moral superintendence, and very little for their

physical comfort. No breakfast was found for them ; the dinners, consisting of mutton only, were partaken of without enjoyment ; and the supper provided in hall at eight o'clock was so insufficient, that all the boys above the "Remove" were wont to send out for another supper for themselves. It was usual for the boys to hire rooms in the town, where they had breakfast and tea, and lodged during the day. Every boy paid a certain sum to a dame, who undertook to give him a room when he was ill, to provide for his washing, and to perform other little necessary services which he might require. The expenses of a Colleger were thus not much less than those of an Oppidan, although by the statutes he was entitled to board, lodging, clothing, and education free of charge.

A state of things so foreign to the intentions of the Founder, and so injurious to the boys, prevented many parents from sending their sons to the College ; and it has frequently happened that the actual number of Foundationers did not amount to fifty.

Within the last twenty years there has been a great and progressive improvement ; it began under Provost Hodgson, and has been continued by his successors. Forty-nine of the seventy Collegers have now single rooms ; the remaining twenty-one were lodged, until 1861, in a large room under the superintendence of a Conduct and three upper boys ; and each has now a small dormitory partitioned off from the others. There is an Assistant Master in College whose rooms communicate with those of the boys, who has the domestic control of them, and who is responsible, in a great degree, for their moral training. There are also a matron, and housekeeper, and several attendants.

Bread, butter and milk are supplied for breakfast (tea and sugar may be had at a fixed low charge), and a supper at nine o'clock of cold meat, which, as at dinner, is generally mutton. The dinner consists of roast mutton five days in the week, and of roast beef on the other two, with vegetables and beer, and with suet-pudding and plum-pudding on alternate Sundays, and fruit tarts in summer.

The food supplied is ample in quantity, but its monotony, for which no satisfactory reason has been alleged, is said to be very distasteful to the younger boys.¹

Election of Scholars to Eton.—The Collegers were formerly admitted by nomination; they are now admitted by competitive examination. The change has had a most salutary effect; it has brought to Eton a number of able and industrious boys, and the King's Scholars have become, intellectually, the *élite* of the school.² ✓

Election to Scholarship at King's.—A main design of the Founder was to make Eton a nursery for King's College at Cambridge, and the annual election of scholars to that college is the most important event of the year to an Etonian. This election takes place about the end of July or the beginning of August, when twelve to twenty of the head boys are put on the roll to succeed at King's as vacancies occur there, through the ecclesiastical promotion, marriage, resignation, or death of the Fellows. The vacancies, on an average, have been about nine in two years. Formerly, a Colleger who succeeded to a Scholarship at King's was invariably elected a Fellow at the end of three years, before he took his degree. This Fellowship he could retain until he married or was presented to one of the lucrative livings in the gift of the College. Hence, to "get King's," as it was technically called, was estimated as worth 3000*l.* because it was a sure provision for life. In 1861, however, the Cambridge University Commissioners propounded an ordinance for the future government of King's College, by which Scholarships for a limited period were substituted for Fellowships tenable for life.

Endowment and Revenue.—Eton College is possessed of large landed and other property, the receipts from which at the present day amount to about 20,000*l.* per annum. The property consists of manors, rectories, demesne lands, farms, messuages, tenements, pensions, quit rents, and public funds, a great part of which funds are held in trust for Exhibitions, &c. The probable accession to this income which might be

¹ Report. P. 66.

² Evidence. Vol. iii. p. 64.

gained by running-out leases has been computed at 10,000*l.* a year.

College Livings.—There are not less than forty ecclesiastical benefices in the gift of the College. Of these,—

Four do not exceed *£*100 in value—

Eight are above 100 and not exceeding *£*200

Nine „ „ 200 „ „ 300

Nine „ „ 300 „ „ 400

Four „ „ 400 „ „ 500

Two „ „ 500 „ „ 600

One is „ „ 600 „ „ 700

One „ „ 700 „ „ 800

One „ „ 800 „ „ 900

One „ „ 1,000 „ „ 1,200.

The best of these livings are held by the governing body ; the others they usually bestow on their relations or friends—an arrangement which is condemned by those who would reform the College ; and, undoubtedly, it exalts private interests over those of the College and the community.

Expenditure.—The yearly expenditure, inclusive of expenses of management, subscriptions and donations, and of the customary payments to the Provost and Fellows, which form, however, but a small part of their actual income, amounts on an average to 13,770 odd pounds per annum.

We have seen that it has not been the practice of the Provost and Fellows to bring the renewal fines into account, or to consider them as portion of the College revenues, but to divide them in certain shares among themselves. According to their computation, therefore, the annual surplus would hardly exceed 200*l.*¹

Visitorial Authority.—According to the statutes, the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of Lincoln, within whose diocesan jurisdiction Eton was locally situated, are Joint Visitors of the College. The place of the Bishop of Lincoln as Visitor has recently been claimed by the Bishop of Oxford, the present diocesan of Eton ; but as the practice of making periodical

¹ Report. P. 59.

visitations has for many years been abandoned, the question between these dignitaries is not of serious interest to the College. If at Eton and elsewhere visitorial authority is to accomplish any substantial good, it should manifestly be vested in the Minister of Education. The direct and incessant, though not minute and vexatious, control of the Government is here indispensable.

THE SCHOOL.

The educational establishment of Eton, like those of Winchester, of Westminster, of the Charterhouse, and of other English Free Schools, is composed of two classes—Foundations and Non-Foundations. The former, limited in number, are separately lodged, separately boarded, maintained as well as educated free of charge, or at a comparatively small expense, and obtain, or have the opportunity of competing for, a further provision, more or less valuable, when they quit the School.¹ The latter, without legal restriction as to number, are accretions upon the original Foundation, and consist of boarders received by the Masters and other persons at their own expense and for their own profit, or of pupils resident with their parents in the neighbourhood, who pay the same terms for everything but board, as the other Non-Foundations.

In most cases these independent scholars, or “Oppidans,” as they are called at Eton, far outnumber the Collegers.

The proportion subsisting between the two classes in the chief Schools which admit both, is shown by the Report of the Royal Commissioners to have been in 1862 as follows:—

	Foundations.	Non-Foundations.
Eton	70	770
Winchester	70	146
Westminster	40	96
Harrow	32	449
Rugby	61	402
Shrewsbury	26	114
Charterhouse	44	92

¹ Report. P. 9.

That the Founders of some of these Schools contemplated the probability that another class might resort to them besides the one for which they were chiefly designed, there can be no reasonable doubt. While limiting the number of Foundation Scholars to 70, the Statutes of Eton make provision for the instruction in grammar, &c., of "*fili nobiles*"—the origin of the present Oppidans—and of "*pueri commensales*," whose special position is not stated, but who answer probably to the pensionarii at Westminster, to the commoners at Oxford, and to the pensioners at Cambridge. But the Founder of Eton could little have imagined that a time would arrive when his splendid charity, so carefully formed, constituted, and endowed, should become the subordinate adjunct of a grand patrician seminary. Yet so it is. "Eton College has become, in fact, an accessory to Eton School; the Provost derives from the School most of his dignity; and finds in the direction of it a great part of his employment; the Head Master, though beneath him in rank, holds a position superior even to his in real importance; the Fellows are retired Masters, married and beneficed, for the most part non-resident during three-fourths of the year, and receiving a comfortable income—which they feel justified in regarding, as the world regards it, chiefly in the light of a pension; the boys fill, and more than fill, the chapel."¹

Arrangement of the School.—The time-honoured system of six ascending Forms, which subsists in most of our great Schools, still obtains at Eton; but not for the purpose for which it was originally established—that of instruction in School.² For that purpose a "Form" must be of manageable size, and composed of boys nearly equal in proficiency.

¹ Report. P. 101.

² An interesting account of Eton about the middle of the sixteenth century, showing the general arrangement of the School, the discipline of the Scholars, and the books studied, is preserved in a manuscript—"CONSUECUDINARIUM VETUS SCHOLÆ ETONENSIS"—now in Corpus College, Cambridge. It begins with a *Calendarium*, in which the holidays and customs observable in each month are enumerated. From this account

At Eton, to harmonize with the increasing number of the pupils, the system has undergone modifications too complex to be easily intelligible from a written description. In brief, it may be said that the three upper Forms constitute the Upper School; the three lower ones the Lower School. The three

it is evident that great encouragement was then given to Latin versification, and some also to English, and that the younger boys were especially taught to write well. The "*Consuetudinarium*" of the months is followed by an epitome of the days' duties, which is extremely valuable from the information on the early educational system of the establishment which it presents.

The boys on the Foundation, we learn, were called at five in the morning by one of the præpostors of the chamber, who at that hour in a loud voice cried out, "*Surgite.*" While dressing themselves and making their beds the boys repeated a prayer in alternate verses. Each boy swept that part of the dormitory about his bed, and the præpostor chose four boys to collect the dirt into a heap and remove it. The whole of the boys then went in a row to wash, and afterwards repaired to the school. At six o'clock the Under Master entered the school and read prayers. The præpostors took down the names of absentees, and one præpostor's special duty was to examine the scholars' hands and faces, and report any who came unwashed. The Head Master made his appearance at seven o'clock, and the work of tuition began.

At this early period of Eton's history the School was divided into seven Forms. The first three were, as now, under the control of the Lower Master, and the others were governed by the Upper Master. The boys had dinner at 11 A.M. and supper at 7 P.M. Except on particular occasions, these appear to have been the only meals. Great attention was paid to Latin composition both in prose and verse, and the practice of conversing in Latin was sedulously cultivated. Friday was flogging day.

The list of authors read in the various Forms deserves notice. In addition to several elementary treatises, the Lower School read Terence, Select Epistles of Cicero, Lucian's Dialogues, and Æsop's Fables. The Fourth Form read Terence, Ovid's *Tristia*, and the Epigrams of Martial, Catullus, or Thomas More. The Fifth Form read Justin, Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, Valerius Maximus, Florus, Cicero's Letters, and Horace. Among the books read by the boys in the two highest Forms are mentioned Cicero *De Officiis* and *De Amicitia*, Virgil, Lucan, and the Greek Grammar. From the fact that only boys in the highest class used the Greek Grammar, it is inferred that the Lucian and Æsop among the Lower School books were translations. The study of Greek, though eagerly prosecuted a few years afterwards, had at that period made but little progress.

upper Forms, after undergoing a gradual process of division and subdivision, now stand as follows :—

Fourth	{	Lower Remove.	
		Middle Remove.	
		Upper Remove.	
Remove	{	Lower Remove.	
		Upper Remove.	
Fifth	{	Lower Division	{ Lower Remove.
		Middle Division	{ Upper Remove.
		Upper Division	{ Lower Remove.
Sixth	{		{ Upper Remove.

There are thus, in fact, eleven Forms or subdivisions of Forms in the Upper School, and the boy who advances regularly from the bottom makes ten steps to reach the top, each step marking, in theory at least, a grade of proficiency. The Form and Remove in which a boy is, denotes his stage of advancement and his rank in the School ; but the Form first, and then the Removes, have gradually grown too large to be handled by a single Master, and it has been thought better, for the purpose of teaching in School, to distribute the whole mass afresh, without disturbing the organization just described, into groups of manageable size called “ Divisions,” each of which has a Master of its own. The Division in which a boy is, indicates the Master by whom he is taught. In 1861 there were 17 Divisions in the Upper School. The number of boys in each Division is as follows :—

First	32	Tenth	39
Second	33	Eleventh	39
Third	38	Twelfth	39
Fourth	38	Thirteenth	44
Fifth	41	Fourteenth	39
Sixth	44	Fifteenth	40
Seventh	42	Sixteenth	42
Eighth	44	Seventeenth	40
Ninth	38	Absent from school . . .	10

The three other Forms will be considered presently in speaking of the Lower School, which for most practical purposes is distinct from the Upper.

Admission.—As a rule, no boy is admitted to the Upper School after 14 years of age. Before being admitted to that School, a boy has to pass an examination, consisting of easy translations from English into Latin, prose and verse, and from Greek and Latin into English. Through the ill-prepared condition in which parents too often send their boys to School, the standard, though very low, not unfrequently proves beyond the mark of the candidates. When this is the case, the rejected ones usually enter through the Lower School—which admits any boy who can read—and after a period rise into the Upper School when past the age at which they could originally have entered there. This evasion of the regulation for admission into the Upper School is productive of much mischief, and, it is to be hoped, will ere long be remedied.

Government of the School.—The general government of the whole School, Upper and Lower, is vested in the Head Master, subject to the control of the Provost. The government of the Lower School, subject to the control of the Provost, is delegated to the Lower Master. The discipline and classical instruction of the Upper School are shared by the Head Master with seventeen assistants; the Lower Master, with four assistants, having the like charge of the Lower School.

The Head Master is by the statutes to be a Master of Arts, “if such can be procured conveniently,” sufficiently instructed in grammar and experienced in teaching, unmarried, and not holding ecclesiastical preferment within seven miles of Eton. He is not required to be a clergyman, nor to have been educated at Eton, but practically he is always both the one and the other. In his case, as in that of the Fellows, the requisition of celibacy has become obsolete.

Emoluments of the Head Master.—The statutory emoluments of the Head Master consisted of an annual stipend of 24 marks or 16*l.* with the same commons, livery, and lodgings as a Fellow. He actually receives from the College 219*l.* a year, and has a house within the College precincts, rent free. He receives also an annual payment of six guineas from every boy (except King’s Scholars), an entrance fee of five guineas from

every boy in the Upper School, and a leaving present from every boy in the Fifth or Sixth Form, except King's Scholars. His income is liable, however, to certain deductions. He pays a stipend of 50*l.* to the senior Assistant Classical Master, and 44*l.* 2*s.* to each of the others, and some other sums for classical and mathematical teaching, about 15*l.* for examinations, and about 350*l.* for prize books. On the whole, his gross receipts during the five years ending with 1861, average 5,744*l.*; his net receipts, 4,491*l.* His net receipts for the year 1861 were 4,572*l.* 6*s.*¹

The Head Master's Duties and Powers.—In addition to the general superintendence of the Upper, and to a limited extent of the Lower School, the Head Master takes the whole work of the First Division, comprising from 30 to 40 boys. It is his province also, at the three annual examinations, technically called "trials," to set all the papers, except those in arithmetic and mathematics, and to supervise a large proportion of the work done. He assists, likewise, in the "intermediate examination of the King's Scholars, and again at the election trials of those Scholars. To him, practically, are committed the management of the entire School, and the special care of the Foundation Scholars, as well as the appointment and control of the Assistant Masters. In him also, and the Lower Master, are vested the power of corporal punishment, and the authority of the executive as regards the discipline of the boys.

The power of the Head Master is, however, much less absolute than it appears, since he is always subject to the control of the Provost, a control which is applied not only to matters of real importance, but is often exercised in cases of apparently very trivial moment. No holiday or half-holiday can be given, no alteration of the School hours made, no new school-book, not even a new edition of an old one, can be introduced without the Provost's sanction. There is a conflict of opinion among those best qualified to judge, on the question whether or not this control operates beneficially to the School. The general feeling seems to be that the Head Master ought

¹ Report. P. 72.

to have free scope in questions of detail and in the ordinary administration of the School, but that he should not be absolutely uncontrolled.

Course of Studies.—Until the year 1851 the instruction at Eton was exclusively classical; it is now almost entirely classical and mathematical, though predominantly classical. From resident or non-resident teachers, boys who are willing to give up their play-hours for the purpose, and who have parents willing to pay for the instruction, may learn French, German, Italian, drawing, and music. But as these accomplishments are not obligatory, and form no part of the passport to academical distinctions, the great mass of boys leave Eton without having acquired there any one of them.¹

Classical Teaching.—The classical tuition at Eton divides itself into two branches—teaching in School, and teaching out of School—and the large proportion the latter bears to the former constitutes the chief peculiarity of the Eton system. Every Assistant Master has a share in this double teaching—in School, as a master in charge of a division; out of School, as a tutor—and every boy stands in a double relation to his tutor and to the Master of his Division; so that, except during the short time which he passes in the school division of which his tutor has the charge, he has two minds applied to his education at almost every point in his school life.²

Classical Work in School.—The work in School is limited to construing and to repeating passages learnt by heart from Greek and Latin poets. Including the time spent in showing up compositions previously corrected by the tutor, a boy is in School on an average about two hours and a half on a whole school-day. A lesson usually occupies from thirty-five to fifty minutes. The large amount of repetition and of Latin verse composition, and the sameness and narrow range of the reading in Form are, by many, thought to be objectionable features in Eton school-work. Another peculiarity against which a great deal, but in favour of which very little can be said, is the use of extract-books instead of the original works whence the

¹ Report. P. 74.

² Report. P. 75.

extracts are taken. An obvious objection to this practice is, that it must enfeeble the interest. To a boy, the Iliad or the Odyssey, read in its integrity, has all the fascination of a romance. What comparable delight can he derive from the *disjecta membra* of such a work ?

Work in Pupil-room.—Every boy at Eton must have a tutor (who is usually selected by his parent), and every lesson construed in School before the Division Master is, as a general rule, construed previously with the tutor. The time taken in construing before the tutor is stated to average from twenty to twenty-five minutes a lesson.

Another part of the tutor's duty is to correct his pupil's exercises before they go to the Master in School. To correct in detail is the business of the one, and it takes up about a fourth of his working hours ; to estimate the value of the exercise and see whether it is treated generally in the way intended, is the duty of the other.¹

By this system it is manifest that a boy may either work very hard at Eton, or scarcely work at all. If disposed to be indolent, he need not do more than prepare with his tutor, in the most meagre and mechanical way, the lesson of the day. On the other hand, he can, if he chooses, immensely extend the range of his studies and march rapidly on in a particular direction.²

In addition to preparing his pupils for their work in School and correcting their exercises, the tutor has also to do with them what is called "private business." This consists of a certain quantity of reading, independent of the school-work, on subjects chosen by the tutor. The practice appears to have grown up by degrees, in order to supplement the scanty course of instruction to which the boy was confined in School. The School taught him only Homeric Greek ; his tutor only prepared him for his work in School ; and neither his master nor his tutor gave him any religious instruction. If his parents desired that he should have any, or that he should learn the language of the Athenian dramatists, orators, philosophers,

¹ Report. P. 77.

² Report. P. 112.

and historians, or to write iambics and Greek prose, he had to obtain and pay for private tuition. As this additional instruction was necessary, the private business became a matter of course, and the extra payment for it indispensable. Ten guineas a year were thus added to the School charges, and about two hours a week to the work.¹

Appointment, Qualifications, and Emoluments of Classical Assistant Masters.—Until lately, the number of pupils whom a tutor might take was unlimited ; but forty is now considered to be as many as any man can fairly manage. The tutors are the Classical Assistant Masters, each of whom, besides the share which as Master of a Division and as tutor he has to take in the teaching of the School, has also in his turn to attend at chapel and to call the lower boys at absence, to assist in maintaining order and discipline out of School, and to take charge of a dame's house. These Assistant Masters are appointed, subject to the approval of the Provost, by the Head Master, who has also the power of removing them. It has been an invariable custom to appoint Eton men ; and, until a recent period, men who were Fellows of King's or who had been Foundation Scholars at Eton. Every Classical Assistant Master receives, as such, only forty-two guineas a year from the Head Master for his work in School. As tutor, however, he is paid ten guineas by each *pupil*, and twenty guineas from each *private pupil* who does not board in his house. If he has a boarding house, he receives 120*l.* from each boy, this sum including the charges for board and tuition. The payment for a King's Scholar is always ten guineas, and to him the tutor cannot refuse to give private business ; the King's Scholars are, therefore, distributed among the tutors by private arrangement.²

Mathematical Teaching, Status and Emoluments of Mathematical Masters.—There appears to have been no mathematical teaching at Eton prior to the year 1836, when Mr. S. Hawtrey received permission to give mathematical instruction to those boys whose parents wished them to learn. Subsequently,

¹ Report. P. 77.

² Report. P. 80.

Mr. Hawtrey built a Mathematical School at his own cost, on ground leased to him by the College, and procured, by degrees, several Assistants. It was not, however, before 1851, that mathematics were admitted into the regular work of the School, and Mr. Hawtrey was made Mathematical Assistant Master; an appointment which placed him in the same rank as the Classical Assistants. His own Assistants, however, did not share in his elevation, nor does any care appear to have been taken to secure for them from the boys the respect and deference which are paid to the Classical Assistants.

The emoluments of the Mathematical Assistants are derived partly from the payment of four guineas made by every boy in the School, partly from private teaching, and partly from the profits of boarding. Of the Mathematical Fee Fund, increased by a payment of 150*l.* *per annum* made by the College for the instruction of the seventy King's Scholars, the Mathematical Assistant Master, Mr. S. Hawtrey, who has certain charges to provide for, receives eleven-twentieths; the remaining nine-twentieths are divided in different proportions among six of the seven Assistants. A yearly sum of 123*l.* is also paid by the Head Master, and the Mathematical Assistant Master for the seventh. By the aid of fees derived from giving extra mathematical instruction, the Assistants contrive to increase their slender income; but, after all, it is inadequate to their requirements and position, and contrasts very strikingly with the emoluments received by the Classical Assistants.

Arrangement of the School for Mathematics. — The time devoted to Mathematical teaching at Eton is three hours a week throughout the school, besides an exercise between each lesson. These three hours were added to the work in 1851, by diminishing the number of weekly half-holidays and doing away with the whole holidays. In the "trials" or examinations for Removes, the highest marks in mathematics are allowed one-fifth of the value assigned to the highest marks in classics. A boy's advance in the Mathematical School is regulated, on the whole, though not exactly regulated, by his advance in the Classical School, and a good mathematician may be kept,

during the most of his time at School, in Mathematical Classes much inferior to him, unless he happens also to be a good classic. The mathematical reading of an average boy extends to the first part of Colenso's Algebra and four books of Euclid. A fair number are said to read Trigonometry ; a few advance to Conic Sections, treated Geometrically, and fewer to Analytical Geometry, which is the highest point.

In addition to the routine work in the Mathematical School, which is general and obligatory, the Mathematical Masters are permitted, as was previously observed, to give private tuition to boys whose parents desire it, at an extra charge of ten guineas a year. For this the pupil gets three hours' extra lessons, the three hours being deducted from his play-time.

History and Geography.—History and Geography, ancient and modern, are taught only in the Divisions below the Fifth Form. Each Master in the Fourth Form and "Remove" chooses for his Division what book and what portion of history he thinks proper, and afterwards reports what he has set to the Head Master. The elements of Modern History are regularly taught in the Lower School. In the lower part of the Upper School the subject is changed from Modern History to Ancient; and although lessons are set commonly in the Fourth Form, and more rarely in the "Remove," yet so soon as these forms are passed, all direct instruction ceases, and boys are left to the inducement supplied by examinations, and the opportunities given by holiday-tasks, to continue and extend their reading. On the whole, it must be admitted, that the subject, though not neglected, is neither regularly taught nor strongly encouraged.¹

Modern Languages.—The general scale of proficiency in Modern Languages, and the model in which they are taught at Eton, the best authorities allow, are not satisfactory. German and Italian, for the reasons above adverted to, are almost wholly neglected ; and even the single teacher of French appears to have no recognised position in the School, beyond that of "a person holding the privilege to teach French." No

¹ Report. P. 84.

improvement in this respect can be hoped for until the study is introduced into the regular curriculum of the School. At present it involves an extra expense to the parents, and a sacrifice of some hours of play to the boy. Being excluded from the school-work, and not allowed to assist a scholar's rise in the School, it is not surprising that the boys should look upon the study of Modern Languages as of little importance, and should pursue it with indifference.

Natural Science.—Physical Science is not taught at Eton, but lectures are delivered once a week during the two winter school-times, by men of eminence, on scientific subjects. At the end of each lecture some questions are proposed, to which those who choose to do so prepare written answers, for the best of which a prize is given ; and at the end of the course questions are again proposed, to be answered from recollection.

Music and Drawing.—There is no school tuition in Music. Some of the boys, however, take private lessons, chiefly in instrumental music ; and two of the tutors have private musical classes.

For Drawing, a room has been fitted up with models, and there is a skilful Drawing Master, who gives instruction in artistic, not elementary, drawing. Practical Geometry and Military Plan-drawing are taught in the Mathematical School to any one desirous to learn.

The Lower School.—The three lowest Forms, it will be remembered, constitute the Lower School at Eton. This School is arranged for teaching in five divisions, and is taught by the Lower Master, and four Assistants appointed by himself, with the approval of the Provost and Head Master. The Assistant Masters have always been chosen from the Universities, and are always Eton men.

Besides these five masters employed in classical tuition, Mr. S. Hawtrey, with seven assistants, gives instruction in arithmetic, writing, and dictation ; so that the proportion of Masters to boys is much greater than in the Upper School.

The Lower Master—the *ostiarius*, or usher of the ancient Grammar School—has the general management of the Lower

School, subject to the control of the Provost. He receives as salary from the College 78*l.* 16*s.*, with a trifling allowance of bread and beer. He also receives four guineas as entrance-fee, and six guineas annually, from each Oppidan in the Lower School, which charges are doubled in the case of noblemen's sons and baronets. He pays to each of his Classical Assistants 30*l.* a year. He keeps a boarding-house, and is tutor to his own boarders, each of whom pays him 130*l.*, instead of 120*l.*, the customary charge for a boy in a tutor's house.

Hardly any age is considered too early, nor any age (under fourteen) too late for admission to the Lower School. Boys are admitted as soon as they are able to read ; and they do enter, not unfrequently, at seven years of age. Their number varies much. Between 1812 and 1833 it ranged from 79 to 37 ; between 1834 and 1839, from 22 to 11 ; it has since risen considerably, and in 1861 was 99. These figures, it should be noticed, are taken from the lists published at election, a period when the Lower School is not at its fullest. The *highest* number in each year since 1857 inclusive, has never fallen below 100, and was in 1859, 139 ; in 1861, 121 ; and in 1862 it reached to 140.

The studies of the Lower School are thus described by a late Master, Mr. Carter :—

“The system of teaching in the Lower School does not necessarily comprise any modern language, the subjects being Bible history, classics, geography, English history, arithmetic, writing, dictation, so arranged that classics, writing, or dictation are the subjects of three days in each week, while history, or geography and arithmetic are taught on the other three ; all of these form the subjects of examination twice a year, when the papers for each Form are set from the portions of work done by each Form since the last examination, and looked over by the Lower Master, with the single exception of arithmetic ; the places are determined by him according to a boy's proficiency in each subject, arithmetic bearing a proportion of one-fifth to the rest of the work ; these are the ordinary examinations according to which boys rise from one Form to another twice a year. A deserving boy may at any time be promoted on the joint recommendation of the Master of the Division and of the tutor, a case which repeatedly happens ; as, for instance, six boys were sent from the Lower to the Upper School at various times during the interval between

election and Christmas. Should there be any difference of opinion, which seldom exists, between the Master and tutor, the Lower Master would examine the boy himself, and fix his proper position. This system, which has been changed and enlarged during the last three years, works well, and does not seem to require further change as regards the present subjects."

The Lower School boys prepare their lessons in pupil-room, and their hours of work are many more than those in any part of the Upper School. While the holidays are so numerous at Eton, this close occupation may not be practically injurious; but, should the time-table be reconstructed, some provision will, no doubt, be made to afford the Lower School due opportunities for healthy recreation.

Promotion, Exhibitions, Scholarships, &c.—It is admitted that the most important stimulant to exertion which any School can apply, is a proper system of promotion. By that of Eton we have seen a boy gets, as a rule, two steps or "Removes" in every year. One he obtains as a matter of course, without examination, the other he obtains through an examination called "trials," so little difficult that it is ignominious, as it is almost impossible, to fail. The "trials" are so far competitive that a boy who does well in them takes a higher place within his Remove, though he does not advance the quicker in the School. On a recommendation from his tutor and the Master of his Division, a boy may offer himself for a double Remove; he is then examined, not with the boys of his own Remove, but with those of the next above it; and if he beats two-thirds of them, he is transferred to it, and rises with it, thereby gaining two steps in the School at once. These examinations go on until the boy is landed in the Upper Fifth; after which he rises by seniority above it, if he be an Oppidan. The King's Scholars have, about a year afterwards, an examination of some severity, which determines their place in College. In addition to the trials, there is an examination of each Division, called "Collections," at the end of every term, as to work done in school-time. The boys are classed in collections, but the distinction which each gains is only honorary, and does not affect his place in the School, except that a "class" gained in

it, whether in Classics or Mathematics, is carried to his credit at the next examination.

The Scholarships at King's College, Cambridge, are appropriated to the King's Scholars, and the examination for them turns entirely upon the school-work of the previous year, with Greek and Latin Composition in prose and verse, Mathematics and Arithmetic. The Newcastle Scholarship is open to boys in the Sixth Form, in the Upper Division of the Fifth, and to those in the Middle Division who will leave School before the next examination. The Tomline prize of 30*l.*, in books, for Mathematics, is open to the whole School, as also is the late Prince Consort's prizes for Modern Languages. The prizes for Declamation, and the first Holiday Task prize, are confined to the King's Scholars. The second Holiday Task prize, founded by the Assistant Masters, is open to the six first Divisions of the Fifth Form. There are two prizes for English Essays; one left by Mr. Richards, one given by the Head Master, open to the two first Divisions of the School. A "Latin Essay," founded by Mr. Richards, open to voluntary competition for the first seventy boys. A prize given by the Assistant Masters for proficiency in Mathematics, open to the Fifth Form. A prize for the best piece of Prose, and one for the best copy of Verses done during the School-time in the First Division. A book is given by the Head Master to each boy on the third occasion of an exercise sent up by the Classical Master under whom he is at School; the same in the case of the Mathematical School, and to each boy whose name stands first in the collections of his Division.

There are other Scholarships in the gift of the Provost of King's College, Cambridge, and the Provost and the Head Master of Eton, confined to King's Scholars. These are awarded without examination.

Moral Training and General Discipline of the School.—It is the duty of a tutor to exercise a general moral superintendence over each of his pupils. If he boards at a dame's, or at a Mathematical Master's, the extent of the tutor's responsibility is still in theory the same; though what may be called the

domestic superintendence of the boy necessarily falls, in that case, to the person in whose house he resides. This relation, which begins when a boy first enters Eton, and subsists during the whole time that he remains there, places him under the guardianship of one person whose duty, at least in theory, is to watch the development of his mental powers, the rise and growth of moral tendencies, to win his affections and thus exercise a control over his character, to communicate freely with his parents, to protect him whenever, from misunderstanding or misapprehension, he may be liable to be hardly judged or punished, and to inculcate, as occasions offer, high principles of thought and action.¹

This institution has grown up by degrees, and is to be found in variously modified forms in other great Schools. At Eton, the highest value is attached to it ; and there can be no doubt that, in a school of such magnitude, it is, when properly carried out, of especial service.²

Monitorial Powers.—Strictly speaking, there is no monitorial or prefect system at Eton ; the Sixth Form, and in particular cases the Upper boys in the Fifth, are empowered to punish breaches of discipline by setting impositions, or by the more summary process of an immediate “licking.” The Captain of each house is also expected to assist the Master of it in maintaining order. Among the King’s Scholars, the authority of the Sixth Form extends over all below the first six of the Fifth Form, and in certain exceptional instances over them also ; it is frequently exercised, is considered to work well, and is thought to be beneficial by the King’s Scholars themselves. Formerly, when tyrannical habits prevailed generally among the bigger boys in College, the power of the Sixth Form also supplied excuse for oppression ; but this has ceased since the appointment of the Assistant Master in College. Among the Oppidans it is confined to boys below the Fifth, and in practice is rarely exercised at all. There are offences, however, which a Sixth Form boy, whether King’s Scholar or Oppidan, would think himself bound to notice and suppress, and the Head

¹ Evidence. P. 120.

² Report. P. 94.

Master considers that every Sixth Form boy holds his rank on the condition of discountenancing and putting down disorders and breaches of discipline, though it does not appear that a failure in this respect has ever actually been a cause of degradation. The Sixth Form does not in reality enjoy any social pre-eminence apart from that of age, and there seems, practically, no line of demarcation between them and the rest of the School. The monitorial system, therefore, with its formal delegation of powers and duties, as it prevails at Harrow, Rugby, and other Schools, has hardly more than a nominal existence at Eton in the present day.¹

Fagging.—This odious practice, though in mitigated form, still exists at Eton. No one appears to know when, or under what circumstances, this law of might sprung up in our schools; but there is something so inconceivably wrong in permitting an elder boy to exercise over a younger one, a tyranny no Master dare practise over either, that it is surprising public opinion has not long since put the system down. The power to fag is, as a general rule, confined to the Sixth Form, and to the Fifth, exclusive of the Lower Remove, Lower Division; the liability to be fagged, to boys below the Fifth Form. Every lower boy in each house is assigned as a special fag to some Sixth or Fifth Form boy in that house, and every lower boy in College to one of the first eleven in College.

Punishment.—At Eton, as at most of the great Schools, “impositions” form the ordinary punishment, but corporal castigation, which in the Upper School is administered by the Head Master only, and in the Lower School by the Lower Master only, is not unfrequently inflicted.

Bounds.—In no other School in England do the pupils enjoy so much personal freedom as at Eton. The prescribed bounds, indeed, are narrow enough; but these limitations are a name rather than a reality. A boy may roam miles and miles away from College with impunity, if, when he espies a Master, he has the grace to step aside and affect to hide behind any object at hand. Let the covert be no thicker than a hazel twig, the

¹ Report, P. 94.

truant has the "receipt of fern-seed," and walks invisible. A favourite roving-place, especially for Collegers who can "get a name out of Hall," is among the cascades and modern-antique ruins of Virginia Water. Another is the vicinity of Runnymede. As the landscape educates as well as the book, and the custom of "shirking" a master is injurious on many accounts, it is advisable that the so-called "bounds," with the exception of certain objectionable places, should be abolished. They have practically ceased to exist: the affectation of observing them is, if not hypocrisy, at least an absurdity.

Sports and Pastimes.—If at Eton work is not so vigorous as it might be, play is certainly not neglected. To the attractions of the cricket-field are added those of the river; the captain of the boats is the greatest man in the school, and next in rank to him stands the captain of the eleven. The supreme sport of Eton, indeed, is rowing. Thames, Cam, and Isis proclaim the glories of her eight-oars—her *Monarch*, *Dreadnought*, *Prince of Wales*, and *Thetis* :—

"Prima pares ineunt gravibus certamina remis
Quatuor ex omni delectæ classe carinæ."

Their weekly races during the summer season and the annual procession of the boats to Surley upon the 4th of June, are sights which no country in the world but England can show or can appreciate. An Assistant Master, who has taken an active interest in what may be termed the physical education of Eton, bears testimony to the beneficial effects, not only physical but moral, of a keen participation in athletic sports. It diminishes, in his opinion, the class of idlers and loiterers—a class by common consent most mischievous, to whom too many temptations are offered by the street and little shops of Eton, and is an antidote to luxurious and extravagant habits, to drinking, and vice of all kinds. No boy is permitted to go on the river who has not "passed" in swimming before a committee of Masters. This rule has, it is said, entirely put an end to accidents, which were previously not infrequent. Unobjectionable as are the games in vogue at Eton, they ought to be diversified,

to receive a certain earnestness from being accompanied by military training, and they should be compulsory on the whole School. Some of the greatest military writers on the Continent maintain that every nation should from youth be familiarized to arms, and if at Eton an hour a day were devoted to military exercise, the moral results would be as great as the physical advantages. Patriotic fervour would be fostered by the side of Spartan endurance.¹

¹ An old custom, once very popular at Eton, called "*Hunting of the Ram*," has been very properly abolished, though, as illustrating the taste of our forefathers, it merits perhaps a brief description. The College had an ancient right to claim from its butcher a *ram*, to be hunted by the Scholars on the Annual Election Saturday. The animal upon one occasion being sore pressed by its pursuers, swam across the Thames and ran into Windsor Market with the boys after it. This accident caused much mischief, and thenceforth the ram was ordered to be hamstrung, and after the Election was knocked on the head with twisted clubs, some of which are still preserved. A few years after this change in its character, the sport, at best a brutal one, was entirely discontinued. The ram is now slaughtered in the ordinary way, and its flesh is baked in pasties which are partaken of by the Collegers.

Another less ancient but more graceful Eton ceremony, THE TRIENNIAL MONTEM, has likewise been abolished since 1847,—On the Tuesday in Whitsun week the whole School were wont to march in order to a small *Tumulus* on the Bath road, named "Salt Hill," bearing two banners, one blazoned with the College Arms, the other with the motto, "*Pro More et Monte*." Here the boys forming the procession took dinner, and after a Latin prayer had been read on the mount, returned in the order in which they set out. The origin of the ceremony is unknown. Its object for many years was the collection of contributions from the spectators, among whom were usually the Royal family, many of the neighbouring nobility and gentry, and the personal friends of the boys. The two chief collectors, or salt-bearers, were a Colleger and an Oppidan, who were arrayed in splendid dresses and carried each a silk bag to receive the donations. They were assisted by other boys in similar dresses, who ranged the country in all directions and exacted tribute from those they met. The sum collected on these occasions amounted at times to above £1,000. Half the collection was usually absorbed by the cost of a magnificent breakfast and dinner, and other entertainments; the remainder went towards the University outfit and maintenance of the Senior Colleger, who was the captain and hero of the day. A public ball and fireworks ordinarily wound up these festivals, which in former times appear to have been conducted with as

Debating Society.—This institution, admission to which is eagerly sought for, but with difficulty obtained, was established by Charles Fox Townshend in or about the year 1811. Though spoken of as the “Society,” it is locally known by the name of “Pop,” the derivation of which remains to this day as much a puzzle as the author of “Junius.” In the list of its honorary members will be found Mr. Gladstone, Sir T. Fremantle, Bishop Selwyn, Sir G. C. Lewis, Dr. Pusey, Dr. Jelf, Lord Lyttelton, and a score of well-known politicians and writers who here first “imped their wings” for loftier flights. The Society has been somewhat migratory in its day, but it seems now permanently domiciled in a handsome house which once formed part of the old “Christopher” Inn.

The debates, it should be observed, are exempt from any interference on the part of the Masters. No Master, unless he is an honorary member, and prepared to speak, or has been specially introduced, is allowed to be present.

Holidays.—The holidays at Eton are very numerous. In addition to the customary periods of vacation—namely, at

much propriety as could be expected. The introduction of railway travelling, however, soon changed the character of *Montem*, and led to excesses so scandalous in themselves and so annoying to the authorities, that when all attempts to regulate or modify them failed, no resource was left but the abolition of the Saturnalia altogether. Mackworth Praed has some amusing lines on the tawdry and sometimes ruinously expensive costumes of the Montem day:—

“See MONTEM sempstress’ handy-work,
The Greek confounded with the Turk,
Parisian mixed with Piedmontese,
And Persian joined to Portuguese;
And mantles short, and mantles long,
And mantles right, and mantles wrong,
Mis-shaped, mis-coloured, and mis-placed
With what the tailor calls ‘a Taste.’
And then the badges and sur-coats,
The flags, the drums, the paint, the boats;
But more than these, and more than all,
The oarsman’s intermitted call,
‘Easy!’ ‘Hard all!’”

Easter, three weeks and four days ; at Election, six weeks and four days ; at Christmas, four weeks and four days,—Tuesdays and Saturdays are half-holidays ; and on Thursday there is no School after four o'clock. Again, every Saint's day is a holiday, and the eve of every Saint's day a half-holiday ; and, as if these relaxations were not sufficient, half-holidays are granted on many other occasions, such as a birth in the family of a Fellow, the appointment of an Etonian to an office of distinction, the visits of eminent personages, and even on the presentation of personal ornaments to the Head Master by noble representatives of Scotland, Ireland, and Wales.

Religious Observances.—Of religious worship, and of religious instruction, there is no deficiency at Eton. Besides the ordinary services on the Sundays, the boys attend two services on every whole holiday, and one (at three o'clock in the afternoon) on every half-holiday. Prayers also are read in College, and in all the boarding-houses, on Sunday mornings and evenings ; and at all the Tutors' on week-days. Some of the tutors, too, read a short sermon or address, of their own composition, to their pupils on Sunday night. The afternoon services on Sundays and Saints' days are choral, and, like all the other services for the benefit of the Upper School, are performed in the College Chapel. The boys of the Lower School, from want of accommodation in the Chapel, attend service at a church in the town of Eton.

Boarding-Houses.—Fifty years ago the Oppidans lived chiefly in boarding-houses, kept by ladies who were locally entitled "dames." During the intermediate period, the number of dames' houses has gradually diminished, the custom having grown up for the Classical Assistant Masters to keep boarding-houses, from which they now derive the principal part of their emoluments. There are at Eton, in all, thirty boarding-houses. Of these, seventeen are kept by Classical Assistant Masters ; three by Mathematical Masters ; one by the Drawing Master ; five by gentlemen, in other respects not connected with the School, and four by ladies.

The number of boys in each boarding-house is as follows:—

The Lower Master	38	Eighth	18
First Assistant.	35	Ninth	24
Second	27	Tenth	24
Fourth	32	Eleventh	12
Fifth	28	Twelfth	8
Sixth	29	Thirteenth	34
Seventh	25		

First Assistant, Lower School.	25	Third	11
Second	49	Fourth	7

Mathematical Assistant Masters :—

Second	7	Fourth	10
Third	5	Drawing Master	6

It should be stated that in the last-mentioned house, which will not accommodate a larger number, the boarders pay higher than in other houses, but are charged no extras of any kind, and take all their meals and live in every respect with the master and mistress of the house.

In the remaining boarding-houses the numbers are as follows :—

One containing	47	One containing	18
” ”	38	” ”	17
” ”	30	” ”	16
” ”	29	” ”	10
” ”	21		

There is a rule that no Assistant Master may board (and receive payment for) more than thirty boys, or, including two pairs of brothers, thirty-two ; but this salutary regulation does not appear to be rigorously enforced, or even generally known.

A boy at a Classical Assistant Master’s house pays 120*l.* for board and tuition, the Master being likewise his tutor. At the Lower Master’s house we have seen that the charge is 10*l.* a

year more. At a Mathematical Assistant Master's he pays 84 $\text{\textit{£}}$., and at a dame's from 63 $\text{\textit{£}}$. to 84 $\text{\textit{£}}$., paying also, as a rule, 20 $\text{\textit{£}}$. to his tutor. His expenses for board at a Mathematical Assistant Master's house are 16 $\text{\textit{£}}$. less than at a Classical Assistant Master's, and at a dame's house from 37 $\text{\textit{£}}$. to 16 $\text{\textit{£}}$. less.

There is no uniform diet, but it is said, without being luxurious, to be very liberal and of good quality. The meals—Breakfast between 9 and 10 A.M. at which each boy has his own allowance of rolls and butter, tea, sugar and milk, in his own room.

Dinner, usually at 2 P.M. with the tutor and his other pupils.

Tea, usually at 6 P.M. taken, like the breakfast, by each boy in his own room.

Supper, at 9 P.M. with the tutor and the other pupils. In a tutor's house the tutor finds the furniture of a boy's room, with the exception of a bureau, a carpet, the necessary crockery, and a set of linen, which involve an outlay to each parent of from 14 $\text{\textit{£}}$. to 18 $\text{\textit{£}}$. In some cases a fixed charge of 10 $\text{\textit{£}}$. is made by the tutor for a supply of those things, which are then considered his property. In other cases an annual charge of 6 $\text{\textit{£}}$. 6s. is made for the use of them.

School Charges and Annual Expenses of a Boy at Eton.

I. EXPENSES OF A COLLEGER.

	$\text{\textit{£}}$	s.	d.
Tutor	10	10	0
College charges	5	5	0
Washing	5	0	0
School fees	3	0	0

He also pays for his tea and sugar—in all, exclusive of clothes, travelling, and pocket-money—his expenses annually amount to about 25 $\text{\textit{£}}$. Inclusive of everything, they reach to 50 $\text{\textit{£}}$.

II. EXPENSES OF A RESIDENT OPPIDAN.

<i>Annual Payments.</i>				<i>Single Payments.</i>			
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Board and tuition . .	120	0	0 ¹	Head Master, en-			
Books and washing . .	10	0	0	trance	5	5	0 ²
Head Master	6	6	0 ²	Ditto, leaving present	10	0	0 ²
Mathematics	4	18	0	Tutor, leaving present	15	0	0
Sanatorium	1	4	0				
Petty school charges . .	1	3	0				
Library (above Lower							
Fifth)	0	12	0				
	<hr/>				<hr/>		
	£144	3	0		£30	5	0
<i>Extras.</i>				<i>Extras.</i>			
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Extra Mathematics . .	10	10	0	French entrance . .	1	1	0
French	10	10	0	German, ditto . .	1	1	0
German	12	12	0	Drawing, ditto . .	1	1	0
Drawing and mate-							
rials	14	14	0				
Fencing	8	8	0				

Leaving Books.—When boys leave Eton it is the practice of their School-friends and acquaintances of the same standing to give them books as presents. Much has been said for, much against, this generous and graceful custom. On the one hand, it is declared to foster good fellowship, good temper, honour, manliness, and other popular qualities; on the other, it is denounced as a mere formality, and as involving a very serious expense.

¹ At a dame's 84*l.* for board, and 21*l.* for tuition; or, 105*l.*

² In the case of noblemen, of noblemen's sons, or baronets, this charge is doubled.

³ A boy in the Sixth Form pays 15*l.* or 20*l.*

CHAPTER III.

ETONIANS, PAST AND PRESENT.

"Throughout thy spacious courts, and o'er thy green
 Irriguous meadows,—swarming as of old,
 { A youthful generation still is seen
 { Of birth, of mind, of humour manifold,
 { The grave, the gay, the timid, and the bold ;
 { The noble nursling of the palace hall,
 { The merchant's offspring born to wealth untold,
 { The pale-eyed youth whom learning's spells enthrall,
 Within thy cloisters meet, and love thee one and all."

"Young art thou still, and young shalt ever be
 , In spirit as thou wast in years gone by ;
 / The present, past, and future blend in thee,
 Rich as thou art in names which cannot die !
 And youthful hearts already beating high
 To emulate the glories won of yore,
 That days to come may still the past out-vie,
 And thy bright roll be lengthened more and more
 Of statesman, bard, and sage well versed in noblest lore."

The following are the names of the Provosts and Head Masters of Eton College, with the dates of their appointment :

PROVOSTS OF ETON.

1441. Henry Sever.
 1442. William Waynflete.
 1447. John Clerc.
 1447. William Westbury.
 1477. Henry Bost.
 1503. Roger Lupton.
 1536. Robert Aldrich.
 1547. Thomas Smith.

1554. Henry Cole.
 1559. William Bill.
 1561. William Day.
 1596. Henry Savile.
 1621. Thomas Murray.
 1624. Sir Henry Wotton. —
 1639. Richard Stewart.
 1643. Francis Rous.

1658. Nicholas Lockyer.	1765. Edward Barnard. - Y
1660. Nicholas Monk.	1781. William Hayward Roberts.
1661. John Meredith.	1791. Jonathan Davies.
1665. Richard Allestree.	1809. Joseph Goodall. + -
1680. Zacharias Cradock.	1840. Francis Hodgson.
1695. Henry Godolphin.	1843. Edward Hawtrey. - Y
1732. Henry Bland.	1862. Charles Goodford. - Y
1746. Steven Slesch.	

HEAD MASTERS OF ETON.

1440. William Waynflete.	1580. Thomas Rydley.
1443. William Westbury.	1583. — Hammond.
1447. Richard Hopton.	1594. Richard Langley.
1452. Thomas Forster.	1611. Matthew Rust.
1453. Clement Smeth.	1630. John Harrison.
1459. John Peyntour, or Prytout.	1636. William Norris.
1464. John Spicer.	1646. Nicholas Gray.
1470. Walter Barbour, or Barbar.	1647. Thomas Horne.
1484. Thomas Muche.	1656. Thomas Singleton.
1489. — Harman.	1660. Thomas Mountague.
1492. Edward Powel.	1682. Charles Roderick.
1496. Nicholas Brailbrigg.	1690. John Newborough.
1506. John Smythe.	1711. Andrew Snape.
1508. John Goldyve.	1720. Henry Bland.
1510. Thomas Phillips.	1728. William George.
1512. Thomas Eryaman.	1743. William Cooke.
1515. Robert Aldrich.	1745. John Sumner.
1521. Thomas Whyte.	1754. Edward Barnard. + +
1525. John Goldwyn.	1765. John Foster.
1527. William Goldwyn.	1773. Jonathan Davies.
1530. Richard Cox.	1792. George Heath.
1534. Nicholas Udall, or Woddall.	1801. Joseph Goodall. + +
1542. — Smyth.	1809. John Keate.
1545. Robert Carter.	1834. Edward Hawtrey. - +
1561. William Maylyn.	1853. Charles Goodford. - +
1571. Reuben Sherwode.	1862. Edward Balston.

A complete list of the divines, statesmen, lawyers, warriors, poets, philosophers, and men of letters who received their earliest intellectual training at Eton, would far exceed our limits. We select the names of a few of those most distinguished in after life. Prominent among her ecclesiastics, of either creed, are STAFFORD of Bath and Wells, Lord Chancellor

1432-50; to whom, almost equally with her founder, Eton owes a debt of pious gratitude; WAYNFLETE of Winchester, Chancellor and founder of Magdalen College, Oxford, whose services to Eton have previously been mentioned; ROTHERAM of Lincoln, Archbishop of York, Cardinal and Chancellor, *tempore* Edward IV.; WOODLARKE, founder of St. Catherine College, Cambridge, in 1473; WEST,¹ Bishop of Ely, and KING, of Exeter, under Henry VIII.; ALDRICH and CROKE, friends of Erasmus, two of the earliest fosterers of Greek literature in this country; HAWKINS of Ely, who, when Archdeacon, sold his plate and other valuables during a sore famine, and lived on pulse that he might support those of his poor parishioners most pinched by want; LAURENCE SAUNDERS who, during the Marian persecution, "played the Man in the fire," with his three brave school-mates, FULLER, HULLIER, and GLOVER,

~~~~~ "When cruel death was pure religion's meed." ~~~~~

FOXE, Bishop of Winchester, the faithful friend and staunch adherent of Charles I. in his bitterest reverses; MONTAGUE of Norwich; SHERLOCK<sup>2</sup> of Salisbury, and PEARSON of Chester, celebrated for his "Exposition of the Creed," are all Etonians whose names posterity "will not willingly let die." In our own age, Eton points among her churchmen to the late ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, with his brother of WINTON; to the late and the present prelates of SALISBURY, and BATH and WELLS, and, in our colonies, to those of NELSON, and WELLINGTON, CAPE TOWN, BRISBANE and COLUMBO. She boasts of Dean MILMAN,

<sup>1</sup> "West was," says Fuller, in his "Worthies of England," "a raker in grain." He left Eton for King's College, Cambridge, in 1484, "where something crossing him, he could find no other way to work his revenge than by secret setting on fire the Master's lodgings, part whereof he burnt to the ground. But they," continues Fuller, "go far who turn not again. In West the old proverb was verified, 'Naughty boys sometimes make good men.'" The youth, in fact, repented, became an earnest student, an eminent statesman, restored the buildings he had destroyed, was a liberal benefactor to King's College, and died Bishop of Ely, in 1533.

<sup>2</sup> "The plunging prelate," of the *Dunciad*. Sherlock was in youth an excellent swimmer, and earned his *sobriquet* by dauntless "headers" into the Thames at Surley Hall and Black Pots.

historian and poet, of Archdeacon DENISON, Dr. PUSEY, Regius Professor of Hebrew, of the "evangelical" CHARLES SIMEON, and of the excellent but eccentric ROWLAND HILL.

The list of Etonians who have achieved eminence as statesmen is a noble one. Passing over a few distinguished men connected with the school before the 18th century, we come to Sir ROBERT WALPOLE<sup>1</sup> and his brilliant rival BOLINGBROKE; to PITT, "the great commoner," subsequently first Earl of Chatham;<sup>2</sup> FRANCIS, LORD NORTH; CHARLES JAMES

+ <sup>1</sup> Of Sir R. Walpole it may be said that he rather contributed to England's powerful material development than to the honour and grandeur of England's name. The accession of the Hanoverian dynasty was contemporaneous with the transfiguration of England into a purely commercial country, and the final defeat of the Stuarts was coincident with the downfall of agricultural predominance. It is by the light of this fact that we have to estimate Sir Robert Walpole; we shall otherwise be tempted to condemn him too seriously. The ancient chivalries had departed, and Sir Robert Walpole introduced into politics the spirit of commercial morality. If the maxim is true that every country is as well governed as it deserves to be, it may be accepted as an apology for much of Sir Robert's conduct. Nevertheless, a politician who was in the habit of saying that every man had his price, and who maintained himself in power by corruption, is not deserving of posthumous honour, however admirable his qualities or important his services as a statesman.

+ <sup>2</sup> Haughty, irascible, and overbearing, too fierce and implacable in his animosities, Lord Chatham, incomparable as an orator and as a statesman, was animated by a burning patriotism and chivalrous disinterestedness. It has been remarked by the celebrated German historian, Leopold Ranke, that in England domestic policy generally takes precedence of foreign, while in France it is foreign policy which decides the fate of Governments and interests the soul of the nation. When England is prosperous and free, it often looks with indifference at the struggles of foreign lands and at the miseries of mankind. On the other hand, France can bear with patience ruined commerce, languishing agriculture, the loss of liberty, if its attitude abroad is commanding, and its troops are rushing from victory to victory. But it was the ambition of Chatham to render England pure—happy at home, and feared and honoured all over the globe. In opposition and in office he defended the highest interests of justice and of liberty, and the "terrible cornet of dragoons"—as Sir Robert Walpole called him, when Chatham was assailing his own triumphant ministry of twenty years—died in endeavouring to save his native country from that flagrant folly to which the United States owed their independence. The old man of

FOX;<sup>1</sup> LORD GRANVILLE; the MARQUIS OF WELLESLEY;<sup>2</sup> EARL GREY;<sup>3</sup> and he who loved to style himself "Nephew of Fox,

seventy, making a last effort to utter words of warning and of prophecy, was borne fainting from the House of Lords, and in the few lingering weeks that remained to him after consciousness returned, his imagination and his heart could summon back no sweeter memories to sooth and cheer him than the Eton of his boyhood.

<sup>1</sup> An individuality as distinct as possible from his great political contemporaries, Pitt and Burke, was the Etonian, Charles James Fox. Man of pleasure, man of action, he claims our homage by his generous instincts and his emotional breadth. Large-hearted, warm-hearted, he tried, but not always with success, to be patriot, partisan, and good-fellow all in one. His career was narrower than his nature, and the one was sometimes degraded by a duplicity from which the other was free. The statesmen of England are not often remarkable for either insight or foresight. Evils accumulate in England, till at last a giant's hand is needed to sweep them away. Fox had more of foresight and of insight than his celebrated contemporaries. Burke and the rest had a quick eye and a sharp tongue for the woes and the wrongs which were the offspring of the French Revolution, but they were blind to the benefits which that tremendous upheaval was destined to confer on France and the human race. From the beginning Fox perceived the whole significance of the Revolution, though he could not calculate its remoter consequences. Where, in reference both to the French Revolution and to other matters, Fox inevitably failed, was in his inability to infuse into the Whig oligarchy his own ardent and chivalrous spirit. The fact is singular, that it was the cold and haughty Pitt who animated and guided the popular elements, while the fervid and impassioned Fox was driven to be the champion of Whig exclusiveness.

<sup>2</sup> The reputation of this brilliant and gifted man is second to none at Eton, and deservedly so. As Governor-general of India, and, afterwards, as Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, he must be for ever memorable. India had never a more magnificent and far-sighted ruler, or one who could sympathize more thoroughly with Oriental habits and feelings. Ireland had never a more accomplished Viceroy. But the Marquis of Wellesley, if superior, as some have held him, to his younger brother, the Duke of Wellington, in faculty and acquirements, wanted that brother's compactness, directness, and energy. (It is, as already noticed, at Eton, and most fittingly, that the mortal remains of this accurate and graceful scholar repose; and the "Iron Duke" never presents himself to us with an interest so pleasing as when we behold him watching with unaccustomed tears the coffin of his brother slowly descending into the grave.)

<sup>3</sup> Though liberal in politics, no one, perhaps, who ever studied at Eton

*... ..*  
*... ..*  
*... ..*  
*... ..*

and friend of Grey,<sup>1</sup> LORD HOLLAND; GEORGE CANNING;<sup>2</sup> LORD MELBOURNE; EARL DERBY, who boasted that, of the thirteen members of his last cabinet, six were Etonian

was more intensely aristocratic than Lord Grey. Eminently the patriot, he was the patrician still more than the patriot. But if he proudly proclaimed his determination to stand or fall with his Order, it was because he identified the greatness of his order with the glory of his country. No statesman could be more courageous or consistent than Lord Grey. He was faithful to the cause of liberty when many of his own party had deserted it; and the Reform Bill, which he carried, embodied principles which he had advocated in Parliament nearly fifty years before. Still, his disdainful reserve, his want of elasticity, spontaneousness, and popular sympathy, condemned him to a species of isolation, and his achievements were certainly disproportioned to the grandeur of his example.

<sup>1</sup> If less gifted than Charles Fox, quite as generous, while much more careless about Whig traditions and dogmas, was his nephew, Lord Holland. Like his uncle, this amiable and excellent nobleman was distinguished for his classical predilections. His political attitude was invariably lofty and bold. Accused in the House of Lords of having calumniated the laws of his country, he retorted that he had not spoken evil of the Constitution, forasmuch as he was not in the habit of slandering the dead; that those who praised the Constitution reminded him of Harlequin when eulogizing his horse—an admirable animal which had only one fault, that of no longer being alive. But Lord Holland was born for worthier things than flinging sarcasms at his political opponents. At home he urged improvement and preached tolerance; abroad all oppression had in him a foe,—alike at home and abroad, all the oppressed had in him a friend. That amelioration of the penal law to which Sir Samuel Romilly had devoted himself as to a holy mission, obtained Lord Holland's energetic aid. The insane and cruel reaction which followed the downfall of Napoleon kindled Lord Holland's fiercest indignation, and was the theme of his eloquent discourse.

But it is as the centre of a circle more social than literary, more literary than political, that Lord Holland will be longest known. Holland House was a scene of intellectual enjoyment to which only the choicest spirits found entrance; and the gaiety, the refinement, and the wit of those re-unions have formed a theme for many a famous pen. Surrounded by authors, Lord Holland was himself an author of no mean rank. His profound acquaintance with Spanish literature was evinced by his *Life of Lope de Vega*, and by his translation of several of the best Spanish comedies; while his rendering of the seventh satire of Ariosto proved him to be no less conversant with the literature of Italy.

<sup>2</sup> The sons of Lord Mornington, of whom the Marquis of Wellesley and the Duke of Wellington are the chief, were born to greatness. Not

late SIR GEORGE CORNEWALL LEWIS; and the present Chancellor of the Exchequer, Mr. GLADSTONE.

Eton can claim as yet but one Lord Chancellor since the Reformation—LORD CAMDEN—though, of her Chief Justices, Chief Barons, Judges, and leading Barristers, the catalogue is almost interminable. Chief Justice SIR JAMES MANSFIELD, SIR VICARY GIBBS, and the late LORD DENMAN were Etonians; as were the late Vice-Chancellor Sir LAUNCELOT SHADWELL; the late Judges CROWDER, PATTESON, and COLERIDGE; and SIR E. S. CREASY, now Chief Justice of Ceylon. Among her diplomatists may be mentioned SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM, the colleague of Lord Burleigh, and father-in-law to Sir Philip Sidney; her admirable Provost, SIR HENRY WOTTON;<sup>1</sup> and in our day, LORD STRATFORD-DE-REDCLIFFE.

Of Eton Admirals, the most renowned are, perhaps, SIR HUMPHREY GILBERT, the friend and half-brother of Sir Walter Raleigh; and, in the last generation, RICHARD, EARL HOWE, the “Brave black Dick,” of the 1st of June, 1794.

In the sister service she can lay claim to the Parliamentary general, ESSEX; the MARQUIS OF GRANBY; brave CORNWALLIS, and ARTHUR, DUKE OF WELLINGTON.<sup>2</sup>

so George Canning. His was the painful lot of the adventurer. In a country so aristocratic as England, where there is a jealousy of rising merit, this must always be a virtual disadvantage. Aristocratic disdain and defiance long barred Canning's way to eminence, and it is said stung and crushed him even to death when he had attained the object of his life's ambition. The story is a painful one, though this is not the place for a lengthened homily thereon. But though the doom of the mature statesman was tragic, no shadow darkened the path of the aspiring student. At Eton, Canning gave more than promise; he was already an author. With the aid of John Hookham Frere and other friends he established the *Microcosm*, to which his own contributions were conspicuous for that refined taste, that elegance, that delicate irony, which afterwards were the characteristics of his oratory. When the Etonian Plutarch is written George Canning and the Marquis Wellesley must stand side by side.

<sup>1</sup> Sir Henry Wotton, Robert Boyle, his pupil, tells us, “was not only a fine gentleman himself, but very skilled in the art of making others so.”

<sup>2</sup> It is reported of the Duke, that on revisiting the college of his youth in after years, when his fame as warrior and politician filled the earth, he declared that it was at Eton he acquired the lessons which enabled him

In science Eton has reared WILLIAM OUGHTRED ; HALES, the "ever memorable" ; ROBERT BOYLE, SIR HENRY SAVILLE, and SIR JOSEPH BANKS. In general literature, EDWARD HALL, the Chronicler ; SIR THOMAS SUTTON, the benevolent founder of the Charterhouse ; HORACE WALPOLE ;<sup>1</sup> HENRY FIELDING, the unrivalled Novelist ; JACOB BRYANT ; SIR JAMES MACDONALD, —the Scottish Marcellus ; GEORGE STEEVENS, the Commentator on Shakespeare ; RICHARD PORSON ;<sup>2</sup> and HENRY HALLAM.<sup>3</sup>

to conquer at Waterloo. The great soldier was not much addicted to sentimentalism ; and the saying is therefore the more remarkable. This is not the place to expatiate on the character of this famous man, but it may be permitted to say, that with a will of iron, with a sense of duty to which all personal ambition was subordinate, the Duke of Wellington possessed qualities which inspire admiration rather than attachment. Still how much sterner and more frigid might he not have been if his residence at the Military School at Angers had not been preceded by his residence at Eton ! For aristocratic as Eton may be, it has nevertheless popular elements to which no merely military school can make pretence. The child is father to the man, and the Duke is reported to have been even at Eton somewhat of a fighter. One of his battles with "Bobus," an elder brother of Sydney Smith, lives still in the annals of Eton pugilism.

<sup>1</sup> Horace Walpole, like his father, had the advantage of Etonian training ; but in spite of his father's example, instruction, and influence, it was not in politics that he shone. Yet his political life, if not striking, was pure and patriotic. As a dilettante, curious though Strawberry Hill and its collection may have been, he would not have been known beyond his own generation. As a dramatist, a novelist, a miscellaneous author, he would have survived for a generation or two. As a writer of memoirs he would occasionally have been consulted by future historians. As a writer of letters, however, he is immortal. His letters are models of wit, shrewdness, and vivacity ; and they furnish the freshest, the most captivating pictures of contemporary individuals and circumstances that we possess.

<sup>2</sup> The honour of having educated Richard Porson would of itself confer imperishable renown upon Eton College. He was more than a brilliant and profound scholar ; he was a true English soul, with all the manliness of which true English are proud. He had his failings, his weaknesses, but they were amply atoned by his largeness of nature, his frankness, his unselfishness, and his generosity. Even if we weigh Porson impartially in the balance, it should not be in a Puritanic balance ; we should consider his fulness of animal power, his athletic build, his social warmth, the freer habits of the age in which he lived—his struggles and his temptations.

<sup>3</sup> A native of Windsor, it followed naturally that Henry Hallam should be Etonian. A learned, enlightened, acute, impartial man, Hallam has

“Haunt of the Muses” is no vague compliment when applied to this favourite school. Honest TOM TUSSE<sup>1</sup> heads the band; succeeded by GILES and PHINEAS FLETCHER; EDMUND WALLER; BROOME; GILBERT WEST; LITTELTON; GRAY;<sup>2</sup>

produced three works which, if they do not flame with genius, have supplied a want. His book on the “Middle Ages,” his “Constitutional History of England,” and his “Introduction to the Literature of Europe in the Fifteenth, Sixteenth, and Seventeenth Centuries,” are highly meritorious works.

With a path prosperous, peaceful, and honoured beyond that of mortals generally, Hallam was in one thing singularly unfortunate: his children were successively torn from him just when their ardent and ebullient youth gave promise of the brightest future. His son, Arthur Henry Hallam, lives with a half tragic, half angelic beauty in Tennyson's *In Memoriam*.—

<sup>1</sup> Well known or, at least, best known, by his homely georgics, called, “Five Hundred Points of Good Husbandry.” Tusser was at Eton about 1533, and he afterwards wrote a quaint, lively autobiography in rhyme, wherein he complains—

“From Paul's I went, to Eton sent,  
To learn straightways the Latin phrase,  
Where fifty-three stripes given to me  
At once I had;  
For fault but small, or none at all,  
It came to pass, thus beat I was.  
See, Udall, see, the mercy of thee  
To me, poor lad!”

<sup>2</sup> A fellow-student of Horace Walpole both at Eton and Cambridge, Gray became his intimate, and the two friends were travelling companions on the Continent. There they quarrelled and separated. Subsequently Walpole took the blame of the affair upon himself, and Gray and he were reconciled. It is interesting to know that the first poem by Gray which attracted notice, was his Ode “On a Distant Prospect of Eton College.” Timid, sensitive, and with a tinge of melancholy, Gray delighted in the luxury of bookish indolence, and was possessed of little literary ambition. His ideal of Paradise was lying day by day upon a sofa, reading the best and most exciting novels of the hour; still this indolence did not hinder research in manifold directions. Gray was an ardent archæologist, and his zeal in this absorbing walk left him taste and time for botany and zoology. His profound knowledge of ancient and modern languages was varied by an acquaintance with architecture and heraldry. He had planned an edition of Strabo, and had accumulated a mass of geographical materials for the purpose. His notes on Plato and Aristophanes



RICHARD OWEN CAMBRIDGE ; CHRISTOPHER ANSTEY, Author of the celebrated "New Bath Guide ;" PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY ; WILLIAM MACKWORTH PRAED ; CHAUNCY HARE TOWNSHEND ; JOHN HOOKHAM FRERE ;<sup>1</sup> and JOHN MOULTRIE.

reached a range and loftiness few scholars have attained. He was an exquisite poet, an accomplished critic ; and his letters are among the best in our language. Chateaubriand has said, that the beginning of the Elegy written in a Country Churchyard, is an almost literal translation of some lines by Dante. But when Chateaubriand further states that Gray was the first of that school of melancholy poets which has been transformed in our own day into the school of poets of despair, he forgets two things—first, that English poetry has usually been reflective, and that the reflection often inevitably becomes the sombre and the sad ; secondly, that Young, a predecessor of Gray, had in his *Night Thoughts* exhibited infinitely more gloom than Gray, even when the latter was in his most mournful moods.

<sup>1</sup> The productions of Frere, in the *Microcosm*, were insignificant. But when Canning having studied at Oxford and Frere at Cambridge, the two schoolfellows met ; and when the ancient friendship was new-hearted by political sympathies, Frere approached nearer to a poetical equality with the rising orator in the House of Commons. Many of the keenest satirical effusions in the *Anti-Jacobin* were his. As a diplomatist he did not perhaps transcend mediocrity, but his scholarship and humour were both genuine.

He was a frequent contributor to the *Quarterly Review*. In 1817, the appearance of his *Whistlecraft* is stated to have suggested to Lord Byron that mode of poetic composition he successfully adopted in *Beppo*, in the *Vision of Judgment*, and in *Don Juan*. Attracted by the climate and by the associations of Malta, Frere spent his latter days in that island, busying himself in translating Aristophanes, Hesiod, Callimachus, and Theognis. His extensive and ungrudging charities made him beloved, and he died in a good old age.

## CHAPTER IV.

## SPECIAL RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSION.

*Present Governing Body and Educational Staff.*

IN addition to the General Recommendations of the Commissioners for the improvement of our great Schools—all of which, in their opinion, are applicable to Eton—they add, among others, the following special recommendations for the future management of this College :—

That the governing body of Eton College should consist of a Provost and fourteen Fellows, of whom five should be stipendiary, and nine honorary.

That the Provost should be nominated by the Crown, and be a graduate of Oxford or Cambridge, of the degree of M.A. or some higher degree, thirty-five years old at the least, and not necessarily in Holy Orders, and that he should have an annual stipend of 2,000*l.* and the house which is now assigned to the Provost.

That the Provost of King's for the time being should be *ex officio* one of the nine honorary Fellows of Eton.

That the other honorary Fellows should be persons qualified by position or attainments to fill that situation with advantage to the School ; that they should be entitled to no emoluments, and not required to reside. Three of them should be nominated by the Crown, and should be graduates of Oxford or Cambridge, and the other five should be elected by the whole governing body.

That the five stipendiary Fellows should be elected by the whole governing body ; that every person so elected should

either have obtained distinction in literature or science, or have done long and eminent service to the School as Head Master, Lower Master, or Assistant Master ; that not less than three of them should be in Holy Orders ; and that each of the stipendiary Fellows should have a fixed stipend of 700*l.* per annum, and a house or lodgings within the College.

That the Provost should be relieved from the spiritual charge of the parish of Eton, and that the parish should be constituted a distinct vicarage in the gift of the Provost and Fellows, and endowed with an annual sum of 600*l.*, which should be a charge upon the revenues of the College.

That the Provost and Fellows should procure, as they may think best, the services of singing-men for the College Chapel ; but that provision should be made out of the College funds for the maintenance of an adequate number of choristers or singing-boys to belong solely to the Chapel.

That such boys should have a general School education, musical teaching, and moral superintendence provided for them according to the best examples of the Cathedrals, together with an annual allowance in food and clothing, or in money, and should at the proper age be apprenticed to some trade, or receive some fair equivalent out of the College funds.

That no ecclesiastical preferment in the gift of the College should be tenable with the Provostship, nor with a stipendiary Fellowship.

That the practice of granting beneficial leases should be discontinued as speedily as the means at the disposal of the College will permit, and that all fines which may be received hereafter should be brought into the general accounts of the College.

That in elections to College all local preferences should be abolished ; that no boy should be deemed disqualified on account of illegitimate birth or of any bodily imperfection ; that longer notice should be given before each election ; that such notice should state the subjects of examination, and should give information as to the value of a scholarship ; and that the scholarships should be awarded according to one

scale of merit, by one examination, to which no boy should be admitted under the age of eleven nor over that of fourteen.

That all payments by Collegers for instruction and tuition of every kind (except for voluntary extras) should be abolished; that the yearly payment of five guineas to the College for attendance, &c., should also be abolished; that tea, sugar, and washing should be supplied to them at the expense of the College; that their diet should be more varied; and that such services at dinner in Hall as are now performed by fags should be performed by servants.

That the School Council (General Recommendation VI.) should consist of not more than fifteen members, and should comprise a certain number of the Classical Masters engaged in each part of the School (including one at least not having charge of a boarding-house), a certain number of the Mathematical Masters, and some of the Teachers of Modern Languages and Natural Science; and that in the absence of the Head Master the Lower Master should preside, if present.

That the number of boys (including Collegers) in the Upper School should never exceed 650, and that the number in the Lower School should never exceed 150.

That the Head Master should keep an admission-list, upon which the names of candidates for admission as Oppidans into the Upper School should be entered in the order in which applications are received; no boy's name, however, being entered until he has completed his eighth year; that, as vacancies occur in the School, they should be offered in succession to the boys on the list, no distinction being made between boys who may happen to be in the Lower School and others. That it should be optional with each boy whether he will present himself as a candidate for examination at once, or wait for another vacancy; but that each boy who presents himself should be examined, and, if found unfit to enter the part of the School for which his age qualifies him, should be placed at the bottom of the list; and that no boy's name should be retained on the admission list after he has completed his fifteenth year.

That no boy should be admitted into the Upper School under the age of eleven, nor above that of fourteen.

That a separate admission list should be kept by the Lower Master for the Lower School ; that boys in the Lower School should have no preference, in respect of admission to the Upper, over boys from other places of education ; that they should be required, before entering the Upper School, to pass the same examination as boys from other schools, and should, like them, be placed in any part of the Upper School for which they may be found qualified.

✓ That the number of boys in a division should not, as a general rule, exceed thirty.

That the system under which the School has provided books specially designed for Eton, should be discontinued.

That the whole of the classical course and the books used in the School should be carefully revised.

That the work of all the Forms and Divisions should be arranged with the special view of providing that the boys' work may become more difficult in just proportion to their rise in the School, and that, amongst other provisions to be made for this purpose, the time of a boy should not be too long or too exclusively devoted to the same author.

That the amount of repetition should be diminished, and that the system of construing the School-work with the Tutor before doing it in School should be abolished.

That, subject to the foregoing provision for diminishing the quantity of repetition there should be introduced occasional and careful recitation of choice passages of Latin and Greek prose, and of English poetry or English prose.

That a larger amount of translation from English into Latin and Greek verse and prose should be introduced ; that the amount of original composition in these two languages should be diminished ; and that some part of the original composition in them should be exchanged for translations into English, both oral translation (as distinct from construing) and written, and that in estimating the merit of such translations due regard should be paid to the correctness and purity of the English.

That the period during which each boy studies Natural Science as a regular part of his schoolwork should, at the least, not be less than the interval between admission to the Lower Fifth and admission to the Upper Fifth ; and that the teaching of drawing or music should continue, at the least, until admission to the Lower Fifth. (*See General Recommendation XII.*)

That any boy who is studying French should be allowed, if he pleases, to take up German also as an additional subject at trials, and *vice versa*, and that the same liberty should be allowed with respect to Italian, and also with respect to Natural Science in parts of the school where it does not enter into the regular schoolwork ; and that the marks obtained for any additional subject so taken up should be allowed to count in determining the boy's place in his remove.

That the scheme of work in the Lower School should be so arranged as to allow rather more time than at present for exercise and relaxation in that part of the School.

That at least once a year some of the more important school examinations should be wholly or in part conducted by Examiners unconnected with the School ; that such Examiners should not be necessarily Etonians, and should be paid a reasonable remuneration out of the School or College funds.

That prizes should be instituted for original composition on given subjects in Latin prose and verse, and in English verse ; and that the prize compositions, together with the Richards prize compositions, should be publicly recited, and the prizes themselves actually given, before the whole School and such visitors as may be collected for the occasion.

That it is desirable that a certain number of exhibitions should be founded, to be competed for by boys under the age of sixteen, tenable as long as the holder remains at school ; and that Oppidans alone should be allowed to stand for these exhibitions.

That these exhibitions should be attainable by superior merit in any of the branches of instruction (other than music and drawing) forming part of the regular course of study, but

that not less than half of the whole number of them should be reserved for classics ; and that a detailed scheme concerning them should be framed by the Provost and Fellows.

That, if possible, the number of such exhibitions should be not less than twenty, and that the Provost and Fellows should create, as they may find it practicable to do so, by means of the Instruction Fund, so many of them as shall not be established by private benefactions.

That all Scholarships, Exhibitions, Postmasterships, and other such pecuniary emoluments now given to Etonians by nomination for their maintenance at any College at either University, should be awarded by competitive examination, subject (as to the emoluments to which those restrictions or any of them apply) to the existing restrictions in favour of sons of clergymen or others not in affluent circumstances, and to sons of clergymen or of widows with large families ; provided that in any case in which it shall be proved to the satisfaction of the Provost and Fellows that peculiar hardship results from the above regulation to any boy who, but for its operation, would have been eligible for one of the above Exhibitions, they should have a discretionary power to dispense with it.

That where more than one such Scholarship or other emolument above mentioned are supplied out of one endowment, the Provost and Fellows should have power to combine several emoluments into one, or divide one into two or more, as they may deem most conducive to the interests of the School.

That where any such Scholarships or emoluments are now awarded to Etonians who have already left school, they should be henceforth awarded to boys quitting the School.

That where any such emoluments are supplied from funds not held by or for any particular College, it should be in the power of the successful candidates to hold them at any College at either University.

That in consideration of the changes recently effected as to the method of awarding King's Scholarships at Eton and Scholarships at King's, whereby Collegers at Eton cease to owe their superannuation for King's to accident and ill fortune, all

such Scholarships, Exhibitions, and other emoluments as are now awarded to Collegers who have not obtained King's should be henceforth open to the competition of all Eton boys, Oppidans as well as Collegers, not being Scholars of King's ; and that in all cases it shall be in the power of any Colleger at Eton to offer himself as a candidate for such emolument in lieu of offering himself for a Scholarship at King's, if he shall think fit.

That in the competitive examinations for King's Scholarships and Exhibitions at Eton, Scholarships at King's College, Cambridge, and other Scholarships and emoluments at the Universities hereby opened for competition to Oppidans and Collegers, it is desirable that the several studies of the School should affect the success of the candidates in the same manner and degree in which in the School examinations they are allowed to affect the places of the boys in their removes.

That the time-table or arrangement of the hours of the classical work should be recast on the principle of equality and uniformity between the several weeks of each school-time ; that to this end the due number of holidays and half-holidays should be fixed irrespective of Saints' days, which should only be observed by their proper religious service in chapel, except in the case of Ascension Day, which is the only one of the great Church festivals which can occur during the school-time.

That there should be a daily morning Service in the Chapel in lieu of prayers in the boarding-houses, not exceeding in length a quarter of an hour, and fixed by the Provost and Fellows ; that the choral or musical element should be introduced into this Service.

That, except on Ascension Day, the boys should never be required to attend any afternoon Chapel Service on week-days.

That all the Masters and Assistant Masters of the School in Holy Orders, as well as the Fellows, should have the opportunity of occasionally preaching, if they are willing to do so, in the College Chapel.

That permission to keep a boarding-house should in future,



as vacancies occur, be granted only to Classical and Mathematical Masters.

That boarding-houses kept by Masters in the Lower School should be confined to boys in the Lower School, and that boys in the Lower School should be admitted into such boarding-houses only

That the Assistants in the Mathematical School should be entitled Mathematical Assistant Masters; and that, as regards the assignment of boarding-houses, the authority to enforce discipline out of School, the arrangements in Chapel, and, so far as may be practicable, in all other respects, they should be placed on a footing of equality with the Classical Assistant Masters.

That every Mathematical Master should be considered the Tutor for general superintendence of all the boys in his boarding-house.

That, in applying to Eton the General Recommendations XXVI.—XXVIII., the payment to be made to or retained by the Tutor for the private tuition of each of his pupils should be distinct from the payment to be made to him as an Assistant Master in the School; and that the annual payment to be made by the College for the instruction of each Colleger should be 25*l*.

That no extension of the holidays should be ever allowed, except in obedience to Royal command or upon sanitary considerations.

That the system of “shirking” should be abolished.

#### GOVERNING BODY OF ETON IN 1865.

*Provost*—Rev. Charles Goodford, D.D.

*Vice-Provost*—Rev. Thomas Carter, M.A.

#### *Fellows.*

Rev. G. J. Dupuis, M.A.

Rev. J. Wilder, M.A.

Rev. E. Coleridge, M.A.

Right Rev. Bishop Chapman, D.D.

Rev. W. A. Carter, M.A.

Rev. W. L. Elliot, M.A.

*Steward of the Courts*—T. Batcheldor, Esq.

## EDUCATIONAL STAFF OF ETON IN 1865.

*Head Master*—Rev. Edward Balston, M.A.*Lower Master*—Rev. Francis Durnford, M.A.*Assistant Masters of the Upper School.*

|                                  |                          |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Rev. J. E. Yonge, M.A.           | Rev. H. Snow, M.A.       |
| W. Johnson, M.A.                 | E. Warre, M.A.           |
| Rev. J. L. Joynes, M.A.          | O. Browning, M.A.        |
| Rev. C. Wolley, M.A.             | J. T. Walford, M.A.      |
| Rev. W. Wayte, M.A.              | F. W. Cornish, M.A.      |
| Rev. R. Day, M.A.                | E. C. Austen-Leigh, M.A. |
| Rev. C. James, M.A.              | Rev. G. R. Dupuis, M.A.  |
| Rev. E. Stone, M.A.              | A. C. Ainger, B.A.       |
| Rev. F. St. John Thackeray, M.A. | H. W. Mozley, B.A.       |

*Assistant Masters of the Lower School.*

|                           |                           |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| Rev. I. W. Hawtrey, M.A.  | H. E. Luxmore, B.A.       |
| Rev. W. L. Hardisty, M.A. | Rev. N. L. Shuldham, M.A. |
| Rev. A. C. James, B.A.    |                           |

*Mathematical Assistant Master*—Rev. S. T. Hawtrey, M.A.*Assistants in the Mathematical School.*

|                         |                      |
|-------------------------|----------------------|
| Rev. G. Frewer, M.A.    | E. P. Rouse, M.A.    |
| Rev. F. J. Ottley, M.A. | Rev. T. Dalton, M.A. |
| Rev. E. Hale, M.A.      |                      |

*Extra Masters.*

|                                 |                               |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Mr. H. Tarver, <i>French</i> .  | Mr. J. Foster, <i>Music</i> . |
| Mr. F. Griebel, <i>German</i> . | Mr. Angelo, <i>Fencing</i> .  |
| Signor Volpe, <i>Italian</i> .  | Mr. Venua, <i>Dancing</i> .   |
| Mr. S. Evans, <i>Drawing</i> .  |                               |

## WINCHESTER.

"MANNERS MAKYTH MAN."

## CHAPTER I.—HISTORICAL.

"Four hundred years and *seventy-one* their rolling course have sped,  
 Since the first serge-clad scholar to Wykeham's feet was led ;  
 And still his seventy faithful boys, in these presumptuous days,  
 Learn the old truth, speak the old words, tread in the ancient ways ;  
 Still for their daily orisons resounds the matin chime,—  
 Still linked in holy brotherhood, St. Catherine's steep they climb :  
 Still to their Sabbath worship they troop by Wykeham's tomb—  
 Still in the summer twilight sing their sweet song of home."

SIR ROUNDELL PALMER.

LETTERS revived in Europe during the early part of the fourteenth century ; Dante, Petrarch, and Boccacio, heralding their day-dawn—" *Jam lucis orto sidere*"—the benign radiance spread from Italy to England, shining at first with flickering and uncertain beams in Gower and in Lydgate, but with meridian splendour in Chaucer, Occam, Longlande, and Wyckliffe. All these men, as their natures varied, aimed stinging sarcasms or stern anathemas against the gross and manifold corruptions of the Church of Rome. The hierarchy—then both our ecclesiastical and civil rulers—cool, wary, and sagacious, laboured rather to direct than stem the ever rising and often turbulent current of public discontent ; it was not until a succeeding age that a legislative spoliation, that kind of root-and-branch reform which stripped the church of—

" — all the temporal lands which men devout  
 By testament had given — "

was staved off for a century by the policy of Archbishop Chichele.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

1

---

The victories of Edward III., which won him glory throughout all Christendom, and lost him territory throughout all France, had been succeeded by the just retribution of unjust wars, sore famine and wide-wasting pestilence. The nation keenly felt, if they could not clearly reason out, their grievances, and the hero of Crecy was at once embroiled with a discontented laity and an overweening clergy. It was somewhat earlier than this period that, A.D. 1324, in a very humble homestead, a few miles from Winchester, William of Wykeham was born. He was the son of John and Sybill Longe.<sup>1</sup> His father, like the sire of Hugh Latimer, was a yeoman or small farmer; his mother of gentler blood: and the boy appears to have inherited the shrewd common sense and aptitude for worldly business of the one parent with the higher aspirations and the more refined tastes of the other. His early education is said to have been due to the discerning patronage of Sir Nicholas Uvedale, lord of the Manor of Wykeham, and constable of Winchester Castle, who put him to school at a little seminary which tradition tells us stood on the very spot where the future archbishop and chancellor built his noble College. According to some later writers, Wykeham removed from Winchester to Oxford, and continued at the University three years; but chroniclers nearest his time afford no authority for such a statement. Chaundeler, who was Warden of New College and Chancellor of the University of Oxford, about fifty years after the death of Wykeham, says as much as that he never studied at any University. If, however, he had not enjoyed the advantages of what in those times was called a learned education, he warmly loved and munificently fostered learning.

<sup>1</sup> "Aliciam duxit Wilhelmus Bowade in uxorem, de qua habuit filiam nomine Sibillam, quam Johannes Longe duxit in uxorem, ex qua procreavit filium nomine Wilhelmum Episcopum Wint." &c. *Tractatus in Veteri Registro Collegii Wintoniensis*. The pedigree whence this passage is extracted is of some authority, having been drawn up in the next age to that of Wykeham himself; but, in the opinion of many writers, there is reason for supposing that "Wykeham" was not merely a casual name taken from the place of his birth, but was the surname of his family.

When, on his nomination to a bishopric, he was reproached with his deficiency in scholarship, he is reputed to have replied—"I am unworthy, but wherein I am wanting myself, that will I supply by a brood of more scholars than all the prelates of England ever shewed."

From school he appears to have passed into the service of his patron, Sir Nicholas Uvedale, by whom he was employed in the architectural repairs and alterations of Winchester Castle, and when about three-and-twenty years of age he was introduced to Court, and became surveyor of the works at Windsor. In this capacity he designed and re-erected Windsor Castle almost as it now appears. He built Queenborough Castle—so named in honour of the good Queen Philippa—"for the strength of the realm and the refuge of the inhabitants;" and it is believed that Winchelsea, Porchester, Dover, and many other strong-holds upon our southern coast, owed their fortifications and stability to his genius and indefatigable energy. So well did he acquit himself in these employments, that he attained a high place in the favour of the king, who for years continued to invest him with dignities, civil and ecclesiastical, in boundless profusion. He was elevated to some of the highest secular offices in the realm, and his preferments in the Church kept pace with his advancement in the State. His influence with the king, too, was stronger and more enduring than that of any other person. On this point the testimony of Froissart, at that time residing in the English Court, is remarkable—"There was a priest about the kynge of Englonde, called Syr Wyllyam Wycam, who was so greate wyth the kynge, that alle thyng was done by hym, and withoute hym nothing was done."

In 1366, upon the death of William de Edyngdon, Wykeham was raised to the See of Winchester, and in the year following, "being now qualified by his advancement in the Church to receive the highest dignity in the State,"<sup>1</sup> he was made Lord Chancellor. In 1371, the Lords and Commons, in the Parliament of that year, represented to the king that the govern-

<sup>1</sup> Lowth's *Life of William of Wykeham*.

ment of the kingdom had been for a long time in the hands of men of the Church, by which many mischiefs had in times past happened, and more might happen in times to come, &c.; they therefore petitioned that secular men only might occupy the principal offices of the king's court and household, and none of the clergy. Although he declined to grant their request, so as to make a law in consequence of it, the king shortly after resolved to comply with the prayer of the petition. On the 14th of March, accordingly, the Bishop of Winchester delivered up the Great Seal, which was transferred to Sir Richard de Thorpe.<sup>1</sup>

Relieved in some measure by this step from the anxieties of State affairs, Wykeham appears to have devoted himself with increased diligence to the duties of his episcopal function. He thoroughly repaired the various castles and manor-houses, together with the parks, granges, warrens, &c. belonging to the Bishops of Winchester, all of which his predecessor had suffered to fall into decay. He held three several visitations of his whole diocese; and sent commissioners well instructed in remedies for the reformation and correction of the abuses which he had discovered during these visitations. At the same time, he seems to have formed the plan of those noble foundations at Oxford and Winchester upon which he had determined to bestow the bulk of his abundant wealth. In pursuance of his design, he purchased ground at Oxford for the site of his College there, and supported a Grammar School at Winchester preparatory to the erection of Winchester College, the intended nursery for that of Oxford.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Lowth's *Life of William of Wykeham*.

<sup>2</sup> According to some authorities, the School on the site of the present College was in existence almost from the period of the introduction of Christianity into Britain, and was that at which Ethelward, the studious son of Alfred the Great, received his earliest education. At all events, a school was in existence, it appears, at Winchester long before the time of Wykeham. On this point Dr. Milner observes :—"In the age succeeding the conquest we have positive proof of there being a large Grammar School at Winchester, as the first founder of St. Cross, Henry de Blois, in the constitutions which he drew up for it, directed that thirteen of the poorer



While engaged in these useful and benevolent occupations, Wykeham became the object of an attack, organized against him by a party formed at Court, which subjected him to cruel humiliation, and threatened to effect his utter ruin. He was impeached for alleged malversation in office, and misapplication of the public revenue. Of all the charges brought against him he was in substance fully acquitted ; yet such were the power and malignity of his enemies, that in consequence of a technical error in the drawing up a licence of feoffment—with which he most probably had no more personal concern than has a modern Chancellor in a mistake made by the office copying-clerk who transcribes his judgments—his temporalities were adjudged to be seized into the king's hands, and he was forbidden, in the king's name, to come within twenty miles of the Court.<sup>1</sup>

For a time the triumph of Wykeham's enemies was complete ; but it was not of long duration. Upon the accession of Richard II. the injured prelate was freely absolved, his temporalities were restored, and he received a charter of full and entire remission, concluding with this honourable testimony to his integrity :—"Although we have granted to the Bishop of Winchester the said pardon and grace ; nevertheless, we do not think the said Bishop to be in any wise chargeable, in the sight of God, with any of the matters thus by us pardoned, remitted, or released unto him, but do hold him to be as to all and every of them wholly innocent and guiltless."

sort of scholars belonging to the said school should receive their daily victuals from that foundation." In all probability this was the school frequented by Wykeham in his early youth, and which in 1373 he took into his own hands, paying the salary of the master, Richard de Herton, whom he had chosen to manage it, and providing the scholars with lodging and board until his projected College was ready to receive them.

<sup>1</sup> It cannot now be doubted that the accusations originated in the resentment of the Duke of Lancaster, who, having an eye to the throne, and knowing Wykeham's steadfast adherence to the then dying king, to the great Prince of Wales, and to the lineal succession, was determined to prevent the Bishop's nomination as one of the guardians of the young heir presumptive.

When restored to rank and reputation, Wykeham applied himself more fervently than ever to the accomplishment of his great project—the erection and endowment of those twin Colleges which have rendered his name imperishable. His design was as original as it was noble. “It was no less than to provide for the perpetual maintenance and instruction of two hundred Scholars ; to afford them a liberal support, and to lead them through a perfect course of education ; from the first elements of letters, through the whole circle of the sciences ; from the lowest class of grammatical learning to the highest degrees in the several faculties. It properly and naturally consisted of two parts, rightly forming two establishments, the one subordinate to the other. The design of the one was to lay the foundations of science, that of the other to raise and complete the superstructure ; the former was to supply the latter with proper subjects, and the latter was to improve the advantages received in the former.”<sup>1</sup>

His attention was first directed to the building of his Oxford College, the society of which he had established some years before the foundation stone was laid. For, as he began at Winchester, by forming a preliminary Grammar School with proper Masters, and maintained the same number of Scholars which he proposed to educate in his College ; so at Oxford, at least as early as 1375, he had formed a similar institution, consisting of a Warden and seventy Fellows, under the title “ *Pauperes Scholares Venerabilis Domini Wilhelmi de Wykeham Wynton. Episcopi.*”

In the year 1379, having completed his purchases of land at Oxford, he obtained the King's Patent to found his College ; and on the fifth of March, 1380, the foundation-stone of “ *Seinte Marie College of Wynchestre in Oxenford*” was laid.

The year after he had finished “The New College,” as it was, and still is, usually called, at Oxford, he obtained the necessary licence for erecting his preparatory school at Winchester. Here, in the ancient capital of the Briton, the Saxon, and the Norman, he had purchased, two years after his elevation

<sup>1</sup> Lowth's *Life of William of Wykeham.*

to the episcopal seat, certain lands from the Prior and Convent of St. Swithin, consisting of a messuage attached to Dumer's Mede, about an acre and a half in extent, and Otterbourne Mede, three acres. The first stone was laid on the 26th of March, 1387;—within six years from that time, St. Mary's College of Winchester was ready for the reception of the Society; and the Scholars, who had previously been lodged in St. John Baptist's parish on the hill, on the 28th of March, 1393, took possession of their new home. The original Foundation was for a Warden, a Head Master, a Second Master, ten Fellows, seventy Scholars, three Chaplains, three Clerks, and sixteen Choristers. Dr. Milner, following Harpsfield, imagines that the Warden and ten Fellows were intended to symbolize the College of Apostles, Judas being excluded. The seventy Scholars and two Masters were typical of the seventy disciples, according to the "Vulgate;" the three Chaplains and three Clerks represented the six faithful deacons (Nicolas having become an apostate), and the sixteen Choristers stood for the four greater and twelve lesser prophets. On September 9, 1400, the oaths of the Warden, Fellows, Chaplains, and Scholars for the observance of the statutes drawn up by Wykeham were received by the Commissioners, and forty years later the regulations prescribed for New College, and Winchester, by the yeoman's son, were adopted by King Henry VI. for the government of Eton College and King's College, Cambridge.<sup>1</sup>

Wykeham lived for many years after the completion of his two Winton Colleges, and enjoyed the supreme delight of seeing them increase in fame, and continually bring forth those good fruits for which they had been established. Having finally settled all his temporal and spiritual concerns, and being fully eighty years of age, he awaited resignedly the hour of dissolution, which came upon him about eight o'clock

<sup>1</sup> This is a circumstance of which Wykehamists are justly proud. There is an old story of a Wykehamist boasting to an Etonian that Winchester was the "mother" of Eton. "Yes," was the reply, "Matre pulchrâ, filia pulchrior."

in the morning of Saturday, the 27th of September, 1404.<sup>1</sup> He was buried, according to his directions, in the beautiful Chantry which he had built for himself in Winchester Cathedral many years before, on the spot where, when a schoolboy, it was his custom daily to perform his devotions.<sup>2</sup>

The name of this excellent and eminent man is so inseparably associated with his two famous seats of learning, and they form such towering monuments of his beneficence, that, in contemplating them, we are apt to overlook the rare ability and princely liberality he displayed in other works. His services in the re-erection or restoration of Windsor, Dover,

<sup>1</sup> Louth's *Life of William of Wykeham*.

<sup>2</sup> The following biographical chronology of this admirable person may not be out of place:—Born at Wykeham, Hants, 1324; introduced at Court at twenty-three years of age, 1347; Surveyor of the King's Works and Castles, 1356; Justiciary of the Royal Forests, 1360; Keeper of Privy Seal, 1364; President of the Council, 1365; Bishop of Winchester, Oct. 10, 1366; Chancellor of England, 1367; Resigned this office, March 14, 1371; Winchester School established, Sept. 1, 1373; Laid the first stone of New College, March 5, 1380; First Stone of Winchester College laid, March 26, 1387; Chancellor of England again, May 4, 1389; Resigned this office, Sept. 20, 1391; died in his 81st year, Sept 27, 1404.

The wise old man is gone !  
His honoured head lies low,  
And his thoughts of power are done,  
And his voice's manly flow ;  
And the pen that, for truth, like a sword was drawn,  
Is still and soulless now.

The brave old man is gone !  
With his armour on he fell ;  
Nor a groan nor a sigh was drawn,  
When his spirit fled to tell ;  
For mortal sufferings, keen and long,  
Had no power his heart to quell.

The good old man is gone !  
He is gone to his saintly rest,  
Where no sorrow can be known,  
And no trouble can molest,  
For his crown of life is won,  
And the dead in the Lord are blest.—DOANE.

and other castles have been mentioned. We find, from his history, that, besides these works, he nearly rebuilt, at his own cost, the grand nave of Winchester Cathedral; re-edified churches; repaired high roads, causeways, and bridges; that he revived the discipline and stimulated the devotion of the numerous clergy of every denomination in his diocese; recovered the celebrated Hospital of St. Cross from the rapacity of its successive Masters, and restored it to its first charitable intention; paid the debts of insolvent prisoners; maintained twenty-four poor persons daily as a part of his own family; and, in a word, performed so many great actions, that his panegyrists are at a loss whether to admire him most as a statesman, as a bishop, or as a Christian.

The repeated visits of Henry VI. to Winchester have been alluded to in the account of Eton College. The first occasion of his going there was probably to seek the advice of his great-uncle, Cardinal Beaufort, how to release himself from the vassalage in which the Duke of Gloucester held him, and to make peace with France. His main business, however, at this time was to observe the economy, discipline, and plan of studies established by Wykeham in the College, that he might form another upon the same system near his palace at Windsor. He visited the city again in 1442; and a third time in 1444, when the Earl of Suffolk, as his proxy, was contracting the marriage between him and Margaret of Anjou. On this occasion he confirmed all the privileges of the College, and having assisted at the solemn mass and vespers, performed on the festival of St. Cecily, gave a sum of money for the decoration of the high altar. His next progress to Winchester was in the following year, for the purpose of meeting his newly married queen; when he presented to the College his best robe but one, lined with sable. One visit was with the object of honouring the instalment of Bishop Waynflete in the Cathedral of Winchester. The day after this solemnity he assisted at the high mass performed at the College, where, besides his customary offering, he gave to it a chalice of gold, and ten pounds for the purchase of two golden cruets for the

use of the altar, and a sum of money for the students. His last visit took place in 1449, when he held a Parliament and made a stay of many weeks.

In 1486, after the birth of Prince Arthur in Winchester Castle, Henry VII. visited the College, as in 1522 did Henry VIII. and the Emperor Charles V. For two years under the reign of the rapacious despot, Henry VIII. who had seized much of the property belonging to it, the College was in imminent danger of dissolution; but upon the accession of Edward VI. its charter of privileges and immunities was confirmed.

In 1554, on the occasion of their marriage in the Cathedral, Mary and Philip were received at the College and attended solemn service in St. Mary's Church; and in 1570 Queen Elizabeth followed the example of her Royal predecessors. On this visit it was that the Queen, pleasantly asking one of the Scholars whether he had ever endured the famous Winton birch, received the happy response:—

↓ “Infandum Regina, jubes renovare dolorem.”<sup>1</sup>

### THE BUILDINGS.

WINCHESTER COLLEGE stands a little without the city, on the south side, in a street which bears its name. The northern front extends eighty-three yards along *College Street*, having on the west a number of spacious buildings appropriated to Scholars who are not on the foundation. On the east a considerable branch of the clear and swift river Itchen passes through the

<sup>1</sup> From its foundation to the end of Charles II.'s reign all the English Sovereigns, with the exception of Queen Mary, confirmed the charter of Winchester College. Henry IV. issued letters patent granting permission for the purchase of various manors. Alien priories being dissolved by 2nd of Henry V., the Priory of St. Mary's, Andover, a cell of the abbey of St. Florence, at Salmur in Anjou, was given to the College, as likewise were two cells of the Cistercian Abbey of the Holy Trinity, at Tirone, in France, and St. Cross, in the Isle of Wight, and the Priory of Andewell, near Basingstoke.

Warden's garden close to that end of the front. The south side is open to the College meadows and the valley through which the Itchen takes its course to Southampton.

The College consists of two courts, lying north and south of each other, having cloisters and a school-room beyond them. We enter the first court by a gateway under a spacious tower, in the face of which is a niche containing a statue of the Virgin Mary, to whose honour the institution was dedicated. On passing through the gateway, or entrance tower, we come upon the Warden's house on one side, and on the other upon the buildings originally used as workshops ; the brewery, bakery, and other offices from which the wants of the inmates could be supplied without communication with the outer world.

The middle tower over the gate which leads into the exterior court is ornamented with three beautiful niches. In the centre niche stands the statue of the Virgin, and on one side the Angel Gabriel ; on the other, the founder. Entering the second court under the gate tower, the visitor is struck with the elegance and uniformity of the ancient buildings with which it is surrounded. On each side of the gateway and on the whole eastern side of this magnificent quadrangle are the chambers of the scholars,<sup>1</sup> and over them suitable apartments for the Fellows. On the west are the kitchen and offices ; while the whole south side is formed by the stately chapel and hall, which, with their orna-

<sup>1</sup> There is a painful tradition connected with the badge of a red hand in one of the dormitories known as the Seventh Chamber. It is called *The Red Right Hand* ; and the story runs that once upon a time two brothers, scholars, slept there, over whom a savage prefect exercised a cruel severity. Goaded to madness by the oppression which he and his brother were subjected to, the elder boy determined on the death of their tyrant. Arming himself with a dagger, he one night made his way to the monitor's bed, and struck the knife three times fiercely into the sleeper's breast. A cry arose, and when light was brought the agonized boy discovered that he had slain his brother, who had that night been compelled to change his sleeping place with their persecutor. Mr. Mackenzie Walcott, in his valuable history of Wykeham and his Colleges, throws some suspicion on the anecdote by remarking that the memorial was probably the badge of some baronet, a former scholar.

mented buttresses and richly mullioned windows, are the delight and admiration of every visitor of taste.

Passing through the chapel porch, which faces the middle gateway, we enter the cloisters at the north-west corner. These cloisters are more elegant and decorated than those of the sister College of Oxford. They form a perfect square of 132 feet, and are divided into nine compartments on each side, with buttresses between. "Here passed the stately procession on high days, sweeping by with hymns, and silver cross and burning incense; here the attentive scholar sat at his master's feet during the heat of summer, in the refreshing coolness of its shade; here the pensive student mused or read, when winds were high, sheltered from the storm; here were celebrated the last obsequies of the departed."<sup>1</sup>

THE CHAPEL is approached through a vestibule under the refectory. It has been renovated within the last century and a half, but a portion of the reredos, "where holy Henry knelt," exists to the present day. This chapel is an excellent specimen of Gothic architecture, and is deservedly celebrated for the beauty of its proportions. The ceiling, which is wood wrought in imitation of stone, is handsomely executed, and presents a very rich appearance. On the great eastern window of stained glass is represented the genealogy of our Saviour. In the centre is the Crucifixion, and, in the highest panel of all, the Resurrection. The other windows are filled with the figures of saints, kings, bishops, priests, together with the inscription—"*Orate pro anima Wilhelmi de Wykeham fundatoris istius Collegii.*" A valuable acquisition to this beautiful chapel is the altar-piece, representing the Salutation of the Virgin, by Le Moine, a present from Dr. Burton, a former Head Master.

On entering the ante-chapel at the right hand side is seen the memorial raised by old Wykehamists to thirteen officers, their school-fellows, who fell in the Crimea. It consists of five floriated arches divided by shafts of red marble. On the panels within are the names of the deceased, and above the shafts of the columns are angels bearing shields, severally inscribed with

<sup>1</sup> Mackenzie Walcott's *William of Wykeham and his Colleges*.



the moral virtues. The inscription on the monument is simple and affecting :—

This Porch has been repaired and beautified by William of Wykeham's Sons, as a sacred shrine in which the memories of their 13 brethren who died in the war of the Crimea, 1855, may be preseved as an example for future generations.

Think of them, thou, who art passing by to-day,  
 Child of the same family, bought by the same Lord ;  
 Keep thy foot when thou goest into this House of God ;  
 There watch thy armour and make thyself ready by prayer  
     To fight and to die  
 The faithful soldier and servant of Christ,  
     And of thy country.

He is not a God of the dead but of the living, for all turn unto Him.

THE HALL, OR REFECTORY, forms a continuation of the line of building of the chapel, and is ascended by a flight of steps. This is a grand example of an old collegiate or baronial hall. It is no less than sixty-three feet in length, thirty feet in breadth, and proportionably lofty. There are fixed tables and benches along the sides ; at the upper end is a dais, or elevated platform, for the high table ;<sup>1</sup> and at the lower end, but separated by a screen, is the buttery-hatch, within which are the stairs leading to a spacious vaulted cellar, the roof of which is adorned with elegant groinings, and supported by a single pillar. The fine oaken roof of the hall, supported by carved ribs and corbels, representing kings and prelates alternately, was restored during the present century.

After descending from the hall, the visitor's attention is directed to a curious wall-picture, representing a *Hircocervus*, or animal compounded of man, hog, deer, and an ass, which

<sup>1</sup> The graces at dinner in Hall are musical, and are those which were in use before the Reformation. These graces are always sung at the annual Wykehamists' dinner, London, and, with the grace-cup, is given Dr. Hayes's three-part-glee—

Let omnibus Wiccamissis in a bumper now go round,  
 We'll wave our bonnets, boys, unto the ground.



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS

is explained in some Latin verses at the side to be the allegory of a *trusty servant*.<sup>1</sup>

The COLLEGE LIBRARY was originally a chantry, founded by John Fromond, a man of great consideration, and a generous benefactor to both Wykeham's Colleges. By his will he made provision for the perpetual endowment of a chaplain to officiate here. Upon the suppression of chantries at the Reformation, this chapel ceased to be used in conformity with the intention of its founder, and for many years it remained void and neglected. In 1629, by the liberality of Dr. Pincke, at that time Warden of New College, Oxford, it was converted into a library. It contains not a few rare MSS. Missales, Graduales, Libri Sententiarum, and Processionales, Liber Vocatus, "Auriola Bibliæ, Libellus quidam de significatione quarundum dictionum Bibliæ," many Moralia Chronica, Antiphonaria, and the like curiosities of bibliography, purchased by the founder in his lifetime, or for the School by his executors soon after his decease. Most of these date very early in the fifteenth century, and all, or nearly all, before the introduction of printing into England. To these succeeding benefactors have added a large collection as well of ancient as of modern literature.

The SCHOOL, which stands in a fourth court, used as a playground, is a comparatively modern structure, the ancient school, wherein Waynflete taught, and which the founder called "*Magna illa domus*," having been the room now named "The Seventh Chamber," and the adjoining passage. The first stone of the present structure was laid in 1683, and the building,

<sup>1</sup> The descriptive lines have been Englished thus :—

"A trusty servant's picture would you see,  
This figure well survey, whoe'er you be.  
The porker's snout not nice in diet shows ;  
The padlock shut, no secret he'll disclose ;  
Patient, to angry lords the ass gives ear ;  
Swiftness on errand, the stag's feet declare ;  
Laden his left hand, apt to labour saith ;  
The coat his neatness ; the open hand his faith ;  
Girt with his sword, his shield upon his arm,  
Himself and master he'll protect from harm."

a very handsome one, was finished in 1687, at a cost of 2592*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.*, of which sum Warden Nicholas paid 1477*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.* Over the entrance, which faces the south side of the hall, is an excellent metal statue of Wykeham, by C. G. Cibber, with an inscription in Latin.

The interior of the room is spacious and finely proportioned, being ninety feet by thirty-six, and of suitable height. The cornice is decorated with the armorial bearings of noblemen, prelates, and others who contributed funds for the erection of the building. On the right is a tier of seats, occupied at Commoners' Speaking by the Warden, Sub-Warden, and Head Master. At each side of the School are three tiers of fixed seats, where the boys sit when "up to books." Disposed along other parts of the room are ranges of oak benches, or tressels, upon which stand the boxes, or "scobs," that form a desk, and also a receptacle for keeping books and writing materials. On the west wall, upon a large tablet, are painted a mitre and crozier, to represent the rewards of clerical learning; a pen and inkhorn, and a sword, the insignia of civil and military pursuits, and a long Winton-rod, typifying the punishment of those too indolent to devote themselves either to study or to active life. Beneath each emblem is the appropriate legend, "AUT DISCE;" "AUT DISCEDE;" "MANET SORS TERTIA CÆDI."<sup>1</sup>

At the north end of the School we see inscribed, after the style of the *Duodecim Tabulæ*, the rules for the conduct of the students, which, as having been drawn up probably by Wykeham himself, in conjunction with his admirable Statutes of the College, are very interesting:—

*"Tabula legum Padagogicorum.*

"IN TEMPLO.—Deus colitor. Preces cum pio animi affectu peraguntor. Oculi ne vagantor. Silentium esto. Nihil profanum legitor.

"IN SCHOLÂ.—Diligentiâ quisque utitor. Submissè loquitur secum.

<sup>1</sup> "*Either learn; or depart hence; the third choice is to be chastised.*" Or, as it has been jocosely rendered:—

"Study hard, or else be jogging,  
Or you'll get a plaguy flogging." ✓

Clarè ad Præceptorem. Nemini molestus esto. Orthographicè scribito. Arma Scholastica in promptu semper habeto.

“IN AULÂ.—Qui mensas consecrat clarè pronunciato. Cæteri respondent. Recti interim omnes stanto. Recitationes intelligenter et apte distinguuntur. Ad mensas sedentibus omnia decora sunt.

“IN ATRIO.—Ne quis fenestras saxis pilisve petito. Ædificium neve inscribendo. Neve insculpando deformato. Neve operto capite, neve sine Socio coram magistris incedito.

“IN CUBICULIS.—Munda omnia sunt. Vespere studetor, Noctu quies esto.

“IN OPPIDO AD MONTEM.—Sociati omnes incedunt. Modestiam præ se ferunt. Magistris ac obviis Honestioribus Capita aperiunt. Vultus gestus, incessus componunt. Intra terminos apud Montem præscriptos, quisque se continet.

“IN OMNI LOCO ET TEMPORE.—Qui Plebeius est, Præfectis obtemperato. Qui Præfectus est, legitimè imperato. Is Ordo vitio caret: ceteris specimèn esto. Uterque à pravis omnibus verbisq: factisq: abstineto.

“Hæc, aut his similia, qui contrà faxit, se quandò deferantur, Judicia damus.

“Feriis exactis Nemo domi impunè moratur. Extrà Collegium absque veniâ exeuntes Tertiâ vice expellimus.”

## CHAPTER II.

## STATISTICAL AND MISCELLANEOUS.

I. *Constitution of the College.*—Winchester College, as we have seen, was founded in 1387. The original constitution was a Warden, 10 Fellows, 70 Scholars, a Head Master (Informator), an Under Master (Ostiarius), 3 Chaplains, 3 Clerks (*i.e.* singing men), and 16 Choristers. The future constitution, as regulated by an Ordinance of the Oxford University Commission, which took effect in 1857, is to be a Warden, 6 Fellows, 100 Scholars, 20 Exhibitioners, a Head Master, an Under Master, 3 Chaplains, 3 Clerks, and 16 Choristers.

II. *Endowments, Revenues, &c.*—The endowments of the College consist of divers manors, farms, lands, houses, tithes, manorial rights, and funded stock, producing on an average of seven recent years a gross annual income of 15,494*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* The College holds besides, on special trust for exhibitioners and other purposes, the sum of 60,132*l.* with land which produces a net income of 204*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.*

*College Livings.*—The benefices in the gift of the College are thirteen :—

| <i>£.</i>                                           | <i>£.</i> |
|-----------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| <i>One</i> is under 100 in value.                   |           |
| <i>Two</i> are over 100 and not exceeding . . . . . | 200.      |
| <i>Six</i> are over 200     "     "     . . . . .   | 300.      |
| <i>One</i> is over 300     "     "     . . . . .    | 400.      |
| <i>Two</i> are over 400     "     "     . . . . .   | 500.      |
| <i>One</i> is over 500     "     "     . . . . .    | 600.      |

There is no statute regulating the distribution of the ecclesiastical patronage of the College. The livings are commonly given to the Fellows or others connected with the Foundation.

III. *The governing power* of Winchester College is vested in the Warden and Fellows.

Under the original statutes no person was eligible to the Wardenship unless he either were or had been a Fellow of Winchester, or of New College, Oxford. This restriction was removed by the Oxford University Commission in 1857; the qualifications of a candidate now are, that he should be a Graduate in Theology or Law, or a Master of Arts in Priest's Orders, and not less than thirty years of age. The right of election rests with the Fellows of New College; but if they fail to exercise it within one month of the time when a vacancy in the Wardenship occurs, the privilege lapses to the Bishop of Winchester.

The Warden has by the statutes the general government of the Foundation, and was until recently prohibited from being absent more than two months in the year. He is now, except in case of sickness, to be resident in the College during eight months in each year. His duties resemble those of a "Head of a House" in a University. He is to have pre-eminence and authority over all Members of the College whatsoever, whether Fellows, Masters, Chaplains, Scholars, &c., and is to govern and direct them in conformity with the statutes and regulations of the College in force for the time being.

His ancient statutory emoluments, in addition to a suitable provision for his table, not limited in amount, were a stipend of 20*l.* a year and twelve yards of cloth at 1*s.* 8*d.* a yard. His present average income, including allowance for servants according to the Statutes, is estimated by the existing Warden at 1,700*l.*

*The Fellows*, who are required to be in Priest's Orders, are elected by the Warden and Fellows of Winchester College, and the preference given by the original Statutes to those who are or have been Fellows of New College is extended by the Ordinance of 1857 "to the Master, Usher, and Assistant Masters of the School at Winchester College for the time being, and to those who shall have filled any of the said offices, and to those who shall have been educated for two years at the said School." The Fellows are the Trustees of the



property of the College; and from them are chosen a Subwarden, two Bursars, one Sacrist, and the Librarian. The provisions of the ancient Statutes regarding the residence of the Fellows were repealed by the Oxford University Commission in 1847, and now, practically, with the exception of the Bursars, they are non-resident. The annual stipend of a Fellow was 5*l.* a year, six yards of cloth,<sup>1</sup> and twelve pence weekly for commons. Their allowance now, independent of College livings, is said to average 550*l.* per annum each; great part of which, like the income of the Warden, appears to be derived from the fines received on renewal of leases of the College estates, which were let at old reserved rents.<sup>2</sup>

IV. *The Head Master and Under Master* are the only statutable Masters; of the others we shall speak when treating of the School. These Masters are *conductitii* and *remotivi* by the Warden and Fellows. According to the statutes, the Head Master must be sufficiently learned in grammar, and a man of exemplary life. He is to instruct the Scholars in grammar, and to exercise a careful supervision of their conduct and morals, and to punish them when necessary.<sup>3</sup>

The Under Master is to possess the same qualifications as the Upper Master, and to act by his direction.<sup>4</sup>

V. *The Choristers* were placed by the statutes upon a lower level than those of Eton and Westminster. They were to be admitted out of considerations of charity,—“*intuitu charitatis*,”

<sup>1</sup> According to Walcott, the Warden received twelve yards, the Fellows and the Head Master eight yards, a Chaplain six, and the Ostiarius five.

<sup>2</sup> *Report of the Public Schools Commission*, 1864.

<sup>3</sup> “In grammaticâ sufficienter eruditus, habens docendi peritiam; vir bonæ famæ et conversationis, conductitius ac etiam remotivus, per custodem et socios ipsius collegii ordinandus seu providendus, qui scholares dicti collegii in grammaticâ assidue instruat, et informet, ac eis diligenter intendat, ipsorumque vitam et mores attentius supervideat; et eos circa ipsorum doctrinam desides, negligentes seu alias diliquentes, absque personarum acceptatione, seu aliâ partialitate quâcunque corripiat et debite puniat, et castiget.”

<sup>4</sup> “Vir bonæ famæ, et conversationis honestæ, qui prædicto magistro præsentî, in præmissis assistat, et in ejus absentia ipsius in prædictis omnibus vices suppleat et gerat.”

to make the beds of the Fellows, and help to wait in Hall, and to live upon "fragments and relics" of the Fellows' and Scholars' tables, if these were sufficient for them ; if not, they were to receive proper nourishment at the expense of the College. They are boarded, lodged, educated, and at a suitable age apprenticed, at the cost of the Foundation.<sup>1</sup>

VI. *The Scholars*, in conformity with the old statutes, are elected by the Warden, Sub-Warden, and Head Master of Winchester College, associated with the Warden and two Fellows of New College, Oxford. The original qualifications, preferences, and restrictions were substantially the same as at Eton, to which the Winchester regulations were transferred, except that boys born out of wedlock, or in serfdom, were not excluded, that a preferential claim was given to boys of the kindred of the Founder, and that, instead of the local preference afforded by Eton to two counties, a like preference was at Winchester given to the diocese of Winchester in the first place, and then to eleven counties concurrently. By an Ordinance of the Oxford University Commission in 1857, the preference of Founder's kin and all the local preferences were abolished, and no candidate is to be ineligible on the ground of any bodily imperfection which might incapacitate him for holy orders, nor by reason of any restriction on account of property or pecuniary circumstances contained in the old statutes, but the electors may refuse to admit as a candidate any one whom they may deem to be not in need of a scholarship. Under the same Ordinance a boy who has attained the age of fourteen is no longer eligible.<sup>2</sup>

Until 1854, the Scholars were nominated without a competitive examination ; in that year the system was exchanged for open competition. The change, according to Dr. Moberly, the present Head Master, who at first opposed it from apprehension of its bringing undesirable boys, has been eminently beneficial. "Of old," Dr. Moberly remarks, "we had a small connexion, and a considerable narrowness in the system alto-

<sup>1</sup> *Report of the Royal Commissioners.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

gether. We were comparatively poor in boys. This open competition, brings boys of all abilities, of all families, from all parts of the country, and so spreads our connexion very widely."

By the ancient statutes a Scholar was allowed 8*d.* a week for commons, and was supplied with a piece of cloth sufficient to make a long gown and hood, to be worn for the first year only on Sundays and holidays. The Scholars were to sleep in the rooms on the ground floor, beneath the chambers occupied by the Fellows. Until the sixteenth century they slept on bundles of straw, in chambers without flooring. The luxuries of bedsteads and flooring were the provision of Dean Fishmonger, a Wykehamist, whose memory is still cherished with gratitude at Winchester. In the early part of the seventeenth century a Scholar paid on his entrance, among other things, for his bedding, viz. :—

|                                                 | <i>s.</i> | <i>d.</i> |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----------|-----------|
| 30 lbs. of flocks (for the bed) . . . . .       | 15        | 0         |
| A coverlid . . . . .                            | 10        | 0         |
| A pair of blankets . . . . .                    | 11        | 0         |
| 3 yards of tick for bolster . . . . .           | 4         | 0         |
| Making the bed, bolster, and blankets . . . . . | 1         | 2         |

He paid for his surplice, 1*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.*; for his "scob," or box, to hold his books, 3*s.* 6*d.*; to his predecessor for glass windows, 1*s.*; and for learning to write, 14*s.* The condition of the Scholars has been much ameliorated since those times. A Scholar, according to the evidence given before the Public School Commissioners, is now well boarded, lodged and educated without any expense to his parents beyond the payment of 30*s.* a year to the French Master (with an additional two guineas per annum if he learn German), and, if he is not a prefect, a further payment of two guineas to his "Boy Tutor."

**VISITORIAL AUTHORITY.**—The College may be said to have two Visitors. The Society of New College, Oxford, as represented by the Warden, and two Fellows elected for the purpose, hold what is termed a "scrutiny" every year at the election in July, when an opportunity is afforded to all members of the College to make complaints. The boys, elder and younger, are

examined separately, and questioned as to their diet, comforts, &c. &c. The Bishop of Winchester is also a Visitor, open to hear any appeals regarding the management of the establishment. By the 37th clause of the Oxford University Commissioners' Ordinance, the Visitor is empowered to hold a visitation whenever he thinks proper, or, without holding a visitation, to require answers in writing touching any matter about which he may deem it necessary to obtain information.

THE SCHOOL.

The statutes of Winchester College show that the founder contemplated the admission of other boys, sons of nobles and great men, special friends of the Institution, *filiis nobilium et valentium personarum dicti Collegii specialium amicorum*, to be educated within the College, but without charge to its funds. Their number was limited to ten, and by the old accounts of the College it appears that they paid for their commons or board, but not for their instruction. This privileged class is regarded as the forerunners of the present Commoners or non-foundation boys. At what time Commoners ceased to board within the College walls does not seem to be known.<sup>1</sup> Their number is no longer limited, and they board, some with the Head Master, and the rest in the houses of what are called "boarding tutors." At the present time the School is composed of—

|                     |       |
|---------------------|-------|
| Scholars . . . . .  | 70    |
| Commoners . . . . . | 173   |
|                     | <hr/> |
|                     | 243   |

<sup>1</sup> It would seem that in 1607 they boarded in the College, and from the following order by Archbishop Bancroft, it is clear they at that time had encroached upon the privilege accorded them of receiving a gratuitous education, and were living, like the Scholars, on the revenue of the foundation—

"20. That forasmuch as the commoners ought not by the statute to be burdensome to the college, they shall every one of them hereafter pay for their commons four shillings by the weeke, in the same manner that the former weekly summes for their commons were paid."—*Walcott*.

*Admission to the School.*—Foundationers excepted, there is no preliminary examination before admission to the School, but if a boy is sent to School whose attainments are not sufficient to enable him to join the lowest classes with good prospect of advantage, he is not received. To Commoners there are no limits of age, and there is no regulation as to the highest form in which a boy can be placed on his admission. As a rule, boys rarely come at an earlier age than eleven, or so late as sixteen, and a Scholar stays on the average five years and a Commoner three or four.

*Arrangement of the School.*—The arrangement of forms (or “books,” as they are termed at Winchester) and sub-divisions of forms is as follows:—

|                       |                |                    |
|-----------------------|----------------|--------------------|
| Sixth Form (or Book)  | . . . . .      | { Senior Division. |
|                       |                | { Junior Division. |
|                       | { Senior Part. | { Senior Division. |
| Fifth Book . . . . .  | { Middle Part. | { Junior Division. |
|                       | { Junior Part. | { Senior Division. |
|                       |                | { Junior Division. |
| Fourth Book . . . . . | . . . . .      | { Senior Division. |
|                       |                | { Junior Division. |

There being no lower forms, the whole School is thus distributed into eight ascending divisions. Of these, the three first, numbering in all seventy-five boys, are nominally under the Head Master, but practically he takes charge of the first and third divisions, and an Assistant has almost exclusive charge of the second. This arrangement, however, is disapproved of by Dr. Moberly, the present Head Master, and will probably be modified. The Fourth, Fifth (the Middle Part only) and Sixth Divisions are under the Second Master, the Junior Part of the Fifth under the Third Master, and the Seventh and Eighth are assigned to the Fourth Master.

The School hours on whole School days are—Morning School, from 7 to 7.30; Middle School, from 9 to 12; Evening School, from 3 to 6.

*Government of the School.*—As at Eton, the general government of the School is entrusted to the Head Master, subject to

the supreme control of the Warden, or of the Warden and Fellows, by whom he, as an officer of the College, is appointed and may be removed. Some difference of opinion appears to prevail between the present Warden and the Head Master, as to the extent of the former's authority in School matters. The Head Master admits that the Warden and Fellows have a legal supremacy in the management of everything connected with the College, but that they have no statutory power over the Commoners. "They are my own boys; still, being supreme over the Scholars, as it is but one School, he gets an indirect supremacy over the Commoners as well, so that even in Commoners I should never think of doing anything remarkable without consulting the Warden, and ascertaining his wishes about it."<sup>1</sup> The Warden, on the other hand, regards the Commoners as the successors of the *filiæ nobilium*, and has no doubt that the governing body would have a statutory right to interfere in questions of discipline with the Head Master's government of non-foundations as well as Scholars. This system of double government may be tolerable while the Warden and Master work amicably together, but it is very desirable that the extent of the control which the Warden and Fellows are legally entitled to exercise should be clearly defined.

*Emoluments of Masters.*—The ancient statutory emoluments of the Head Master were a stipend of 10*l.* a year, with the same commons and the same allowance of cloth as a Fellow, and he was to be lodged with the Usher in one of the upper rooms—a Fellow sharing it with them, should that be necessary. The whole emolument which he actually received from the College until about three years ago was 150*l.* It is now 300*l.* He has a large house, erected about twenty years since, in substitution for the "Old Commoners'" building, and intended for 150 boys, but only capable of holding, according to present estimates of necessary air and space, about 100, in addition to his own family. This house he occupies rent free, subject, however, to a yearly payment to the College of 350*l.* as interest at 3½ per cent. on a sum of 10,000*l.* advanced by the College towards

<sup>1</sup> Evidence of Dr. Moberly, before the Commissioners on Public Schools.

the cost of building it, after a large, but insufficient, sum had been raised by voluntary subscriptions. His profits from his boarders—of whom the number has been variable, but which in future he proposes shall not exceed 100—he estimates at from 20*l.* to 25*l.* per annum each. He also receives 10*l.* 10*s.* for every Commoner out of his house, and 450*l.* annually from the Goddard Fund.<sup>1</sup> Out of the entrance fee paid by each fresh boy in his house he is accustomed to retain between 6*l.* and 7*l.*; and for each fresh boy in the other boarding-houses he receives 3*l.* 3*s.* from the boarding Master. On the whole, when the School is prosperous, his net income amounts to about 3,000*l.*

The statutory stipend of the Ostiarius or Usher, now called the Second Master, was five marks, with a shilling a week for commons, and five yards of cloth every year for a gown. He receives at present 200*l.* annually from the College, 300*l.* from the Goddard Fund, and 6*l.* 8*s.* from every Commoner in the School. He has also 2*l.* 2*s.* for each new boy. In all, his emoluments are from 1,400*l.* to 1,500*l.* a year. He has also a set of rooms in College.

The College pays also 210*l.* a year to the Mathematical Master for the mathematical teaching of the scholars, and 200*l.*

The origin of this fund is somewhat curious. The statutes of Winchester, like those of Eton, stringently prohibit the Master and Usher from “exacting, asking, or claiming,” any payment for instruction from the Scholars, their parents, or friends. It nevertheless became the practice at Winchester to insert a charge of 10*l.* in the bills of each Scholar for “masters’ gratuities,” with the words “if allowed” parenthetically added against the item out of respect to the statutory prohibition. This charge was in part found necessary to eke out the scanty pittance which the College paid to the two statutory masters, and it was seldom objected to until, in the mastership of Dr. Goddard, an appeal was made against it to the Visitor. The Visitor decided that it was saved by the words in parenthesis from being an actual charge, and was not therefore illegal. Dr. Goddard, who was Head Master from 1793 to 1810, received this money during his tenure of office, but he felt that, if not illegal, the item was morally questionable, and after his retirement he made a voluntary gift to the college of 25,000*l.* stock, interest to pay the dividends to the Head and Second Masters for the time being. The former now receives from this source annually 450*l.* and the latter 300*l.* From that time no charge has been made for the instruction of the Scholars except in the case of modern languages.

a year for what is termed a "College Tutor." It pays likewise a Lecturer on Natural Science, to whose lectures the Scholars and exhibitioners are admitted free. Such Commoners as desire to attend the lectures are charged a fee of 10s. a quarter.

The other Masters are remunerated out of the payments made by boarders not on the foundation; the Modern Language Masters being paid, as has been already stated, by the Scholars also, for any instruction which the latter receive in this branch of knowledge. For the rest of the classical staff, 10*l.* a year are paid by the Head Master for each boy in his house, and 4*l.* 4*s.* are paid for each boy in every other boarding-house; 2*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* are also paid on the same account on the entrance of each new boy into the Head Master's house, and 1*l.* for each new boy on his entrance into any other boarding-house. For the Mathematical Masters, 3*l.* are paid on account of every Commoner in the School, and the Head Master likewise pays 50*l.* a year to a Mathematical Assistant. To the French Masters 1*l.* 10*s.* are paid for every boy in the School, and to the German Masters 2*l.* 2*s.* extra by those who learn German.

*Course of Study.*—The *curriculum* at Winchester is mainly classical, and the rising of a boy in school rank depends principally upon his classical attainments. Among the traditional peculiarities in classical teaching at Winchester, one is the system, called "Pulpiteens," of assembling periodically all the boys of the first three divisions, for construing lessons in Homer, Virgil, and Horace. The Prefects read out and construe about a hundred lines of one of these authors. When the seniors have construed each as many lines as the Head Master chooses they depart, and the other boys are called up to construe the same passages. It is a very old practice, but not a very serviceable one, and has lately been almost abolished. Another peculiarity—originally, however, introduced by Dr. Arnold, at Rugby—is the custom of writing a Latin epigram thrice a week, called a "Vulgus." The Head Master sets the subject, and the boys produce next morning six lines of elegiac verse on it as cleverly as they can. A third, recently



abolished, was that of devoting a week or ten days in the summer to what is called "standing up." This practice consisted chiefly in repeating portions of Greek and Latin Grammar, and in repeating and construing quantities of Latin and Greek verse or prose which the boy had been able to store up in his memory. In "standing-up week" one lesson of English verse and one of Euclid were allowed to be taken up.

An institution may be noticed here which is also a peculiar feature of Winchester—that of "Boy Tutors." Each of the ten senior boys in College has assigned to him some of the juniors as pupils. His province is to supervise and correct a part of their exercises before these are shown up, and if a pupil is unable to do his lessons, to assist him. He is responsible also, in some measure, for their general conduct and diligence, and is the person of whom the Head Master would make inquiries if he had reason to think that any of them were not behaving properly. For each pupil under his charge the "Boy Tutor" receives two guineas a year from the pupil's parents. This institution is supposed to have originated in a provision of the Founder's statutes, that "to each Scholar of his own kindred there should always be assigned, by the Warden and Head Master, one of the discreeter and more advanced Scholars, to superintend and instruct them in grammar under the Head Master all the time that they should remain in the College." Each of these instructors was to receive for each pupil 6s. 8d. a year out of the funds of the College. The functions of the "Boy Tutor" were much circumscribed about twenty-six years ago by the appointment of the College Tutor, or Scholars' Composition Master—a change introduced by the then Warden on the advice of the Second Master, the present Bishop of St. Andrew's, who had been educated at Harrow, and against the opinion of Dr. Moberly, then, as now, Head Master. Formerly the Boy Tutor took all the compositions of his pupils; now he takes only a small part of them. Dr. Moberly regrets the older system, and thinks that much has been lost by its modification. Private tuition, in the ordinary sense of the words,

was until recently quite unknown at Winchester. At present three of the Masters—the Head Master's Assistant, the Fourth Master, and the Mathematical Master—take a few private pupils, Scholars and Commoners, each of whom pays 5*l.* for the half-year, and works with his tutor from two to three hours a week. Dr. Moberly attaches great value to private tuition, and is very desirous of seeing the system, which is now only partially adopted, carried into general operation.

*Arithmetic and Mathematics.*—Both Mathematics and Arithmetic are taught in every division of the School, and the amount of time allotted to them, especially in the upper part of it, is unusually great. Seven or eight hours a week are devoted to these subjects by the first three divisions; and three or four hours by the rest of the School. Into the aggregate of the weekly marks a certain number for mathematics is allowed to count, in the proportion of about one-fourth of the weekly total.

*History.*—Neither ancient nor modern history is taught at Winchester in set lessons. Questions in portions of English history, specified beforehand, are set in the general half-yearly examinations lately instituted, and in the examination for the Goddard Scholarship. There is a prize also of 5*l.* a year founded by Mr. Duncan, called the Historical Essay Prize, for which the boys take pains; but the study of history and geography is still insufficiently provided for.

*Modern Languages.*—There are two French Masters and a German Master at Winchester, and every boy, as previously noticed, is compelled to learn either French or German during the whole time that he remains at School. The marks for these languages, however, count only in the proportion of one-eighth in the weekly total, so that it is not surprising if the attainments of the boys in French and German are not remarkable.

*Natural Science.*—In 1856, the Oxford University Commissioners for Winchester College, being of opinion “that good elementary instruction in physical science is most essential in the case of many boys, desirable in all cases,

and perfectly compatible with a first-rate classical education," proposed that three of the Fellowships should in future be filled up with especial reference to the excellence of the candidates in one or more of the Natural Sciences, and that the Fellows elected to those Fellowships should be bound to give lectures to the boys in that department of knowledge. The Warden and Fellows of the College thought, however, that instruction in the various branches of science of a higher kind, and more in unison with the annual progress of science, could be obtained by engaging the best lecturers of the day in the various branches of science to visit Winchester, and give to the Scholars successive courses of lectures. The Commissioners, in reliance on the College acting on this system, or one equally efficient, agreed to abstain from pressing their own proposition; but the plan which was subsequently pursued consisted simply in having a course of ten or twelve lectures on some branch of natural science delivered once a year, in summer. At the present time, in deference to the opinion of the Public Schools Commissioners, that the amount of instruction in Physical Science given at Winchester College did not appear to satisfy the requirements of the Oxford University Commissioners' Ordinance, instruction in this branch of knowledge is continued throughout the School year, and the boys are examined after each course of lectures.

*Music and Drawing.*—There is no provision for the tuition of music; but boys desirous of learning it can take lessons from teachers in the town. A drawing-master attends the School, who has usually about twenty pupils.

*Recitation.*—One practice in vogue at Winchester deserves especial commendation, that of public speaking. During "Easter time," which lasts six weeks, the greater part of the School being divided into six chambers, each chamber speaks upon its own Saturday morning. The Masters take their seats in the School, and from twenty to twenty-five boys deliver speeches extracted chiefly from Shakespeare or Milton. After that, one day is set apart, and the residents of the town and neighbourhood are invited to hear speeches recited by about

twenty chosen boys. At the Election recitations there are also two speeches, for which medals are given; and an annual prize is also presented to the boy who reads aloud best.

*Promotion, Exhibitions, Scholarships, &c.*—The system of promotion at Winchester differs essentially from that at Eton. At Eton a boy rises in the School chiefly by seniority; at Winchester, his elevation is determined by his success in an incessant competition, in which every lesson and every exercise counts for a certain numerical value, and which never pauses or terminates till he is landed on the Sixth Form. Places are taken in every division below the Sixth Form, and each boy receives for every lesson a number of marks, answering to the place he holds in the division at the end of the lesson. Thus, if he is twentieth from the bottom, he receives twenty marks. Marks are likewise given in the mathematical and modern language classes, but the number of marks which can be given for a mathematical or for a French lesson is limited to a maximum supposed to represent roughly the estimated importance of each of those studies compared with classics. The highest marks which a good mathematician can gain are one-fourth, the highest that a good French or German scholar can gain are one-eighth, of the grand total. At the end of every week the marks gained are added up, and the same thing is done at the end of every month. This record of each day's progress is called the "Classicus paper," and the promotion of each boy at the end of a half-year depends on the number of marks he has obtained in his "Classicus paper" during that half-year.

New College Fellowships and Scholarships are, of course, the main incentives to exertion with the Wykehamists. There were formerly seventy Fellowships at New College, to which Scholars of Winchester were exclusively eligible. By the Ordinance framed for the former College by the Oxford University Commissioners in 1857, these have been converted into thirty Fellowships and thirty Scholarships, the latter tenable for five years. The Scholarships are open to all boys educated at Winchester, whether Scholars or Commoners.

One half of the Fellowships are to be open, the other half confined to those who have been educated for at least two years at Winchester, or have for twelve terms been members of New College. Winchester possesses also twenty Exhibitions of the value of 50*l.* each, tenable as long as the exhibitor remains at School.

It has, besides, the Goddard Scholarship of 25*l.* a year, gained by proficiency in classics, divinity, and English history, and tenable for four years; two mathematical Scholarships, one for the upper and one for the lower part of the School; two gold medals given annually by the Crown for compositions in Latin verse and prose; two silver medals for elocution in Latin and English; prizes by the College for Greek iambics and Latin verse; and prizes by Lord Saye and Sele to the two boys in each class who obtain the largest aggregate of marks in the half-year.

In addition to these incitements to industry, there are two funds of considerable amount for supporting at the University certain poor and deserving Scholars who have been superannuated without election to New College. One of these, the "Bedminster Fund," consists of the accumulated profits of a copyhold estate, and now produces a yearly income of 468*l.* The other, which goes by the name of the "Superannuates' Fund," originated, in 1750, with Dr. Dobson, Warden, and Mr. C. Eyre, Second Master; it has been greatly increased by subscription, and yields about 400*l.* per annum. Out of the income of these funds it is the custom to give Exhibitions of varying amount (the highest being 50*l.* per annum) tenable for four years at any College in Oxford or Cambridge. These Exhibitions are not gained by examination, but are given by the Warden, Head Master, and Second Master jointly.

*Monitorial Powers.*—The monitorial system, which exists in full vigour at Winchester, may be traced to the statutes framed by William of Wykeham himself. "In each of the lower chambers let there be at least three Scholars of good character, more advanced than the rest in age, discretion, and knowledge, who may superintend their chamber-fellows in

their studies, and oversee them diligently, and may from time to time certify and inform the Warden, Sub-Warden, and Head Master, respecting their behaviour and conversation, and progress in study." (Rubric xxxiv.)

There were six chambers, and therefore eighteen "Prefects." The eighteen chamber-prefects still exist; of these, eight have power only in the inner quadrangle; the remaining ten have power everywhere; and five of these ten, called "Officers," are invested also with special authority, and have charge respectively of the Hall, the Schoolroom, the Library, and the Chapel. The Prefect of Hall is the chief of these five; he is "the governor of the School among the boys," and their organ of communication with the Head Master. All the Prefects, except the five and the ten respectively, obtain their positions by seniority; the five officers are chosen by the Warden, with the advice of the Head Master. The "Officers" have command over the whole School, those Prefects, who are not officers, only over the Scholars. There are also twelve Commoner Prefects, who have authority over all the other Commoners.

*Fagging.*—Though none but the eighteen Prefects have power to fag, the system of fagging is exercised with peculiar severity at Winchester. A boy may be "valet" to one Prefect, whom he waits on in his chamber; "breakfast fag" to another, whom he attends at tea in Hall; and liable to be sent on errands, and to be made to field at cricket, at the bidding of any Prefect who may happen to want those services performed. Some of a fag's duties too are of a very servile description; and as the fagging in College is on a different principle from the fagging in commoners, the one depending on length of standing in College, the other on position in the School, a boy, who being a Commoner, is elected a Scholar, has to go through a second period of this abject servitude.

*Punishments.*—The punishments at Winchester are impositions, confinement, caning, and flogging, and, when these fail, expulsion. The impositions are not usually given to be written out, but to be learnt by heart, which is thought to be an improvement upon the former practice. Flogging, which

is administered publicly, and by the Head and Second Masters only, it is some satisfaction to know, "has greatly diminished in frequency," and, which was to be expected, the diminution has had a good effect.<sup>1</sup>

*Sports and Pastimes.* — According to ancient usage, the scholars at Winchester were, till lately, confined to the College meadow, except when they went in procession three times a week to take a solemn "constitutional" up St. Catherine's Hill. The pilgrimage to "Hills" is still observed, but the boys are now permitted to range the country freely, the town only being prohibited ground. The play-meads themselves have been improved by the erection of a capital racquet or fives-court, the gift of the Rev. C. H. Ridding, and by the demolition of a wall which divided the Scholars' meadow from that of the Commoners. Winchester possesses no facilities for boating. The sparkling Itchen, though a famous stream for anglers, is rarely favoured by an eight-oars, and "*fortiter incumbite remis!*" is a command unheard-of among Wykehamists. Their favourite sport is cricket, for which they have long been renowned, and at which, though inferior in numbers, they have for years contended successfully against both Eton and Harrow. The first public-school match was played at Winchester in 1825, Dr. Christopher Wordsworth (now Canon of Westminster, and late Head Master of Harrow) being captain of the Winchester eleven; and Dr. Charles Wordsworth (now Bishop of St. Andrew's) heading the eleven of Harrow. The matches between Eton and Winchester are sometimes played at Lord's, but more frequently at one or other of the Schools — the eleven whose turn it is to compete on the rivals' ground being entertained by the College authorities. Up to 1850, the

<sup>1</sup> In former days, not very long since, flogging was inflicted at Winchester, as at other schools, for the most trivial offences." "In strictness," says a pleasant writer on our public schools, "a lad was not considered a *Wykehamist* until he had been flogged. In my own case," he adds, "this distinction was very speedily attained; I became a *Wykehamist* almost as soon as I entered Winchester." The flogging instrument in use at Winchester is peculiar. It is called the *vimen quadrisfidum*; and consists of a long handle with four apple-twigs tied at the end by way of a thong.

"Cricket Register" showed that Winchester had been defeated fifteen times, but had been victorious seventeen; 1826, 1830, 1840, and 1851, saw Wykeham's Scholars conquerors both of the Etonian and Harrovian eleven.<sup>1</sup>

*Holidays.*—The chief vacations are sixteen days at Easter, six weeks and a day or two at Midsummer, and five weeks and a day or two at Christmas. Commoners are allowed three days more grace than scholars at Midsummer and Christmas, and thus have nearly a week's additional holidays during the year. Every saint's day is a holiday,<sup>2</sup> and in *Common-time* (which extends over the whole short half-year, and for the first ten weeks of the long one), there are three half-remedies—Tuesday, Thursday, and Friday—in every week; though on those afternoons the boys, for above an hour after four o'clock, are occupied (under the superintendence of the Prefects) in learning their next day's lessons, &c. In the remaining weeks of the long half-year, Tuesday, with the exception of two hours' work in the morning, is a whole remedy.

<sup>1</sup> One of the chief promoters of the game at Winchester was the late Rev. R. S. Barter, the Warden, whose death occurred three years back. Warden Barter was himself an enthusiastic cricketer; never absent from the great matches between Eton and Winchester; never without a kindly word and genial smile for both sides; and his hospitality to Eton masters and young Etonians when the matches came off at the latter College was the admiration of his visitors. Though gentle in manner he had the frame and strength of a giant. When a school-boy, in a match at Lord's, during a very short innings, he hit the ball with such tremendous force that to this day a long hit is called at Winchester "a Barter." The old man was fond of telling the story to the boys: "I had only one 'over,' got one 'six,' and two 'fours,' and was out at the fourth ball!" It is related of him that on one occasion when travelling on the outside of the coach to Oxford he sat next to a passenger who rendered himself intolerably offensive by the profanity and indecency of his language. Finding his own remonstrances as well as those of the other travellers unavailing, the young scholar suddenly seized the fellow by the collar, and, swinging him over the side of the coach, held him suspended there with one arm, and threatened if he did not promise to be silent he would drop him!

<sup>2</sup> At Winchester, as at St. Paul's School, only saints' days are termed holidays; the ordinary weekly absences from School are known as *Remedies* or *Half-Remedies*.



✓ “*Domum.*”—The hymn “Dulce Domum,” which is invariably sung on the last six Saturdays of the “long half” before “evening hills,” is connected with a very painful story. Three centuries ago, it is said, a friendless Scholar was left alone at the College during holidays. Oppressed with grief at the loss of his companions, he, with difficulty, contrived to wear away a few weeks of the vacation ; but at length the solitude became too much for him, and the desolate child, after carving the words “Dulce domum” on the bark of a tree, took to his lonely room and died of a broken heart. The hymn begins :—

Concinamus, O sodales !  
Eja ! quid silemus ?  
Nobile canticum !  
Dulce melos, domum !  
Domum, domum, resonemus !

CHORUS.

Domum, domum, dulce domum !  
Domum, domum, dulce domum !  
Dulce, dulce, dulce domum !  
Dulce domum, resonemus !<sup>1</sup>

*Religious Observances.*—On Sundays the boys go to prayers in chapel at 8 A.M. and again to prayers and a sermon at 5 P.M. They also attend the service in the cathedral at 10.30, which consists of the Litany, the Communion-prayers, and a sermon. Besides the church services there is school on Sundays from 4 till a quarter to 5. On other days the boys go to chapel for a short service every morning. The sermons in chapel are usually preached by the Warden, and the Head and Second Masters.

*Boarding Houses.*—There are at Winchester only four boarding-houses for the Commoners. The chief of these is the Head Master's ; two are kept by Assistant Masters, and the fourth is kept by a gentleman who was formerly a “Tutor in Commoners.” It is in contemplation to open four boarding-

<sup>1</sup> The canticle is too long for entire insertion. It has been paraphrased and translated repeatedly. Perhaps the best English version is that by Ring, a Wykehamist, published in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1796, p. 209.

houses besides the Head Master's house, each of which four is to hold about twenty-five boys.

The boys sleep five or six in a room, and do not use their bed-rooms during the daytime. The twenty senior boys in the Head Master's house have small private studies ; the others, when they are not in School, sit in a common hall, where each has his "toy" or cupboard.

Breakfast, in the boarding-houses, is taken at 8 A.M. dinner at 1 o'clock, and tea at 6 P.M. Meat is not supplied at breakfast or at tea, but a boy is allowed to have ham, &c. if sent him by his friends.

The charge for each boy in the Head Master's house is 84*l.* yearly ; in the other boarding-houses it is 105*l.* This includes all the School charges. German and Drawing are the only extras, and they are paid for as such by those who learn them. The 105*l.* includes also medical attendance. The total expenses of a boy boarding in the Head Master's house, including travelling-money, pocket-money, and tradesmen's bills, may be set down at about 116*l.* per annum. The following half-year's account shows the general rates of the charges for a Commoner at Winchester :—

|                                                  | <i>£</i>              | <i>s.</i> | <i>d.</i> |
|--------------------------------------------------|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|
| Drawing master . . . . .                         | 0                     | 0         | 0         |
| Hatter . . . . .                                 | 1                     | 3         | 0         |
| Linen-drapers . . . . .                          | 0                     | 6         | 3         |
| Carpenter . . . . .                              | 0                     | 0         | 0         |
| Hairdresser . . . . .                            | 0                     | 10        | 3         |
| Bookseller . . . . .                             | 1                     | 8         | 10        |
| Smith . . . . .                                  | 0                     | 0         | 0         |
| Shoemaker . . . . .                              | 1                     | 19        | 0         |
| Tailor . . . . .                                 | 3                     | 4         | 8         |
| Surgeon (a regular half-yearly charge) . . . . . | 1                     | 1         | 0         |
| Letterman . . . . .                              | 0                     | 10        | 10        |
| Money advanced . . . . .                         | 2                     | 0         | 0         |
| Weekly allowance . . . . .                       | 1                     | 2         | 0         |
| Half-yearly charges . . . . .                    | 42                    | 0         | 0         |
| Sempstress . . . . .                             | 0                     | 1         | 0         |
| Porter ordered from the wine merchant . . . . .  | 1                     | 6         | 0         |
|                                                  | <hr/> £56 12 10 <hr/> |           |           |

In the case of new boys, there is the further charge of 11*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* entrance fees, and a few boys have separate private tutors at the charge of 5*l.* by the half-year.

The average cost to the parents of a Foundation Scholar, including everything, is about 30*l.*

## CHAPTER III.

## WYKEHAMISTS, PAST AND PRESENT.

"My now being in that School, and seeing that very place where I sat when I was a boy, occasioned me to remember those very thoughts of my youth which then possessed me : sweet thoughts, indeed, that promised my growing years numerous pleasures without mixture of cares ; and those to be enjoyed when time, which I therefore thought slow-paced, had changed my youth into manhood. I saw there a succession of boys using the same recreations, and, questionless, possessed with the same thoughts that then possessed me. Thus one generation succeeds another both in their lives, recreations, hopes, fears, and death."—*Sir Henry Wotton, after a visit to Winchester College.*

*Wardens of Winchester College.*

William of Wykeham, in his Charter of Foundation, in 1382, nominated Thomas de Cranle, or Cranley, the first Warden. The College not being completed until 1393, the accompanying list begins only from that period.

1393 John Morys.  
 1413 Robert Thurburn.  
 1450 Thomas Chaundeler.  
 1454 Thomas Baker.  
 1485 Michael Clyve.  
 1501 John Rede.  
 1521 Ralph Barnacke.  
 1526 Edward More.  
 1541 John White.  
 1554 John Boxal.  
 1556 Thomas Stempe.  
 1580 Thomas Bilson.  
 1596 John Harmar.  
 1613 Nicholas Love.

1630 John Harris.  
 1658 William Burte.  
 1679 John Nicholas.  
 1712 Thomas Brathwaite.  
 1720 John Cobb.  
 1724 John Dobson.  
 1730 Henry Bigg.  
 1740 John Coxed.  
 1757 Christopher Golding.  
       John Purnell.  
 1763 Henry Lee.  
 1786 George Isaac Huntingford.  
 1832 Robert S. Barter.  
 1861 Godfrey Bolles Lee.

*Head Masters of Winchester.*

|                                       |                               |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1394 John Milton.                     | 1542 Thomas Bailie.           |
| 1395 Thomas Rumsey.                   | 1547 William Evered.          |
| 1407 John Pole.                       | 1552 Thomas Hyde.             |
| 1414 Thomas Rumsey. <sup>1</sup>      | 1560 Christopher Johnson.     |
| 1418 Richard Darcy.                   | 1571 Thomas Bilson.           |
| 1424 Thomas Alwine.                   | 1580 Hugh Lloyd.              |
| 1429 William Wayneflete. <sup>2</sup> | 1588 John Harmar.             |
| 1441 Thomas Alwine. <sup>3</sup>      | 1595 Benjamin Hayden.         |
| 1445 William Ive.                     | 1601 Nicholas Love.           |
| 1454 John Bernard.                    | 1613 Hugh Robinson.           |
| 1460 John Green.                      | 1627 Edward Stanley.          |
| 1464 Clement Smythe.                  | 1642 John Pottenger.          |
| 1466 Richard Deane.                   | 1653 William Burt.            |
| 1484 John Rede.                       | 1658 Henry Beeston.           |
| 1490 Robert Festham.                  | 1678 William Harris.          |
| 1495 William Horeman.                 | 1700 Thomas Cheyney.          |
| 1502 William Forelington.             | 1724 John Burton.             |
| 1508 Edward More.                     | 1766 Joseph Warton.           |
| 1516 Thomas Earlysman.                | 1793 William Stanley Goddard. |
| 1526 Thomas Tychener.                 | 1810 Henry Dison Gabell.      |
| 1531 Richard Tuchiner.                | 1824 David Williams.          |
| 1537 John White.                      | 1836 George Moberly.          |

Among the very many eminent men whom the munificence of William of Wykeham

“ Put forth in turn to seek preferment out ;  
Some to the wars, to try their fortunes there ;  
Some to discover islands far away ;  
Some to the studious universities,”

we have space only to enumerate a few of the most conspicuous. Eight archbishops, some of whom were cardinals and lord chancellors, head the roll. CRANLEY, Archbishop of Dublin, 1386 ; CHICHELE, of Canterbury, Lord Chancellor to Henry V.,<sup>4</sup>—“ The Golden Candlestick of the English Church,

<sup>1</sup> Elected a second time.

<sup>2</sup> Founder of Magdalen College, Oxford.

<sup>3</sup> Elected a second time.

<sup>4</sup> Henry Chichele, or Chichley, was born at Higham Rivers in 1362. He took an important part both in the political and ecclesiastical movements of his time. Though a strenuous upholder of ecclesiastical privilege and discipline, and though incapable of ascending beyond the ideas of his age, he was yet free from violence when violence was too common, and

the darling of the people, the good father of his clergy, and the munificent founder of 'All Souls,' Oxford ;" INGE, Archbishop of Dublin, and Lord Chancellor of Ireland ; DEANE, Archbishop of Canterbury and Lord Chancellor ; WARHAM, likewise of Canterbury, Chancellor successively to Henry VII. and Henry VIII., and the antagonist of Wolsey, whose fall he predicted in words memorable long afterwards,—“ See ye not, my masters, that this man is drunken with too great prosperity ?” YOUNG, of York, 1560 ; COBB, of Dublin ; and, in our own day, HOWLEY of Canterbury.

Wykeham's bishops are above threescore. Among them, in the fifteenth century, are BECKYNTON, of Bath, the Mecænas of his age, and prime benefactor to Lincoln College, Oxford ; WAYNFLETE, of Winchester, the founder of Magdalen College, Oxford ; and RUSSELL of Rochester, Lord Chancellor of England, and the first Chancellor of Oxford University. In the sixteenth century, YOUNG of Oxford, Master of the Rolls and Warden of New College ;<sup>1</sup> TURBERVILLE, of Exeter ; WHITE, of Lincoln, who had the boldness to preach the funeral sermon of Queen Mary, from the text, “ *She hath chosen the better part*,” and to recommend obedience to her successor, Elizabeth, on the uncourtly principle that “ a living dog is better than a dead lion.” Of the famous “ seven ” bishops of 1688, three,—LLOYD of St. Asaph,<sup>2</sup> TURNER of Ely, and KEN

appears to have been animated by pious and patriotic feelings and a noble purpose.

<sup>1</sup> In his day, Fuller says, “ there were ten Young fellows, but no marvel,” he adds, “ that so many fellows should be *Young*, since the College itself was ever *New*.”

<sup>2</sup> Bishop Lloyd was born in 1717. At the end of a life extended to ninety years, he fell into a species of imbecility, which led to some curious manifestations. His career was eventful, and, in the main, honourable, though for a prelate he was too partial to political intrigue. He was a steadfast royalist, and a fervent supporter of the established religion, but he was not intolerant, and does not seem to have entertained any antipathy to the Roman Catholics, except when they became disloyal by the recognition of the Pope's infallibility. It is difficult in these days to judge fairly his political conduct at a period of exceeding complication and commotion. But the testimony to his learning and piety must ever be unanimous.

of Bath and Wells—the friend of Izaak Walton, the firm reprover of Charles II., and the fearless mediator between James II. and the butchered followers of Monmouth, after Sedgmoor,—were educated at Winchester. So also, it is probable, was a fourth, TRELAWNY, whose danger is said to have roused the well-known Cornish distich :—

“ And shall Trelawny die? And shall Trelawny die?  
Then thirty thousand Cornishmen will know the reason why.”<sup>1</sup>

Of a like undaunted spirit, and “ no respecter of persons,” was, in the next generation, MAUGHAM of Chichester, who, when commanded to read prayers as clerk of the closet on the outside of Queen Anne’s apartment, while her Majesty amused herself within, refused on principle “ to whistle God’s word through a keyhole ;” and still later, Bathurst of Norwich, who, preferring consistency to promotion, and opposing the minister of the day, was victimized, and thanked Heaven heartily “ that though he had lost Winchester, he had saved his conscience.” To these Wykeham worthies must be added LOWTH of London,<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Trelawny’s experience of Tower fare may have rendered him more keenly alive to the privations of others. During the time he was Visitor of Winton College, he addressed the following interesting letter to the governing body :—

“ MR. WARDEN AND GENTLEMEN,—When I was last at Winchester I thought it would be much for the health and cleanliness of the children of the College that there should be bed-makers appointed by the Warden for them, and the children relieved from the servile and foul office of making their own beds and keeping their chambers clean. And also, that during the winter half-year, between Michaelmas and Lady-day, they should not be obliged to rise before six o’clock in the morning. You then so entirely agreed with me in this opinion, and so readily complied with this proposal, that I thought I might spare the formality of sending a solemn injunction to that purpose ; but Michaelmas now drawing near, I only write this to signify to you that I expect from that time, what I formerly enjoined, and you agreed to, should be put in execution.

“ I am, your most affectionate servant and brother,

“ JONATH. WINTON.

“ Sept. 16th, 1708.”

—Mackenzie Walcot’s *Wykeham and his Colleges*, p. 196.

<sup>2</sup> Robert Lowth was the son of a theologian of some eminence, and died

celebrated as the best English commentator on the poetry of the Hebrews, and the loving biographer of William of Wykeham ; MANT, of Dromore, not less eminent for Biblical criticism ; and in our own age, MALTBY, of Durham ; SHIRLEY, of Sodor and Man, and SHUTTLEWORTH, of Chichester, all men whose names will be cherished wherever sound learning and purity of life are venerated. If Mary of Winton's lawyers are less numerous than her prelates, they are not less memorable. Foremost on the list are LORD REDESDALE, Irish Chancellor ; LORD CRANWORTH, Lord Chancellor : JUDGE HOLLOWAY, who nobly distinguished himself on the trial of the seven bishops ; SIR EDWARD HERBERT, Lord Chief Justice ; SIR JAMES EYRE, Lord Chief Baron ; Mr. JUSTICE NARES ; SIR WILLIAM EARLE, the present Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas ; VICE-CHANCELLOR SIR WILLIAM WOOD, and the present Attorney-General, SIR ROUNDELL PALMER. Three Speakers of the House of Commons owe their early training to Winchester, ONSLOW, CORNWALL, and LEFEVRE (the present Viscount Eversley).

ADDINGTON (Viscount Sidmouth),<sup>1</sup> Premier in 1801, was

at an advanced age, Bishop of London, in 1787. He is one of the men of whom the Church of England has reason to be proud. His talents, however, were more eminent than his learning. The lectures which he delivered at Oxford were the foundation of his famous work on the *Sacred Poetry of the Hebrews*, of which, in its original Latin form, Michaelis and Rosenmüller published improved editions in Germany. It was more than once translated into French. His dissertation and notes on the *Birth of Isaiah* were translated into German, but they can bear no comparison with the labours of Gesenius on the same subject. Of the other productions of Bishop Lowth the most notable was his *Short Introduction to English Grammar*, which had a very suggestive influence at the period of its appearance, and excited attention both in France and Germany.

<sup>1</sup> Henry Addington took a foremost part in great affairs, but he was certainly very far indeed from being great himself. Neither as Speaker of the House of Commons, as Prime Minister, nor, finally, as Home Secretary, did he display any qualities elevated above common-place. The fire of sarcastic small-shot which Canning delighted to keep up against Addington and his oratory at the momentous epoch of the latter's career, when Pitt became his opponent, is thought to have had considerable influence in the



educated there, as were three other politicians, painfully immortalized by Whig wit sixty years ago,—ROLLE, who involuntarily lent his name to the *Rolliad*; SIR GEORGE ROSE, the hero of *The Probationary Odes*; and HILEY ADDINGTON, ridiculed as

“ Dull Healy, dull Healy,  
Your auditors feel ye  
A speaker of very great weight;  
And they wish you were dumb,  
When with ponderous hum  
You lengthen the drowsy debate.”

In our own day we count LORD TAUNTON (Labouchere), THE RIGHT HON. EDWARD CARDWELL, and THE RIGHT HON. SIR ROBERT LOWE, all Wykehamists, amongst our leading statesmen.

Generals SIR ROBERT WILSON, SIR J. C. DALBIAC, LORD SEATON (Colbourne), SIR ANDREW BARNARD, SIR WILLIAM MYERS, killed at Albuera, 1811—SIR ALEXANDER WOODFORD, SIR T. W. ROBBINS, BRADSHAW and CAREY, were, or are, all at Winchester College. And, in the sister service, she may claim Admirals SIR J. B. WARREN, 1798; POPHAM, YOUNG (“Straightfor’ard Young”), and KEATS (late Chief Commis-

Premier’s defeat. His saying that the relative merits of Pitt and Addington were determinable by the Rule of Three *inverse*—

✓ “Pitt is to Addington  
As London is to Paddington,”

is in the recollection of many. Not so, perhaps, his amusing misquotation in reference to the cajolery of Addington’s addresses to the country gentlemen :—

“ I do remember an apothecary,—  
\* \* \* \* \*  
*Gulling of simples.*”

Or the verse in one of his pleasantries, where he invokes the Premier’s brother, Hiley, and his brother-in-law, Bragge, to applaud the Addingtonian declamations :—

“ Cheer him when he hobbles vilely  
Brother Bragge and Brother Hiley !  
Cheer him when his audience flag  
Brother Hiley—Brother Bragge !”

sioner of Greenwich Hospital), who, off St. Domingo, led *The Superb* into action, having first lashed a portrait of his old friend Nelson to the mizen stay, and bidden his band to strike up "The Battle of the Nile."

In poets, so rich is the roll of Winchester, that a Wykehamist might say, as Dr. Johnson said of Pembroke College, "Sir, we are a nest of singing birds." TURBERVILLE (1561); CHALKHILL, dear to the lovers of Izaak Walton's *Angler*; OTWAY, the ill-fated author of *Venice Preserved* and *The Orphan*; PHILLIPS, of the love-locks, who wrote *Blenheim*, *Cider*, and *The Silver Shilling*; "Virgilian" PITT; EDWARD YOUNG,<sup>1</sup> author of the celebrated *Night Thoughts*; WILLIAM WHITEHEAD, Poet Laureate in 1757; COLLINS, whose admirable odes and elegies have rendered his name and sorrows known wherever the English tongue is spoken; "JOE WARTON,"<sup>2</sup> the

<sup>1</sup> The merits of Dr. Young's *Night Thoughts* are unquestionable. His nine books, which have no necessary connexion with each other, contain magnificent passages. But the work has numerous defects. It is often poor, diffuse, and bombastic, and exhibits a perpetual straining after epigrammatic effects. Nothing moreover can be falser than its view of human existence. As a didactic poem, it fails by being far too sombre, just as Boileau's *Satire on Man* fails by being too severe. Young's lamentations, deprecations, and denunciations have often been contrasted with that worldly ambition which was so marked a feature in his career; but these inconsistencies are ordinary enough without always implying insincerity.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Joseph Warton was born in 1722, and entered Winchester School at fourteen, but being superannuated at eighteen, before a vacancy occurred at New College, he entered at Oriel, where he graduated B.A. 1744. Taking orders, he was presented by the Duke of Bolton to the Rectory of Winslade. After travelling with that nobleman on the continent, in 1753 he took a share in Hawkesworth's *Adventurer*, and soon after published some excellent versions of the Eclogues and Georgics; which were speedily followed by his best known work, the *Essay on the Writings and Genius of Pope*. In 1766, he was appointed Head Master of Winchester, an office which he held for thirty years, retiring in 1795, not perhaps too soon, for though exquisitely skilled in composition, and possessed of a refined classical taste, he was lax in discipline, and ill-adapted to instruct and keep in order a legion of unruly and half-educated boys. Dr. Warton, with his brother Thomas, was for many years an intimate of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and Dr. Johnson. On the death of Goldsmith, he was one of

elder brother of "Congenial Tom;" <sup>1</sup> SOMERVILLE, the author of *The Chase*; CHARLES DIBDIN,<sup>2</sup> who wrote and sung our best naval ballads; and Canon LISLE BOWLES,<sup>3</sup> of Bremhill, were all of Winton.

the circumscribers of the Round Robin addressed to Johnson, entreating him to substitute an English epitaph for the Latin one which the "Great Moraliser" had written in honour of their deceased friend. The answer of Johnson is well known:—"I should have thought 'Mund Burke would have had more sense, and I wonder that Joe Warton, a scholar by profession, should be such a fool."

<sup>1</sup> The author of *The History of English Poetry; The Triumphs of Isis*; and the best editions extant of *Milton's Minor Poems*. He made frequent visits to Winchester, and was such an especial favourite with his brother's pupils, that they commonly said, "Tom Warton is not, but he deserves to be, a Wykehamist." His good nature induced him sometimes to write the boys' exercises, and his Latinity being first rate, the doctor one day detected the trick. "Go, sir," cried he to a young blockhead who brought up an exercise evidently not his own, "go, take these verses to my brother, and say that if he does not give you half a crown, I will give you a flogging for them." The brothers Warton were both men of great ability. No men, perhaps, have done more, few men have done so much, to illustrate our early literature.

<sup>2</sup> The versatility of Dibdin's talent was as remarkable as his productive power. He was musical composer, dramatist, and actor; gave public entertainments under the title of *Readings and Music*, and wrote prose works of considerable length. It is sad to know that his manifold and marvellous activities did not stay him from falling into extreme indigence. He is best remembered now by his sea songs, which belong to a class of literature almost peculiar to England, and which will always occupy a foremost rank therein. Yet admirable as these songs are in some respects, they are not free from a certain artificiality. Dibdin's sailor, in fact, is not the true old English "salt," but a sort of imaginary, stagely mariner of the T. P. Cooke type.

<sup>3</sup> The name of Lisle Bowles calls to mind a pleasing anecdote he has put on record illustrative of the enduring affections which those connected with the School entertain for it. He is speaking of an aged uncle of his father, Fellow of Winchester from 1725 to 1781, who with a close but not penurious economy, for he had a liberal mind, lived long, accumulated much,—“and left all to charities and especially to charity schools.” “This worthy man,” Mr. Bowles says,—“when I was at Winchester School, regularly asked me to dinner on Sunday, and after dinner, I had *one glass* of wine out of a bottle from which at eighty-four years of age he indulged himself with *three*. The one glass of wine allotted to me, and *a shilling*

Her wits and men of letters are as numerous as her poets. We name a few of them only. GROCYN,<sup>1</sup> tutor to Erasmus, and, among the scholars of his day, *facile princeps*; ANDREW BORDE, believed to be the original "Merry Andrew;" SIR HENRY SIDNEY, Lord Warden of the Welsh Marches, *circa* 1543, and father of "Sir Philip;" GARNET, MUNDY, and BODY, Roman Catholics, who suffered for conscience sake in the time of Elizabeth and James I.; SIR HENRY WOTTON,<sup>2</sup> Provost of

with it, were always accompanied with a health which he never omitted; and at the age I have mentioned, I have seen him repeat it with tears in his eyes—it was the following:—

" 'TO—THE THREESCORE AND TEN!—  
May God make them HAPPY MEN!'"

<sup>1</sup> This distinguished philologist, whom Erasmus, in gratitude and admiration, named *patronus* and *praeceptor*, was born in 1442. On leaving Winchester, he studied at Oxford. In 1486 he became prebendary of Lincoln, and, having obtained this preferment, he resolved to travel for the purpose of perfecting himself in the Greek language. In Italy he studied under the most illustrious Byzantine exiles. What he had acquired he showed no desire to keep as a treasure or as a monopoly to himself. He had the true instinct of the reformer; and on his return to England he became the active champion and propagandist of the Greek tongue. At Oxford, where bigotry and enlightenment stood face to face, he began the battle. The strife was long and arduous; but, in the main, victory was on the side of Grocyn and his faction, and Greek, though opposed as a pestilent innovation, gradually gained that empire it has since maintained.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Henry Wotton was famous both as a diplomatist and a scholar. Having enriched his mind in the most various directions, he went abroad to study, and remained for nine years in France, Germany, and Italy for that purpose. On his return to England he became secretary to the unfortunate Earl of Essex. Upon the Earl's downfall, he fled from the anger of the Queen, to Florence, where he occupied himself chiefly with literature, not however, it appears, to the total exclusion of politics. He contrived to detect a conspiracy against King James, and the monarch was not ungrateful; for, on ascending the English throne, he knighted Henry Wotton, and appointed him ambassador to Venice. When passing through a German town, he happened to write in a friend's book,—“An ambassador is an honest man; he is sent abroad to *lie* for the benefit of his country.” This jest, so harmless in itself, proved of disastrous consequences to Wotton. It was represented as a revealment of the king's political morality; and James punished the author forthwith by the withdrawal of his favour,

Eton, the angling ally of Walton, and the friend of Milton; Hoskins, "the Epigrammatist," whom Ben Jonson called his "poetical father;" RUDYERD, "one of the best orators of the best school of English eloquence," whose delight it was "to be sealed of the tribe of Ben;" LYDIAT, famous as a classical, oriental, and Ethiopian scholar, and yet more famous as a traveller, whom Dr. Johnson instances as a sad example of the sufferings and sorrows incidental to men of letters; SIR THOMAS BROWN, the learned and eccentric author of the *Religio Medici*, *Hydrotaphia*, *Quincunx*, and the *Inquiry Concerning Vulgar Errors*; ANTONY ASHLEY, third Earl of Shaftesbury,<sup>1</sup>

though Wotton solemnly declared that he had intended to make a joke and not to propound a principle. Notwithstanding the sovereign's displeasure, Wotton was shortly before James's death promoted to the honourable office of Provost of Eton College. In the dignified retirement of this position he spent the latter years of his life, with all "that peace and patience, and a calm content," which Isaac Walton tells us "did cohabit in his cheerful heart."

<sup>1</sup> The third Earl of Shaftesbury was born in 1671. His health was always feeble, but he showed from earliest childhood a strong capacity. At Winchester School his position was exceedingly painful; persecuted on account of his grandfather's political opinions, he left the school at the age of fifteen, and travelled abroad for three years. It was not till five years after his return that he entered the House of Commons. But though he was an earnest maintainer of freedom and tolerance, the refinement of his nature unfitted him for political conflict. In this respect he presented a striking contrast to his grandfather. Wearying of politics, he again went abroad, and found in Holland congenial companionship with that brilliant group of French refugees of which Bayle was the head. Leaving Holland for England toward the end of the seventeenth century, he had not been long at home when he was called to the House of Lords by the death of his father. Of William the Third's enlightened and energetic policy he was the resolute supporter. When Queen Anne ascended the throne, Shaftesbury retired from public affairs. The last two years of his life were spent at Naples, where he sought the solace of a warm and genial climate. It was during this period—one of sickness and decline—that he prepared a complete edition of his works, which appeared immediately after his death, under the title of *Characteristics of Men, Manners, Opinions and Times*. Two collections of his letters were also published at the same time.

Shaftesbury was a subtle and sagacious rather than a profound thinker. As a graceful and elegant writer, however, his merits are undeniable. System he can scarcely be said to have had, but his noble moral doctrines

who wrote the *Characteristics, &c.* ; JAMES HARRIS, first Earl of Malmesbury ;<sup>1</sup> SHIPLEY, Dean of St. Asaph ; JOSEPH SPENCE, the biographer and friend of Pope ; DR. INGRAM, late President of Trin. Coll. Oxon, and author of the beautiful *Memorials* of the sister Universities ; SYDNEY SMITH ;<sup>2</sup> DR. BUCKLAND, were in perfect harmony with his noble moral character. He has been accused of imitating St. Evremond ; it would be true to say that Shaftesbury powerfully influenced the French writers who came immediately after himself. Nor were his ideas without a stimulating and fertilising effect on the birth and growth of what has been called the Scottish Philosophy. His works have been frequently translated into French, and it is difficult to understand why they are so little read by his countrymen at the present day.

<sup>1</sup> The first Earl of Malmesbury can scarcely be called a great statesman, but he was unquestionably one of the greatest of English diplomatists. His father was the author of the celebrated work, *Hermes ; or, a Philosophical Inquiry into Universal Grammar*, which attracted much attention at the time of its appearance, and passed through several editions. The son, after serving in various subordinate offices, was sent in 1771 as ambassador to Prussia, where he remained four years, and in 1777 as Ambassador to Russia, where he remained five years. His skill and perseverance were foiled by the arts of Catherine II. which, however, he was keen enough to detect. He was subsequently appointed ambassador to Holland, during the civil troubles there, and as a reward for the ability and energy which he had displayed, he was raised to the peerage. Lord Malmesbury belonged to that section of the Whigs which, on the outbreak of the French Revolution, deserted Fox to ally themselves with Burke. A mission to Germany for the purpose of demanding the hand of the Princess Caroline of Brunswick for the Prince of Wales lost him the Prince's favour, which he previously in a high degree enjoyed. In 1796 and in 1797 he went to treat of peace with the French Government, but his mission was unsuccessful. This proved his final diplomatic labour ; incurable deafness thenceforth condemned him to public inaction, though he continued to be consulted by leading statesmen, especially on foreign politics.

<sup>2</sup> Bobus and Cecil Smith were sent to Eton, Sydney and Courtenay to Winchester. In youth, the whole quaternion were fond, their mother writes, of neglecting games, "seizing every hour for study, and often lying on the floor stretched over their books, discussing with loud voice and most vehement gesticulation every point that rose—often subjects above their years—and arguing upon them with a warmth and fierceness of manner as if life and death hung upon the issue." The result of which was, Sydney says, "to make us the most intolerable and overbearing set of boys that can well be imagined, till, later in life, we found our level in the world."

Sydney Smith, while at Winchester, is said to have been not only leader

the geologist ; ARNOLD,<sup>1</sup> the matchless Head Master of Rugby ; DR. SEWELL, of Oxford ; CHRISTOPHER WORDSWORTH, Canon of Westminster.

Wykehamists may well point with pride to the roll of those great and good men who, as Mr. Walcott eloquently says, "have heard the graces sung, and seen—nay, dwelt among the holy walls that have stood, by God's blessing, for nigh five hundred years, during which the reigning dynasty has been five times changed, and the established religion of the country thrice suffered change. . . . There is a community of interest, a mutual tie, a secret freemasonry, a oneness of language, between all who have sat in the same school, knelt in the same chapel, cricketed, or played at football in the same field and mead, bathed in the same stream ; glanced with pleasure on the School or College class-list in which appeared some known names ; watched anxiously and with reviving boyish enthusiasm, and rejoiced over the day won at Lord's over Eton or Harrow ; have venerated the successful champions of Winton in senate, parish, bar, or camp ; for young and old, the prosperous and unsuccessful, here is the central home of that great brotherhood, whose common glory is the name of **WYKEHAMIST.**"

in scholarship, but in mischief also. He was one night discovered by Dr. Warton constructing a catapult by lamplight, and commended for his ingenuity, the Doctor little dreaming that the implement was designed for the capture of a turkey near at hand, whose plumpness had long excited the appetites of the then ill-fed boys.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Arnold died prematurely, leaving unfinished some of the noblest enterprises. He was no less distinguished as a religious than as an educational reformer ; and, had he been neither, he would have been distinguished for the example he gave of a brave and manly life. His fame as the historian of Rome may perish, but the glory which he gained by his uprightness and intrepidity will never die.

GOVERNING BODY OF WINCHESTER IN 1865.

*Warden*—Rev. Godfrey Bolles Lee, M.A.

*Fellows.*

|                                      |                                    |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Rev. H. Huntingford, B.C.L.          | Rev. G. W. Heathcote, B.C.L.       |
| Rev. C. Williams, M.A.               | Rev. C. H. Ridding, B.C.L.         |
| Rev. H. Lee, B.D. <i>Sub-Warden.</i> | Rev. H. B. Williams, M.A.          |
| Rev. R. Grant, B.C.L.                | Rev. T. F. A. Parry Hodges, D.C.L. |
| Rev. G. C. Rashleigh, M.A.           |                                    |

EDUCATIONAL STAFF OF WINCHESTER IN 1865.

*Head Master*—Rev. George Moberly, D.C.I..

*Second Master*—Rev. George Ridding, M.A.

*Assistant Masters and Tutors.*

|                               |                          |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------|
| J. D. Walford, M.A.           | C. Griffith, M.A.        |
| Rev. H. E. Moberly, M.A.      | H. C. Dickins, M.A.      |
| Rev. H. J. Wickham, M.A.      | Rev. C. H. Hawkins, B.A. |
| Rev. E. H. L. Willes, M.A.    | H. W. Hussey, B.A.       |
| Rev. J. T. H. Du Boulay, M.A. | W. L. Stonhouse, B.A.    |

*Lecturer on Physical Science*—George Griffith, M.A.

*Extra Masters.*

|                                       |                                 |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Mons. O. C. Angoville, <i>French.</i> | Herr E. Heller, <i>German.</i>  |
| Mons. Du Domaine, <i>Assis'ant</i>    | Mr. W. Whale, <i>Writing.</i>   |
| <i>French.</i>                        | Mr. R. Baigent, <i>Drawing.</i> |



## CHAPTER IV.

## SPECIAL RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSION.

ALL the General Recommendations are, in our opinion, applicable to Winchester, with the single exception of XXIV.

We add the following special recommendations :—

That the Governing Body of Winchester College should consist of a Warden and eleven Fellows, of whom four should be stipendiary and seven honorary.

That the Warden should be elected by the Governing Body, and be a Graduate of Oxford or Cambridge, of the degree of M.A. or some higher degree, thirty-five years old at the least, and not necessarily in Holy Orders ; and that he should have an annual stipend of 1,700*l.*, and the house which is now assigned to the Warden.

That the Warden of New College for the time being should be *ex officio* one of the seven honorary Fellows of Winchester.

That the other honorary Fellows should be persons qualified by position or attainments to fill that situation with advantage to the School ; that they should be entitled to no emoluments, and not required to reside. Three of them should be nominated by the Crown, and should be Graduates of Oxford or Cambridge, and the other three should be elected by the whole Governing Body.

That the four stipendiary Fellows should be elected by the whole Governing Body ; that every person so elected should either have obtained distinction in literature or science, or have done long and eminent service to the School as Head Master, Second Master, or Assistant Master ; that two at least

have done long and eminent service to the School as Head Master, Second Master, or Assistant Master ; that two at least of them should be in Holy Orders, and that each stipendiary Fellow should have a fixed stipend of 700*l.* a year.

That, unless prevented by sickness or by some other urgent cause allowed by the Governing Body, the Warden should reside at Winchester during the whole of every School term, and each of the paid Fellows during three months in every year.

That the Warden and Fellows should be members of the Established Church, but not necessarily men educated at Winchester.

That no ecclesiastical preferment in the gift of the College, should be tenable with the Wardenship, nor with a stipendiary Fellowship.

That the Governing Body should be authorized to fix the times and duration of the holidays, notwithstanding the provisions of the Founder's Statutes on that subject.

That advertisements respecting the elections to Scholarships and Exhibitions, should afford information respecting the limits of age, the subjects of examination, the value of the Scholarships or Exhibitions, and, as far as possible, the number of vacancies ; and that such advertisements should be inserted in the newspapers three months at least before the day of election.

That the Bedminster and Superannuates' Exhibitions, should not be confined to boys who have been superannuated or have failed of election to New College ; that they should be open to Scholars and Commoners indifferently, and should be tenable at any College at Oxford or Cambridge, but that a Bedminster and a Superannuates' Exhibition should not be tenable together ; that they should be awarded by competitive examination, but that, *cæteris paribus*, the pecuniary circumstances of the candidates should be taken into account.

That the annual value of the Superannuates' Exhibitions should be fixed by the Governing Body ; that it should not be less than 50*l.* ; and that all of them should be of the same value.

That the two Exhibitions endowed out of the tithes of Mears Ashby, should be consolidated into one ; that the consolidated Exhibition should be awarded by competitive examination, open to both Scholars and Commoners, and should not be tenable with a Scholarship at New College, nor with a Bedminster or Superannuates' Exhibition.

That as regards that part of the scheme of studies which relates to instruction in natural science, no distinction should be made between the Scholars and the Commoners.

That the maximum age for admission into the Fourth Form should be 13 ; for the junior Part of the Fifth, 14 ; and for the senior Part of the Fifth, 16. (See General Recommendation XXV.)

That the permission to discontinue some part of the course of the study, in order to give more time to some other part, (General Recommendation XIII.), should not be granted to any boy who has not reached the senior division of the Fifth Form.

That the promotion of the boys from division to division should not depend wholly, as it has hitherto done, upon the marks gained for class-work and compositions during the half year, but should depend also in part upon their performances in a special competitive examination occurring once at least in the year.

That a larger amount of translation from English into Latin and Greek verse and prose should be introduced ; that the amount of original composition in these two languages should be diminished ; and that some part of the original composition in them should be exchanged for translations from Greek and Latin into English, both oral translation (as distinct from construing), and written, and that in estimating the merit of such translations due regard should be paid to the correctness and purity of the English.

That English composition should be cultivated in the junior division of the Sixth Form.

That the practice of learning by heart passages from Latin and English authors should be introduced in the Sixth Form.

That the number of Classical Masters should be increased as soon as may be, so as to provide one Master for each division of the School.

That in applying to Winchester the principles of General Recommendations XXVI., XXVII., XXVIII., the sum to be paid by the College for the instruction of each Scholar should be not less than 20*l.*, and that, until the number of Scholars exceeds ninety, the College should pay, in addition to 20*l.* at least for each Scholar, such further sum as will raise its total payment for the Scholars' instruction to 1,800*l.*, and that the annual payments from the Goddard Fund to the Head and Second Masters, should be deemed *pro tanto* payments by the College for the instruction of the Scholars.

That arrangements should be made by which the Scholars under the Sixth Form, instead of being left almost wholly to themselves after six in the evening, should prepare their lessons for the next day in the presence of a Tutor or Master, as is now the practice with Commoners.

That the application to Winchester College of General Recommendation XXX. should receive the special attention of the Head and Second Masters and of the Governing Body.

## WESTMINSTER.

“IN PATRIAM POPULUMQUE.”

## CHAPTER I.—HISTORICAL.

THE Royal School of Westminster claims precedence among the public Schools of London, partly on the score of its antiquity, but chiefly on account of its connexion with the ancient Palace and Court of Westminster. The School, as at present formed, it is true, cannot point to an origin so remote as either of its two great rivals, Winchester and Eton, which date respectively from the reigns of Edward III. and Henry VI. Yet there can be no question that there has existed from time immemorial, a Grammar School attached to the Monastery of Saint Peter; and that, in fact, though the actual Statutes were framed by Henry VIII. and his daughter, Queen Elizabeth, the Royal Foundation was no more the origin of the School than the Reformation was the origin of the Church of England. Ingulphus, who, for several years before the battle of Hastings, had acted as scribe or secretary to William the Conqueror, expressly says that there was a school at Westminster, which he himself used to attend; and adds that “Queen Edgitha,” the accomplished consort of Edward the Confessor, “would often, as he returned from school, oppose him touching his learning and lesson, and falling from grammar to logic, wherein she had some knowledge, she would subtilly conclude an argument with him, and by her handmaiden give him three or four pieces of money and send him unto the palace where he should receive some victuals, and then be dismissed. The *History of Crowland*, in which this statement appears, is not

ENTRANCE GATEWAY  
WESTMINSTER SCHOOL



unexceptionable testimony ; Sir Francis Palgrave and others having raised doubts whether, instead of being written by Ingulphus in the eleventh, it is not the work of a monk in the thirteenth or fourteenth century. But we have the evidence of Widmore, that from the latter part of the reign of Edward III. till the dissolution of the Monastery, a salary was paid to a schoolmaster styled "*Magister scholarium pro eruditione puerorum grammaticorum*," who was a distinct personage from him by whom the children of the choir were taught to sing. And Stow records how he was wont to witness annually in the churchyard of St. Bartholomew's, Smithfield, on a bank under a wide-spreading tree, the scholars of St. Peter's enter the lists of grammar, chivalrously asserting the intellectual supremacy of Westminster against all comers."

On the surrender of the Monastery of St. Peter, Henry VIII. included the School in his draught for the new establishment of the see of Westminster ; and Anthony à Wood mentions that in the reign of Edward VI. Alexander Nowell, formerly of Brazen-Nose College, taught School at Westminster, where he zealously trained up the youth in Protestant principles. During the reign of Mary the School languished unsupported, and many of the revenues intended for its maintenance were diverted into other channels. When, however, Queen Elizabeth came to the throne, she caused the statutes to be drawn in conformity with her father's plan, and by these the School has ever since been regulated.

The Queen's Letters Patent of June 11, 1560, directed that in remembrance of her father's benefactions to them, the Master and Fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, should thenceforth annually elect to their Scholarships as many youths as possible from Westminster ; and subsequently, in the eighteenth year of her reign, she issued still more stringent orders, addressed to all the electors, recapitulating and explaining her previous commands. According to these injunctions, it appears to have been the Queen's desire that the Foundation should consist of forty boys, and that in their selection especial regard should be given to their disposition, their knowledge,



and their poverty. Again, February 7, 1575, the Queen (at the suggestion of Dr. Goodman, then Dean of Westminster) issued further Letters Patent addressed to all the electors, reiterating, strengthening, and explaining her former injunctions. In these she, *inter alia*, orders that no boy be admitted under eight years of age, or permitted to stay beyond his eighteenth year ; and, in directing the forms of examination and election, enjoins the latter to be by *open voting*. Previously, however, to this—though at what period is not clear—it would seem that there had been a provision for forty scholars, and eighty Pensionarii, from which the Scholars were to be chosen ; but this arrangement must have soon fallen into desuetude. The electors and examiners nominated by the Queen to determine year after year what boys should be placed on the Foundation, consisted of the Deans of Westminster and Christ Church, the Master of Trinity, and two Masters of Arts (one from each of these Colleges), with the Head Master as their coadjutor. By the Statutes it is ordained that not less than six Scholars shall be yearly draughted to the Universities—three to Christ Church and three to Cambridge (*plures autem optamus*), and that in the previous examination for admission to the College at Westminster, no one should be elected who had not been already at least one year in the School, or who was likely to become the heir of an estate of ten pounds' yearly value. These last provisions, it is needless to say, have of late years been but little regarded. They further express, and with singular precision of language, the Queen's desire that no partiality should be shown by any of the electors during this examination, and that the best boys should be conscientiously chosen.

James I., in the fifth year of his reign, confirmed and strengthened all the particulars of Queen Elizabeth's Statutes, and added a positive injunction that in the election of the Fellows of Trinity, preference should be given to the Westminster students. This command, which even Dr. Bentley, when Master of that College, obeyed, is now habitually disregarded.

Nevertheless, the general spirit in which these Statutes were conceived has been preserved even to this day ; no admission into the College at Westminster being possible except by long and arduous competition between the candidates for that honour, while a subsequent examination by the electors is required of those who, having passed their four years in College, are, at the expiration of this time, eligible to student-ships at Christ Church and scholarships at Trinity.

At one of these last examinations, on May 13, 1661, Evelyn was present, and he states that he heard "such exercises in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and Arabic in themes and extraordinary verses, with such readiness and will, as wonderfully astonished in such boys."

For admission into College there are generally from twenty to thirty candidates, and the period of examination, or rather of mutual competition (technically termed "standing out"), usually extends over seven or eight weeks of the spring of each year.

Some of the provisions for the government of the young Scholars are curious, and exemplify very strikingly the difference of manners in our days and in those of our ancestors. Thus, the boys were required to attend "daily prayers in Henry the VII. Chapel at six o'clock in the morning," and orders were given that the "Deans and Prebendaries doe kepe commons together in the halle, and likewise the scholemaster and usher and her Maiestie's scholars, and also the servants and officers of the saide colledge." Furthermore, it is ordained that "the schollars' allowance is in the saide hall after the rate of a provision made by the Deane and the Prebendaries—viz., a bushel of wheate for twenty pence, a barrell of duple bear for three shillings and fourpence, and the fuel after a certain rate." We find, too that there was a house erected at Chiswick "with chambers and shelter for the summer tyme, and if there should be occasion of sickness ;—which house cost the building five hundred pounds."

Widmore informs us that Westminster is indebted for this house to Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, who had

been Prebendary of Chiswick in St. Paul's Cathedral; and Fuller adds that Goodman "purchased a fair house, with land thereunto, at Chiswick, in Middlesex, where, with his own hands, he set a fair row of elms, now grown up to great beauty and height, for a retiring-place for the masters and scholars of Westminster, in the heat of summer, or in any time of infection." It was to this house, as we learn from Bishop Hacket, in his life of Lord Keeper Williams, that the most learned Prelate of the Church of England, Lancelot Andrewes, then Dean of Westminster, and subsequently Bishop of Winchester, was in the habit of retiring, accompanied by two or more of the Collegiate Scholars, for repose after his exhausting labours. "The Dean," says Hacket, "never walked to Chiswick for his recreation without a brace of the young fry; and in that wayfaring leisure had a singular dexterity to fill those narrow vessels with a funnell." Fortunate, indeed, were those boys who had such a master to revise their exercises, and to devote, as was his custom, whole evenings to their instruction! "Sometimes thrice a week, sometimes oftener, he sent for the uppermost Scholars to his lodgings at night, and kept them with him from eight till eleven, unfolding to them the best rudiments of the Greek tongue and the elements of the Hebrew Grammar, and all this he did to boys without any compulsion of correction or word of austerity." Among the lads so trained by Andrewes,—whose kindness was the more remarkable inasmuch as he himself had not been educated at Westminster,—was Brian Duppa, successively Bishop of Chichester, Salisbury, and Winchester, and Lord High Almoner of Charles I., who especially attributed his early knowledge and proficiency in Hebrew to the teaching of Dean Andrewes. Bishop King states that Duppa had the highest dignity the school could afford put upon him to be *Pedonomus*, at Christmas, Lord of his Fellow Scholars. King Charles II. visited the Bishop in his last sickness, A.D. 1662, and, on his knees, received the blessing of the dying Prelate. Bishop Hacket, who was himself educated at Westminster and who is well known for the sufferings he endured at the hands of the Puritans, is recorded to have shown such

ability as a boy that the then Examiner, Dr. Neville, Master of Trinity, told his father, that he would take him to Cambridge even "if he carried him there on his back." Lichfield Cathedral was nearly rebuilt by Hacket while he was Bishop of that diocese between A.D. 1661 and A.D. 1670. Bishop Hacket was in the same election (A.D. 1608), with the still more celebrated George Herbert.

During the Civil Wars the Church, the Dean and Prebendaries of Westminster were suppressed, and the School is supposed to have shared the same fate. In 1645, however, the Parliament consigned the government of the Church to a committee of eleven lords and twenty-two commoners, and in 1649, an Act was passed in the House of Commons, for the continuance and support of the School and Almshouses of Westminster.

Shortly after the Restoration of Charles II. the learned and amiable Dr. John Earle was appointed Dean of Westminster. He enjoyed this dignity only for a brief term, but during the period he was unceasing in his endeavours to promote the interests of the School and the welfare of the Scholars.

Since that time the Institution has not undergone any material alteration.

*The Buildings.*—The principal buildings in connexion with Westminster are the School itself, with the library attached to it; the dormitory of the College; College Hall; and the boarding-houses of the town-boys.

The approach to the School, which stands in Little Dean's-yard, and is graced by a stone portal, attributed to Inigo Jones, is through a low Gothic arch of the latter part of the thirteenth century. On the right side of the yard are the residence of the Under Master and two boarding-houses, and at the opposite end, adjoining the entrance to the School, is the dormitory of the College. On the left is Ashburnham House, memorable to the lovers of learning as the place where the manuscripts of Sir Robert Cotton were kept before their removal to the British Museum, and where many invaluable treasures were destroyed by fire October 23, 1731.

*The School*, originally the dormitory of the monks of St. Peter's, is of great antiquity : it has a massive roof of chestnut, and a semicircular apse or recess at the upper end, once, perhaps, the site of an altar. This apse is termed the "Shell," the name given also to the form next below the sixth, who sit there. The same appellation is adopted at Harrow, at the Charterhouse, and elsewhere. Around the School (till some recent detestable innovations had defaced the time-honoured aspect of this room) were four tiers of benches, one above another ; and on the side walls, over the Shell, and in every other available space, are carved or painted the names of those who have been educated at the School during several generations (in one instance, if our memory serves us truly, six such generations are still legible)—endearing records of many who have since made their names immortal in the annals of their country. Until these modern "improvements," indeed, the walls, nay, the woodwork of the forms spoke eloquently of the illustrious dead ; the name of "glorious John Dryden," among others, being perfectly legible in deeply-cut characters on a solid bench fronting the Shell. Many other names very dear to Westminster, though of less public interest, have been ruthlessly obliterated : this great one, we trust, has been preserved.

To the true Westminster there is no room in the world that possesses half the interest of the old School. Every nook of it is associated with pleasant, or at least impressive, recollections ; and these, whatever the vicissitudes of his subsequent career, are never utterly erased. The feelings which a visit to the ancient School are calculated to revive have been well described by a writer in the *Guardian* of April 22, 1713 :—  
 "Upon a late election of King's Scholars my curiosity drew me to Westminster School. The sight of a place where I had not been for many years, revived in my thoughts the tender images of my childhood which, by a great length of time, had contracted a softness that rendered them inexpressibly agreeable. As it is usual with me to draw a secret unenvied pleasure from a thousand incidents overlooked by other men, I threw myself into a short transport, forgetting my age, and fancying

Day & Son, Limited, Ladb

# SCHOOL ROOM OF ST PETERS WESTMINSTER

Reverend Father



myself a schoolboy." And how deeply the early studies of such a place are prized by the ripe student, has been beautifully expressed by one of the noblest and best of the sons of Eton : — "The more extended his sphere of learning in the literature of modern Europe, the more deeply, though the more wisely, will he reverence that of classical antiquity ; and, in declining age, when the appetite for magazines and reviews and the ten-times repeated trash of the day has failed, he will retire, as it were, within a circle of his schoolfellow-friends, and end his secular studies, as he began them, with his Homer, his Horace, and his Shakespeare." <sup>1</sup>

These memories, as part of the poetry which is intertwined with every life, even the most prosaic, were assuredly more vivid before the immense predominance of periodical literature. The student at one of the great Schools a century or two ago, had but one source of intellectual culture ; the student of the same School to-day, possesses a thousand sources, and thus the impressions are multiplied till they lose their grasp and individuality. Happy they in olden time to whom the School and the College were all in all ! They who were satisfied to know well rather than to know much, whose maxim was "*multum non multa*," and whose ideas, if few, were lofty and ennobling.

It was at "untaintedly loyal" Westminster that the dauntless South, then a boy at school, and reader that morning of the customary Latin prayers, prayed publicly for King Charles I. by name on the fatal 30th of January, 1648, "but an hour or two before the monarch's head was struck off." Here, too, the famous Busby is reported to have walked beside Charles II. with his head covered, apologizing at the same time to the King for this apparent breach of decorum, by saying that, if his boys supposed there were any greater in the realm than he, there would be at once an end to his authority. Here, also, it was—as is more fully narrated below—that the disreputable

<sup>1</sup> The late Lord Lyndhurst, when in his eighty-fifth year, determined to recommence his Greek, and applied to Mr. Gladstone for advice as to the choice of the best lexicon.



bookseller Curll, was rightly castigated by the boys for printing a mangled version of an oration spoken by the captain of the School, at the interment of Dr. South, July 13, 1716.

✓ The Upper and Lower Schools were originally divided by a bar from which a curtain was suspended. In connexion with this curtain a remarkable story will be found in No. 313 of the *Spectator*. It is told of a boy who was saved by a schoolfellow, when at Westminster, from a cruel flogging at the hands of Dr. Busby for having torn asunder the curtain in question. The boy who to spare his companion received the punishment, is known to have been William Wake, the father of Archbishop Wake. He took part in the Civil Wars on the Royal side, and suffered severely. At length, becoming implicated in Penruddock's rising, he was seized, and tried for his life at Exeter. It happened that the very schoolfellow for whom many years previously he had undergone the flogging, was the Judge on that Western Circuit. The trial of the rebels, as they were then called, was very short, but when about to pass sentence upon them, the Judge hearing the name of his old friend, looked at Wake attentively and asked him if he were not formerly a Westminster Scholar. Being convinced by the answer that the unfortunate prisoner before him was no other than the noble fellow who had taken his fault and punishment upon him at school, he determined, if possible, to rescue Wake from death. Accordingly, when the trial was over, without saying a word on the subject to any one, the grateful Judge started off at once to London, and, by his influence with Cromwell, succeeded in saving the life of his early friend. We may add that the curtain has long since disappeared, though a singular custom is still kept up at the spot where the Upper and Lower Schools are separated. On Shrove Tuesday, the College cook, preceded by a verger, comes into morning school and tosses a pancake over the bar into the Upper School.<sup>1</sup> A

<sup>1</sup> Curiously enough, the great bell that used to be rung on Shrove Tuesday to call people to be shriven by the priest was known as the *pancake bell*, a name it retained so late as 1791 in some parts of Leicestershire.—Macaulay's "History of Claybrook," p. 218.

similar custom, it is said, prevailed formerly at Eton; and in an old MS. in the British Museum, entitled the "Status Scholæ Etonensis A.D. 1560," it is related that the "cook of the school was in the habit on that day of coming into school and fastening a pancake to a crow," and that the boys had a holiday from eight o'clock in the morning. Be this as it may, the practice of celebrating Shrove Tuesday (or Carnival Day) with pancakes, is certainly a very ancient one. Shakespeare, of course, alludes to it, for what custom of his time passes unnoted by him? "As fit as Tib's rush for Tom's forefinger, as a *pancake* for *Shrove Tuesday*, a morris for May Day," &c.—*All's Well that Ends Well*, ii. 2. So, too, Gayton, in his *Festivous Notes on Don Quixote* p. 99, speaking of Sancho Panza having converted a cassock into a wallet, says:—"It was serviceable after this greasie use for nothing but to preach at a carnival or Shrove Tuesday, and to *tosse pancakes in* after the exercise; or else (if it could have been conveyed thither) nothing more proper for the man that preaches *the cook's sermon* at Oxford, when that plump society rides upon their Governour's horses to fetch in the enemie, the *Flie*."

*The Dormitory*.—On the western side of the College gardens is the dormitory, an ugly modern structure erected during the early part of the last century, from designs by the Earl of Burlington, to replace the original building of the date A.D. 1380, which stood in Great Dean's-yard, and had once been the granary of the monastery. This edifice consists internally of one chamber, 161 feet long and 25 feet broad, and is of interest to the public mainly from being the theatre in which for very many years the plays either of Terence or Plautus have been annually acted by the boys. The completion of the new dormitory was celebrated by the rival of Dryden, Elkanah Settle, himself an old Westminster, in a poem entitled *Musæ Sacellum, or the Muses' Address to the Right Honourable the Earl of Burlington, on the erecting the New Dormitory for the King's Scholars at Westminster*. Settle was Poet Laureate to the City of London, and is remembered chiefly for the sarcasms of Dryden, who lashed him under the name of

Doeg in *Absalom and Achitophel*;<sup>1</sup> as did Pope in the *Dunciad*.<sup>2</sup> At the close of his literary career, poor Settle is said to have been reduced to act a green dragon of his own invention at Bartholmew Fair, hence Pope's well-known lines:—

“ Yet lo ! in me what authors have to brag on !  
 Reduced at last to hiss in my own dragon !  
 Avert it, Heaven, that thou, my Cibber, e'er  
 Should'st wag a serpent's tail in Smithfield Fair ! ”

It is with reference to this custom (the performance of plays by boys, though rather in our Universities than our preparatory public schools) that Milton, in reply to an antagonist who had accused him of “ haunting play-houses,” observes:—“ In the Colleges so many of the young divines, and those in next aptitude to divinity, have been seen so often upon the stage, writhing and unboning their clergy limbs to all the antic and dishonest gestures of Trinculo's buffoons and bawds ; prostituting the shame of that ministry which either they had or were nigh having, to the eyes of courtiers and court ladies, their grooms and mademoiselles. There, while they acted and over-acted, among other young scholars, I was a spectator ; they thought themselves gallant men, and I thought them fools ; they made sport and I laughed ; they mispronounced, and I disliked ; and, to make up the Atticism, they were out, and I hissed.”<sup>3</sup>

We know, however, that at a very early period “ Miracle

<sup>1</sup> “ Doeg, though without knowing how or why,  
 Made still a blundering kind of melody ;  
 Spurred boldly on and dashed through thick and thin,  
 Through sense and nonsense never out nor in,  
 Free from all meaning whether good or bad,  
 And in one word, heroically mad.  
 He was too warm on picking work to dwell,  
 But faggotted his notions as they fell,  
 And if they rhymed and rattled, all was well.”

&c.            &c.            &c.

<sup>2</sup> “ Now night descending, the proud show is o'er,  
 But lives in Settle's numbers one day more.”

<sup>3</sup> *Apology for Smectymnus.*

Plays," as they were called, having reference to incidents in our Saviour's history, were constantly represented, and that it was customary to select for such performances certain special days or seasons, as the *Ludus Coventriæ*, on the festival of Corpus Christi. Again, it was usual, when the King or Queen made progresses through the country, to greet them at the universities and principal towns with plays, masks, and interludes, many of which are still preserved. Some authorities, however, and Mr. Warton amongst them, conceive the ancient custom of the "Boy-Bishop" at Salisbury and other cathedral towns (the ceremonials of which at Canterbury, Westminster, and elsewhere, have been frequently described) to have afforded the first rude suggestions for dramatic exhibitions.<sup>1</sup> To this source, indeed, Mr. Warton attributes the Eton anniversary festival of going "Ad Montem," as well as the popular practice of theatrical processions in collegiate bodies. To one or other of these originals, we in all probability owe the idea of the Westminster Play. There is, however, this distinction, that at Westminster the performance was evidently designed from the beginning as a ready and effectual means of keeping up the

<sup>1</sup> Our modern drama undoubtedly sprung from the drama of the middle ages, which had the Church as centre and as scene. But how did the dramatic element find its entrance into the Church? From the direct and indirect influence of Paganism. Among the Greeks and Romans, apart from the grand drama, there was a more popular drama—a variety of scenic displays for the multitude, and it was this popular drama, and not the grand drama, out of which the drama of the middle ages grew. The drama of the middle ages is not yet dead, as the following anecdote, which we owe to a French writer, clearly proves—"In 1821 a priest was appointed, shortly before Christmas, the curate of a village in Flanders, of whose customs he was ignorant. He had just began the Midnight Mass when he was startled by seeing an artificial star flashing above his head. At this signal the doors of the Church opened, and forthwith there entered several shepherds and shepherdesses, leaping and dancing with joy, and leading some of their sheep. The curate, bewildered with the scene, wished to interpose his authority; he was as little understood by the shepherds as their sheep; the latter, as well as the former, persisting in the singular ceremony till it was concluded. Offerings of eggs and of cheese were then laid at the foot of the holy cradle, and the exulting throng departed."

spirit of classical education. This was plainly Queen Elizabeth's intention, since she expresses her desire that the plays of Terence may be acted by her boys:—"Quo juvenus tum actioni tum pronunciationi decenti melius se assuescat" (whereby the boys may be better accustomed to correct action and elocution).

The earliest notice we have found of the study of Terence at Westminster, occurs in Strype's life of the famous Dean Nowell, who was the second Head Master. Speaking of him, Strype says:—"When he was at Westminster School he brought in the reading of Terence for the better learning the pure Roman style." Dr. Barnes is also noticed as having introduced Terence "and Tully into his College of Augustines at Cambridge, instead of barbarous Duns and Dorbel." It is natural that among the records of those who have been educated at Westminster we should find frequent allusions to the plays in which so many of the most distinguished have taken part. An interesting reference of the kind occurs in a letter from the celebrated Bishop Atterbury (at that time Dean of Christ Church) addressed to Trelawney, Bishop of Winchester, in which he describes the delight he had experienced in witnessing the acting of the Bishop's son:—"I had written again to your Lordship," he says, "on Saturday, but that I spent the evening in seeing *Phormio* acted in the College chamber—where in good truth, my Lord, Mr. Trelawney played *Antipho* extremely well, and some parts he performed admirably. Your Lordship may depend upon it that in what place soever he stands he shall go *first* of the election to Oxford, and shall have all the assistance and advantages there that it is possible for a Dean of Christ Church to give him." In another letter, Bishop Atterbury praises young Trelawney's acting in the play of *Ignoramus*. English plays were occasionally acted by the boys of those days, though independently, we apprehend, of the regular comedies of Terence; for in 1695, *Cleomenes*, a play by Dryden, was performed at Westminster, on which occasion Lord Buckhurst spoke a prologue, which has been preserved.

One of the most noticeable performances was that of the winter of 1749, when three boys, all subsequently well known, appeared in *Phormio*. These were Colman, who played *Geta*; Lloyd, *Demipho*; and Hobart, afterwards conductor of the Italian Opera, who acted *Antipho*. Still later, it is recorded that Garrick was a frequent visitor to the dormitory, and he is said to have warmly commended the acting of Tattersell (who was head of his election in 1770) in the part of *Phormio*.

With regard to the costume, there was till recently, in the manner these pieces were put upon the stage, but little that could remind a student of Roman manners that he was witnessing a scene enacted in a Roman forum. A great improvement, however, was made by Dr. Williamson, soon after he became Head Master, in 1828, and attention was drawn by him to the correct representation of the habiliments of the actors in a brief but learned pamphlet entitled *Eunuchus Palliatus*. What the character of the scenery was at an early period of the School's history it is, perhaps, vain to inquire; but those scenes with which all but the youngest Westminsters are familiar are said to have been arranged from suggestions of Garrick, and to have been presented to the School by Archbishop Markham, its Head Master from 1753 to 1764. They were not very creditable to the taste of the English Roscius, and have fortunately been replaced by others far more beautiful and appropriate, from the pencil of Professor C. R. Cockerell, himself one of the warmest friends of that School in which he received his earliest education.

In 1847, when there was a talk of abolishing the annual celebration, a memorial was addressed to the Dean and Chapter of Westminster signed by nearly *six hundred* old Westminsters, in which the memorialists record their "firm and deliberate belief, founded on experience and reflection, that the abolition of the Westminster Play cannot fail to prove prejudicial to the interests and prosperity of the School." The play was again suspended for two years, but the authorities of the School have since revived it, and select annually the best comedies of Plautus and Terence for their Christmas representations.

*The College Hall*, a structure about 47 feet long by  $27\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide, is an elegant building of the reign of Edward III., erected as a refectory for the Abbot by Abbot Littlington. It adjoins the celebrated Jerusalem Chamber. The pavement is a chequered pattern of Turkish marble, and on the corbels of the roof are the (traditional) arms of Edward the Confessor, Nicholas Littlington, and other Abbots. The tables are believed to have been framed of wood taken from the wreck of the Spanish Armada. At the South end is the usual gallery for musicians, now casemated towards the hall and employed as a pantry, behind which are the butteries and hatches.

*The Library* of the School is a very poor one ; it consists of old classical and mathematical works of little interest or value. An addition of 300 volumes of English books has been made to it, which is maintained by a yearly payment of 5s. from each Queen's Scholar. In the Senior Assistant's boarding-house there is a library of about 600 volumes in various classes of literature, which is supported by each boarder paying 10s. per annum. At the second boarding-house a smaller library, also maintained by subscriptions from the boarders, has recently been formed. The School has no other collections or apparatus of its own.

Westminster has been peculiarly fortunate in the number of celebrated men who at various periods of her history have dedicated their best days to the instruction of her sons. Among the most notable of these were Alexander Nowell, the author of the famous *Catechism*, W. Camden, and Dr. Busby in earlier times, and, more recently, Archbishop Markham and Dean Vincent. Nowell in his day was as renowned a fisher as Izaak Walton became a century later, and is, accordingly, represented in his picture at Brazennose with the hooks and lines and other ensigns of his favourite sport, and an inscription under it, ending with the words "*Piscator Hominum.*" Fuller, in his quaint way, says of him, "Whilst Nowell was a-catching of fishes, Bonner was a-catching of Nowell, and, understanding who he was, designed him for the shambles." The danger he was in, indeed, was so urgent that he dared not

return to his own house to make preparation for flight; so, "like an honest angler, he had taken provision for the day, and when, in the first year of England's deliverance, he returned to his country and his old haunts, he remembered that on the day of his flight he had left a bottle of beer in a safe place on the bank." There he searched for it, "but found no bottle, but a gun, such was the sound at the opening thereof;" and "this," adds Fuller, "is believed (casualty is the mother of more inventions than industry) the original of bottled ale in England." Nowell was Dean of St. Paul's from A.D. 1561 to A.D. 1601, and for more than thirty years preached the first and last sermons in Lent before the Queen, "wherein he dealt plainly and faithfully with her without dislike," except on one occasion, when she called out to him "to retire from that ungodly digression and to return to his text." To William Camden, the immortal author of *The Britannia*, Westminster owes the compilation of her first Greek grammar, *Institutio Græcæ Grammaticæ compendiaria, in usum Scholæ Regiæ Westmonasteriensis*—a work which, published originally in 1597, has since passed through more than a hundred editions. In Oxford he founded the Professorship of History which bears his name. Anthony à Wood says of Camden that he "was an exact critic and philologist, an excellent Grecian, Latinist, and historian, and, above all, a profound antiquary, as his elaborate works do testify."

Of Richard Busby we have already spoken. He carried his sceptre with unswerving dignity for the unparalleled length of fifty-seven years, and during all the vicissitudes of the period he maintained the ancient loyalty of the School.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> He is buried in the Abbey, and his epitaph does not unduly extol him when it declares, "*quæcunque demum sit fama SCHOLÆ WESTMONASTERIENSIS, quicquid inde ad homines fructus redundarit, BUSBEO maxime debetur.*"



## CHAPTER II.

## STATISTICAL AND MISCELLANEOUS. ' "

I. *The Foundation*.—Upon the foundation of Westminster School by Queen Elizabeth, it was not endowed with any permanent or independent source of income. The cost of maintaining it was to fall on the revenues at the disposal of the Dean and Chapter of Westminster. In the election of the forty Scholars who were to receive a free education in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, preference was to be given to choristers and to the sons of Chapter-Tenants. This enactment, however, does not seem to have received any practical recognition. The Scholars were to have an allowance of a small annual sum for commons in Hall, and were to receive gowns. It was further provided that there should be engaged for their instruction a Head and an Under Master, with certain annual allowances. In addition to the forty Scholars, the masters were to be permitted to educate with them other boys, of whom some were to be admitted as Pensioners, having commons in the Hall with the forty Scholars, provided their payment for the same was guaranteed by a tutor. The total number of the School, however, it was stipulated should not exceed 120.

II. *The Government*.—The government of the whole School, so far as regards the discipline, instruction, and the ordinary School regulations, may be described as an absolute monarchy, for it is vested entirely in the hands of the Head Master; though the Dean and Chapter of Westminster can, if they think proper, exercise a certain control in the case of the Scholars on the Foundation.

III. *Visitors*.—By the power of visitation which Queen

Elizabeth retained for herself and her successors in the Statutes, the reigning sovereign is always Visitor of Westminster School, and it is said that down to the present day the power is more than a mere form. So late as 1846, the father of one of the Queen's Scholars energetically complained to the Queen, as Visitor, that his son had been cruelly treated by three of the other scholars, and Her Majesty commanded an immediate investigation of the complaint.

IV. *Masters and their Duties.*—The Statutes, it has been observed, contemplate only two Masters, styled respectively *Archididasculus* and *Hypodidasculus*. These Masters had originally their maintenance in Hall, in common with other members of the Foundation; their place being at the second table.

The statutable allowance for the Head Master annually was—

For stipend, xii *lib.*  
 For livery, xxx *sol.*  
 For commons, vi *lib.* xx *d.*

The Under Master in like manner was yearly allowed :—

For stipend, vii *lib.* vi *sol.* viij *d.*  
 For livery, xxij *sol.* iv *d.*  
 For commons, vi *lib.* xx *d.*

There are now in Westminster School a Head Master, an Under Master, and four Classical Assistant Masters, a Mathematical Assistant, an Arithmetical Assistant, and a French Assistant. All the Assistant Masters are appointed by the Head Master. He himself and the Under Master are appointed by the Dean of Christ Church and the Master of Trinity alternately, with the consent of the Dean of Westminster.

The Head Master has the Sixth Form in his own hands, the Under Master has the Under School, and other Masters have each his own division. The Head Master has the duty of generally superintending the Upper School; the Under Master has the immediate charge of the College.

*Emoluments of Masters, &c.*—The Head Master is paid a

fixed stipend by the Dean and Chapter, in respect of the tuition of the Queen's Scholars, of 39*l.* 6*s* 8*d.* and the Under Master receives on the same account a yearly payment of 15*l.* To the Assistants no settled salary is given, but for each of the Queen's Scholars are annually paid in fees by his parents or guardians 17*l.* 17*s.* and by the Dean and Chapter 7*l.* 7*s.* For each of the Town boys, the yearly sum paid in fees amounts to 26*l.* 5*s.* There is also an entrance fee of 10*l.* 10*s.* from each Town boy, and there are, besides, leaving fees; but these do not appear to be considerable. The aggregate sum, which, with the exception of the leaving fees, is divided among the Masters and Assitants, amounts on an average of the last five years, to 3,042*l.* 18*s.* to which have been recently added certain fees from a new grant of the Chapter for each Queen's Scholar, amounting to 294*l.* making a total (supposing 120 boys and 25 entrances in the year) of 3,336*l.* 18*s.*<sup>1</sup>

The general results as regards the salaries of the Masters and Assistants are thus stated:—

|                          | Tuition<br>Fees. | Leaving<br>Fees. | Stipend and<br>Allowances. | Total. |
|--------------------------|------------------|------------------|----------------------------|--------|
|                          | £                | £                | £                          | £      |
| Head Master . . . .      | 1,054            | 80               | 39                         | 1,173  |
| Under Master . . . .     | 580              | 33               | 15                         | 628    |
| First Assistant . . . .  | 275              | —                | —                          | 275    |
| Second Assistant . . . . | 240              | —                | 50                         | 290    |
|                          |                  |                  | (Church Ushership).        |        |
| Third Assistant . . . .  | 210              | —                | —                          | 210    |
| Mathematical Assistant . | 250              | —                | —                          | 250    |
| Arithmetical Assistant . | 277              | —                | —                          | 277    |
| French Assistant . . . . | 132              | —                | —                          | 132    |
|                          |                  |                  |                            | £3,235 |

Over and above their share of the tuition fees, the First and Second Assistants are privileged to keep boarding-houses, and the Third Assistant is allowed to increase his income by private

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 168.

tuition. The profits annually derivable from these sources are, it is said, as follows :—

|                           |     |
|---------------------------|-----|
|                           | £   |
| First Assistant . . . . . | 260 |
| Second ditto . . . . .    | 270 |
| Third ditto . . . . .     | 40  |

Upon the whole the amount of funds available for the general purposes of tuition at Westminster seems scarcely adequate to the purpose, and it is to be expected that the Chapter, who command a revenue exceeding 60,000*l. per annum*, will think fit to adopt the recommendation of the Royal Commissioners, and take upon themselves the whole cost of educating the Queen's Scholars, and that the annual charge for the tuition of Town boys will be increased.

#### QUEEN'S SCHOLARS.

The Westminster boys may be classified thus :—

|                                                    |                             |
|----------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1st. The forty Queen's Scholars.                   | } belonging to the College. |
| 2d Four boys on the Foundation of Bishop Williams. |                             |
| 3d. The Town boys who are full boarders.           | } belonging to the School.  |
| 4th. The Town boys who are half boarders.          |                             |
| 5th. Home boarders.                                |                             |

Candidates for admission to the Foundation (the members of which are called Queen's Scholars, and are limited in number by the statutes to forty) must be under fifteen years of age on the 1st of January in the year of election, and must have been a year previously in the School. They are examined by the electors, with whom likewise rests the selection of those boys among the seniors who are to receive at the Universities the exhibitions belonging to the School. These electors are the Dean of Westminster, the Dean of Christ Church, Oxford, and the Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, assisted by two examiners from their respective Colleges, called Posers, and the Head Master. The real test of qualification, however, is by a system of competition, which recalls to mind those grand scholastic disputations before assembled thousands in the mediæval ages, and which is termed "the challenge." All the candidates for vacant places in the College are presented

to the Master in the order of their Forms. The number of vacancies every year is usually about ten. The two lowest boys come up before the Head Master, having prepared a certain portion of Greek epigram and Ovid's *Metamorphoses* which has been set them a certain number of hours before. In the preparation of these passages they have the assistance of some elder boys, called "helps," with whom, besides, they have usually been working for months beforehand in anticipation of the struggle. The lower of the two boys is the challenger. He calls on the boy whom he challenges to translate the passage set them, and if he can detect and correct any fault in the translation he takes the upper boy's place. The latter then becomes the challenger, and proceeds in the same way. When the translation is finished the boy who happens then to be left in the position of challenger has the right of putting questions in grammar, and if the challenged cannot answer them correctly, and the challenger does, the former loses his place. In this manner they continue to attack each other until the stock of questions is exhausted. The "helps" stand by during the contest, and act as counsel to their "men" in case there be any doubt as to the correctness of a question or answer, and the Head Master sits as moderator and decides the point in dispute. The boy who at the end of the challenge is found to have finally retained his post can subsequently challenge the boy next above him in the list of candidates for admission, and may thus fight his way up through the roll of competitors.<sup>1</sup> This struggle, which is peculiar to Westminster, and is highly prized by old Westminsters generally, frequently extends over six to eight weeks: the ten who are highest at its close obtaining admission to the Foundation in the order in which they stand.

*Accommodation of the Queen's Scholars.*—Within the last twenty years there has been great improvement in the accommodation of the boys on the Foundation. Up to 1846, there was one large dormitory, in which all the 40 Queen's Scholars lived by day and slept at night, without any provision whatever, in the shape

<sup>1</sup> *Evidence before the Royal Commissioners.*

of private rooms, for study. They dined, as at present, in the College Hall, but resorted for their breakfasts (and also for their board when sick), to the boarding-houses to which they had respectively belonged when Town boys. The cost of maintenance, together with that for tuition, averaged from 80*l.* to 100*l.* per annum for each boy. By the advice and under the personal supervision of Dean Buckland, who was of opinion that under the statutes the Queen's Scholars were entitled to gratuitous board, various improvements were effected; in consequence of which the boys are better lodged and fed, and the expenses very materially reduced. Under the new arrangements, the dormitory is divided into forty distinct cubicles, or sleeping-places, ranged on each side of a central passage which extends the whole length of the building, and separated from each other by permanent partitions of about eight feet high, and from the passage by partitions in which curtains are substituted for the panels.

There have been also provided beneath the dormitory, by closing up what in the original construction of the building was an open cloister, two spacious rooms for the Junior Elections (or divisions of the Queen's Scholars) to read in, with a certain number of small studies partitioned off, and each holding two of the upper boys. The sanatorium connected with the dormitory, and intended for the use of the Queen's Scholars, was built at the time the alterations just spoken of were made, and is very well adapted for its purpose. It is under the charge of a resident matron. The Chapter have also formed, of late, a covered playground for the Queen's Scholars, at a very considerable expense.<sup>1</sup>

*Diet.*—The Queen's Scholars breakfast, dine, and sup in the College Hall. The quality of the food is said to be unexceptionable, but complaints are made that there is too much sameness, and that the quantity at supper is occasionally insufficient.

The boys ordinarily have tea or coffee in College after their Hall supper. This is made by the Juniors, but is paid for by

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 161.

the boys of the two upper divisions, and the lower boys partake of what remains after the higher ones have finished.

Subject always to the authority of the Head Master, which is alike supreme in the College and in the School, the Under Master is specially charged with the moral and spiritual superintendence of the forty Queen's Scholars, as to their behaviour in College, in Hall, and in the Abbey. He occupies a house adjoining the dormitory, and is in the habit of assembling the Queen's Scholars in College every evening at ten o'clock for family prayers. He frequently attends the College Hall dinner to hear the Scholars say their Latin grace; he visits them in sickness; and four times a year he prepares all who have been confirmed for the reception of the Holy Communion.

*Expenses of the Queen's Scholars.*—Each Scholar had, by Statute—

For livery, xiijs. iv d.

For commons, lx s. x d.

Extra allowances were given to meet the expenses of the table on festivals and holidays.

In later times, before the year 1846, the Queen's Scholars were attached to some boarding-house, where they obtained most of their meals, for which they paid twenty-four guineas a year; they also paid seventeen guineas tuition fees, and ten guineas for corrections, or private tuition. Since that period the Dean and Chapter have undertaken the entire maintenance of these Scholars, and within the last three years have granted an annual sum of seven guineas for each Queen's Scholar in augmentation of the inadequate tuition fees paid by parents.

The items now charged to the parents of a Queen's Scholar annually are as follows:—

|                                             | £   | s. | d. |
|---------------------------------------------|-----|----|----|
| Tuition fees . . . . .                      | 17  | 17 | 0  |
| Matron and servants in sanatorium . . . . . | 4   | 4  | 0  |
| Daily medical attendance . . . . .          | 1   | 1  | 0  |
| Servants in College . . . . .               | 4   | 4  | 0  |
| Fire and lights . . . . .                   | 2   | 2  | 0  |
| Washing . . . . .                           | 5   | 5  | 0  |
| Total . . . . .                             | £34 | 13 | 0  |

For special instruction in classics and mathematics, for drawing, singing, or fencing, the rates are the same as for the Town boys.—*See Expenses of Town Boys.*

#### BISHOP WILLIAMS' SCHOLARS.

In addition to the Queen's Scholars, there are four boys on the Foundation of Bishop Williams (Lord Keeper in the reign of James I.), whom he appears to have intended to add to the Foundation, but never provided funds for carrying his purpose into effect. Under a rule of the Court of Exchequer made in April, 1836, they are to be elected from boys born in Wales and in the diocese of Lincoln alternately, and, in default of these, from Westminster. Vacancies to be advertised. The income of the Foundation is about 72*l. per annum* in all for the four boys, and, being in fixed payments, it will not, unfortunately, increase. The boys were to have blue gowns provided for them, and were to receive the rest of their dividend in books. Dr. Liddell, the late Master, abolished the blue gowns, which were a source of annoyance to the wearers, and offered to parents to remit all tuition fees on condition that the money (about 17*l.*) payable to each boy yearly should go to the School funds; and this is the present usage.<sup>1</sup>

#### THE SCHOOL.

There appears to be no doubt that, from a very early date other boys besides the forty Foundation Scholars were taught at Westminster, under the name of *Pensionarii*, *Oppidani*, or *Peregrini et alii*. The number of such boys was limited by the statutes to 80; but from as early a time as the year 1600, the statutory limitation has been practically set aside. Thirty-five years ago the total number of the School, Collegers and all, was about 300; in 1843 it was only 77. Since 1849 there has been

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 163.



little variation, the maximum being in 1854, 141, the minimum in 1860, 123. The number at present is about 140.<sup>1</sup>

The *Pensionarii*, answering to the *Commensales* of Eton, were to receive a gratuitous education, and to be lodged and boarded by the College with the Queen's Scholars at a stipulated rate of charge. Each boy of this class was to provide himself, like a Queen's Scholar, with a tutor, who was to be responsible for him to the College. The "oppidans, strangers, and others" were not required to have a tutor. It is manifest, however,

<sup>1</sup> The following is a return of the number of boys in the School from 1846 to 1860 :—

| Year. | Number of Boys.   |                 |                |        | Entrances.                            |                |        |
|-------|-------------------|-----------------|----------------|--------|---------------------------------------|----------------|--------|
|       | Queen's Scholars. | Other Boarders. | Home Boarders. | Total. | Boarders (including Queen's Scholars. | Home Boarders. | Total. |
| 1846  | 36                | 17              | 26             | 79     | 25                                    | 6              | 31     |
| 1847  | 38                | 50              | 16             | 104    | 38                                    | 3              | 41     |
| 1848  | 40                | 66              | 18             | 124    | 34                                    | 7              | 41     |
| 1849  | 40                | 75              | 22             | 137    | 26                                    | 8              | 34     |
| 1850  | 40                | 78              | 18             | 136    | 36                                    | 2              | 38     |
| 1851  | 40                | 77              | 20             | 137    | 25                                    | 6              | 31     |
| 1852  | 40                | 81              | 20             | 141    | 21                                    | 10             | 31     |
| 1853  | 40                | 78              | 23             | 141    | 26                                    | 8              | 34     |
| 1854  | 40                | 78              | 23             | 141    | 30                                    | 5              | 35     |
| 1855  | 40                | 78              | 19             | 137    | 17                                    | 4              | 21     |
| 1856  | 40                | 65              | 24             | 129    | 19                                    | 8              | 27     |
| 1857  | 40                | 65              | 25             | 130    | 24                                    | 10             | 34     |
| 1858  | 40                | 74              | 28             | 142    | 30                                    | 5              | 35     |
| 1859  | 40                | 66              | 25             | 131    | 16                                    | 6              | 22     |
| 1860  | 40                | 54              | 26             | 120    | 11                                    | 4              | 15     |

Summary of entrances by Decades from 1821 to 1860.

| Decade.                | Boarders. | Home Boar ders. | Total. |
|------------------------|-----------|-----------------|--------|
| 1821 to 1830 incl. . . | 426       | 142             | 568    |
| 1831 ,, 1840 . . .     | 147       | 69              | 216    |
| 1841 ,, 1850 . . .     | 231       | 61              | 292    |
| 1851 ,, 1860 (June 13) | 219       | 66              | 285    |

that they were to share in the instruction and the general advantages of the School, and from their ranks mainly the Foundation was to be recruited.<sup>1</sup>

It does not appear that they were to be taught gratuitously ; and they were to defray the expense of their own board and lodging.

*Arrangement of the School into Forms—Course of Study, &c.*

The School is distributed into ten forms, which are arranged for the purposes of tuition in six divisions. The forms are disposed as follows :—

|            |   |                                  |
|------------|---|----------------------------------|
| Sixth Form |   |                                  |
| Remove     | { | Upper.<br>Under.                 |
| Shell      | { | Upper.<br>Under.                 |
| Fifth      | { | Upper.<br>Under.                 |
| Fourth     | { | Upper.<br>Under.                 |
| Third      | { | Upper } Under School.<br>Under } |

Of these, as we have seen, the Head Master takes the Sixth Form, and the Under Master, besides having the partial charge of the Under Fourth, takes the Under School. The other Divisions are allotted to four Assistant Masters.

The Mathematical divisions of the School are generally coincident with the Classical. If, however, a boy is so far advanced beyond his class-mates as to make this regulation an injustice to him, his case is treated exceptionally.

In French the two highest forms are thrown together, and divided anew to form the French classes ; the same is done with the youngest.

Greek and Latin, those languages which Hobbes finely said “have put off flesh and blood, and become immutable,” form the staple of Westminster education, almost to the exclusion indeed of other studies. It is true that mathematics and

<sup>1</sup> *Evidence*, vol. ii. p. 199.

French form part of the ordinary School-work, but mathematics, except in cases of remarkable proficiency, give no claim to promotion, and French is not permitted to affect the election at all. No other modern language is taught, nor are there any appliances at present for the study of Natural Science.

*Music and Drawing.*—A Singing Class is formed from time to time under the instruction of Mr. Turle, the organist of the Abbey.

The Drawing Master attends for three periods of two months each in the course of the year, and sometimes more if required. The cost of tuition embraces drawing in pencil, sepia and water colours, first from copies, and afterwards from models and various objects, including the architecture of the Abbey and its precincts.

*Promotion.*—Removes from one Form, or sub-division of a Form, to a higher one are given mainly according to proficiency, estimated partly by the weekly marks for lessons and exercises and partly by examination. The proportion of boys who float upwards by seniority is said to be only about one in eight. Twice a year, at Christmas and Whitsuntide, “ trials ” take place, in which the boys are required to translate on paper passages from Greek and Latin into English, and from English into Latin prose and verse, all new to them at the time. Examinations *viva voce*, and on paper, are likewise conducted by the Masters, by which all the work of the half-year is tested, no Master being allowed to examine his own Form. There is also an examination in August, but no “ trials.” The marks for examination are then combined in certain proportions with those gained for Form-work, and the order in which the boys pass to a higher Form is fixed by the result. In estimating the relative value of different subjects, the present Head Master, Mr. Scott, considers that classics reckon as fully two-thirds of the whole, the remaining third being Greek Testament and Scriptural subjects, History, Geography, and English, so far as answers to historical and other questions on paper, may be considered English composition.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Evidence.*

*School-hours.*—The hours of study in school are, on whole School-days, viz. Monday, Tuesday, Thursday, Friday, from 8 to 9, from 10 to 12.30, and from 3.30 to 5.30. On Wednesdays and Saturdays from 8 to 9, and from 10 to 12.30. The boys who board at home are permitted to come (having breakfasted) at 9 instead of 8, one of the Masters remaining with them in School during the School breakfast hour, viz. from 9 to 10.

*Private Tuition.*—In former times a general system of private tuition, akin to that at Eton, existed at Westminster, for which 10*l.* 10*s.* a year was paid, but the practice has in a great measure been discontinued.

*Exhibitions, Prizes, &c.*—There are two classes of Exhibitions for boys proceeding to the Universities :—

1st. Those confined to the Queen's Scholars.

2nd. Those open to the whole School.

In the 1st class are comprised :—

(a) Three junior Studentships of Christ Church, Oxford, tenable for seven years. These are augmented by certain benefactions, and the total annual value of each is about 120*l.*

(b) An additional benefaction, from the gift of the late Dr. Carey, Bishop of St. Asaph, has just fallen in. This provides 600*l.* a year to be distributed by the Dean and Canons of Christ Church, at their annual audit, in sums of not less than 50*l.* and not more than 100*l.* to such of the Westminster Students as shall appear most to need such assistance by reason of poverty, or to deserve it by reason of industry and diligence.

(c). Three Exhibitions at Trinity College, Cambridge, of the yearly value of 40*l.* each, and tenable until the holder be of standing for his B.A. degree. In the first year there is an augmentation from the Samwaie's benefaction, amounting to about 72*l.* divided among those elected to the Trinity College exhibitions. There are, besides, various sums from gifts and legacies, making up about 87*l.* annually, which are divided among the successful candidates from the Foundation in proportion to their need or merit.

2nd. The Exhibitions open annually to the whole School

(except such Queen's Scholars as are elected to the Chris Church scholarships) are :—

(a) Two Exhibitions from the bequest of Dr. Triplett, value 50*l.* tenable for three years, at any College of the Universities of Oxford or Cambridge.

(b) An Exhibition provided from the interest of money given by the late Dr. Thomas, Bishop of Rochester. It is tenable on the same conditions as the Triplett Exhibitions, and is of about 40*l.* annual value. These Studentships, &c. are awarded according to the report of the examiners at the annual election.

As regards prizes, there is a fund, 1,133 10*s.* 7*d.* Reduced Three per cents. given by Miss Grace A. Slade ; another, value about 5*l.* annually, from a Mr. Burton ; and another of 514*l.* 14*s.* Consols, the gift of Dean Ireland. The proceeds of these funds are applicable to provide prizes in books for Latin verse Composition, Greek verse, and Latin essay, as well as prizes for the various Forms at the half-yearly examinations. The late Dean of Westminster, Dr. Trench, also offered the sum of ten guineas annually in prizes to encourage the study of the Greek Testament : and there are mathematical prizes, which are given periodically.

*Monitorial System.*—To the four head boys on the Foundation, who are called Captain and Monitors, the Head Master formally, in presence of the assembled School, entrusts the maintenance of discipline generally, and in respect of the Queen's Scholars particularly. The head Town boy has a somewhat similar authority with regard to the Town boys. The Captain and Monitors have, too, a recognised and limited power of punishing breaches of discipline, and offences such as falsehood, bullying, &c. in College. The Sixth Form Town boys have the same authority in reference to the junior Town boys.

*Fagging.*—Fagging exists, and, until a very late period, has been exercised with peculiar severity, at Westminster. The present Head Master, who does not appear to entertain a very high opinion of this custom, has of late laid down some rules calculated to mitigate the cruel and oppressive duties to which

fags are subjected ; but, strange to say, he is not prepared to introduce or recommend any radical reformation in the system.

*Punishments.*—Those at Westminster are of the usual description—the rod applied to the back of the hand, or, for grave offences, in the ordinary way of flogging, impositions to be learnt by heart or written out, confinement in Dean's Yard, refusal of "leave out," and, for very aggravated cases, expulsion. Flogging appears to be of rare occurrence. It takes place in a room at the back of the school, and is always inflicted, so far as the Upper School is concerned, by the Head Master, in the presence of a third person, one of the boys. In the Under School, punishment is administered by the Under Master.

*Holidays.*—The boys are commonly at School thirty-eight weeks in the year. Their holidays comprise three weeks at Whitsuntide, seven weeks in August and September, and four at Christmas. Wednesdays and Saturdays are half-holidays ; Saints' days are holidays, with one hour's school, unless they fall on Monday, when the Sunday's leave extends to Monday evening ; and there are a few other holidays (five or six in all) during the course of the year.

*Sports and Pastimes.*—The amusements at Westminster are boating, for which the proximity of the Thames affords the boys great advantages, cricket, fives, racquet, football, quoits, sparring, foot-races, leaping, and single-stick. Fencing is taught as an extra. Swimming is learnt at the baths, and a boy must know how to swim before he can obtain leave to go out boating.

*Religion.*—For religious culture there seems to be ample provision. The boys attend the Abbey service on Sunday twice (unless they are absent on leave) and once on Saturday. On Saints' days they attend either at the ordinary 10 A.M. service, or at a special (non-choral) service held in the Abbey at 8 A.M. at which the Masters officiate, and the Head or Under Master preaches. There is an annual confirmation in the end of June or the beginning of July, at which some Bishop, at the request of the Dean, officiates. The candidates are always

prepared by the Head Master, and average from fourteen to twenty in number.<sup>1</sup>

*Boarding Houses.*—The Town boys, with the exception of those living at their own homes, are boarded and lodged in two boarding houses, kept each by an Assistant Master. The general control of these houses is in the hands of the Head Master, who has prescribed 35 boys as the limit of numbers in each. The sleeping rooms in them usually contain from two to five beds; though occasionally, when there is accommodation, two or three of the elder boys have small single apartments.

The sitting rooms in which the Town boys study in the evening are assigned according to the discretion of the Assistant Master who keeps the house. There is no library or other place for study at the School except the School-room and class-rooms themselves.

*Diet.*—In the boarding houses, breakfast is taken at nine, dinner at two, and tea at seven. All the food supplied is represented to be of the best kind, and ample in quantity.

*Expenses of Town Boys.*—The necessary expenses of a full boarder, exclusive of Drawing, Fencing, and Gymnastics, are as under :—

Entrance, £10

|          |                     | £     | s. | d. |
|----------|---------------------|-------|----|----|
| Annually | School Fees . . . . | 26    | 5  | 0  |
|          | Board, &c. . . .    | 68    | 5  | 0  |
|          |                     | <hr/> |    |    |
|          |                     | £94   | 10 | 0  |
|          |                     | <hr/> |    |    |

There is also a small general subscription for cricket and football, which seldom exceeds 12s.

No other expense is incurred without the parent's knowledge and previous consent. With that consent 1s. a week is given during the boating season for every boy who goes on the water, and 2s. 6d. more weekly for members of an "eight" or "eleven."

*Half-boarders.*—A half-boarder (that is, a boy sleeping at home, but having his dinner four days a week at the School in

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 169.

one of the boarding houses) pays the same tuition fees as a full boarder, namely, 10*l.* at entrance, and 25 guineas per annum. He pays also 35 guineas yearly to the boarding house Master for his partial board.

*Home-boarders.*—A home-boarder, of which class there is a considerable number usually in the School, is a boy who lives at his parents' house or with friends to whose care his parents have entrusted him. He pays the same tuition fees as the others, viz. 10*l.* at entrance, and 25 guineas annually, and shares equally in the instruction, the use of the playground, &c.



## CHAPTER III.

## EMINENT WESTMINSTERS.

*Head Masters from the Establishment of the School.*

In 1540. John Adams.  
 1543. Alexander Nowell.  
       John Passey.  
 1555. Nicholas Udall.  
 1563. John Randall.  
 1564. Thomas Browne.  
 1570. Francis Howlyn.  
 1572. Edward Grant.  
 1593. William Camden.  
 1599. Richard Ireland.  
 1610. John Wilson.  
 1622. Lambert Osbolstone.  
 — 1638. Richard Busby.

In 1695. Thomas Knipe.  
 1711. Robert Friend.  
 1733. John Nicoll.  
 1753. William Markham.  
 1764. John Hinchcliffe.  
       Samuel Smith.  
 1802. William Wingfield.  
 1803. William Cary.  
 1814. William Page.  
 1819. Edward Goodenough.  
 1828. Richard Williamson.  
 1846. Henry George Liddell.  
 1855. Charles B. Scott.

St. Peter's, Westminster, has reared for every department of public life, as well in ancient as in modern times, a band of worthies of whom the Nation and the School may well be proud.

Nine Archbishops head the roll ; among them, FOWLER, of Dublin ; AGAR, of Cashel ; STONE and ROBINSON, of Armagh ; DRUMMOND, BLACKBURNE, DOLBEN, and VERNON HARCOURT of York, and the present Primate, LONGLEY, of Canterbury. From her threescore Bishops, we may select a few of the best known :—CORBET, of Norwich, famous as a wit, a poet, and a satirist ;<sup>1</sup> DUPPA, of Winchester, who is said to have assisted

<sup>1</sup> Corbet was "The Jolly Bishop," whom Fuller describes as of "a courteous courage and no destructive nature to any who offended him, counting himself plentifully repaired with a jest."

In old times it was customary for persons who were sojourning at a tavern to make acquaintance one with another by the present of a draught of wine.

in the composition of the *Ikon Basilike*; HACKET, of Lichfield and Coventry, the quaint, humorous, and learned author of *Scrinia Reserata* (a biography of his friend Williams, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal to James I., and successively Bishop of Lincoln and Archbishop of York); MORLEY, of Winchester,<sup>1</sup> a Prelate so munificent that even with that "deep manger" he verified the prophecy of Charles II., and was never the richer for it; PEARCE, of Bangor, and afterwards of Rochester, whose extreme reluctance to accept advancement provoked the Duke of Newcastle to tell him roundly, "If clergymen of merit will not accept bishoprics, how can ministers of state be blamed if they fill them up with the undeserving?" TRELAWNEY, of Bristol, subsequently of Winchester, and one of "the Seven," was also educated at Westminster, and contemporary with Trelawney, FRANCIS ATTERBURY, the brilliant, versatile and accomplished Bishop of Rochester, the friend of Pope, Swift, Arbuthnot, and Gay. It would be easy to extend the list with the names of other Prelates almost as eminent as these; but we close it with NEWTON of Bristol, the erudite commentator on Milton's *Paradise Lost*. Among Westminster's church dignitaries of

So in *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, Bardolph informs his master, Sir John Falstaff, "there's one Master Brook below would fain speak with you, and be acquainted with you; and hath sent your worship a morning's draught of sack." In illustration of this pleasant practice there is an anecdote told of Dr. Corbet and Ben Jonson, as follows:—"Ben Jonson was at a tavern, and in comes Bishop Corbet (but not so then) into the next room. Ben Jonson calls for a quart of *raw* wine and gives it to the tapster. 'Sirrah,' says he, 'carry this to the gentleman in the next chamber, and tell him I sacrifice my service to him.' The fellow did, and in these words; 'Friend,' says Dr. Corbet, 'I thank him for his love; but pr'y thee tell him from me that he is mistaken, for sacrifices are always burnt.'"—*Harl. MSS.* 6395.

<sup>1</sup> He was Chaplain to Charles I. and the personal friend of Selden and Whitelocke; attended Lord Capel on the scaffold, and was sent from Breda to prepare for the restoration of Charles II. He had been one of Ben Jonson's "Sons," and on terms of intimacy with Lord Falkland, Chillingworth, and Waller. Bishop Morley was celebrated for his wit. It is told of him that once when a country gentleman asked, "What do the Arminians hold?" he replied, "All the best Bishopricks and Deaneries of England."

lower rank, but equal merit, are SOUTH, "the witty Churchman;"<sup>1</sup> ISAAC BARROW;<sup>2</sup> DR. FELL, of Christ Church, Oxford,

<sup>1</sup> We have already mentioned the circumstance of South's praying for Charles I. by name on the morning when the king was beheaded. The same spirit of fearlessness appears to have characterised the Westminsters on more than one occasion since. A few years after the execution of Charles I., when the mob attempted to break open the gates of Westminster Abbey, they were beaten back by the boys, aided only by a few of the servants of the place. On Nov. 5, 1681, we read, "The Westminster School boys burned Jack Presbyter instead of the Pope." Another time, during the contest between the famous Bentley and Serjeant Miller, Dr. Bentley "sent for Zackary Pearce (afterwards Bishop of Rochester), one of the aspirants to the vacant fellowship, and suggested that he, being a Westminster scholar, might bring a body of students educated in that school, among whom a great *esprit de corps* existed, to block out the Serjeant by manual force." It need hardly be said that this suggestion was not actually adopted; but the proposal serves to illustrate the manner in which Old Westminsters cling together in after life.

Perhaps the most remarkable anecdote of this class is that of the punishment inflicted by the boys on Curll, the publisher, in 1716, which is told in a letter, circulated at the time, as follows:—

"KING'S COLLEGE, WESTMINSTER,  
"Aug. 8, 1716.

"SIR—You are desired to acquaint the publick that a certain bookseller, near Temple Bar (not taking warning by the frequent drubs that he has undergone for his often pirating other men's copies), did lately (without the consent of Mr. John Barber, present captain of Westminster School) publish the scraps of a funeral oration spoken by him over the corpse of the Revd. Dr. South, and being, on Thursday last, fortunately nabbed within the limits of Dean's Yard by the King's Scholars, there he met with a college salutation: for he was first presented with the ceremony of the blanket, in which, when the skeleton had been well shook, he was carried in triumph to the school; and, after receiving a grammatical correction for his false concords, he was reconducted to Dean's Yard, and, on his knees, asking pardon of the said Mr. Barber for his offence, he was kicked out of the yard, and left to the huzzas of the rabble.—I am, Sir, yours,

"T. A."

This summary act of vengeance is also described in the "*Carmina Quadragesimalia*" (i. 118, 119); and a print exists representing, in three separate compartments, the three punishments which Curll underwent.

The Latin oration referred to was spoken in College Hall before the remains of Dr. South were interred in Westminster Abbey, July 13, 1716.

✓<sup>2</sup> Great as a mathematician, great as a theologian, great as a preacher,

on whom Tom Brown composed the hackneyed imitation of Martial's "*Non amo te, Sabidi*."

"I do not love thee, Dr. Fell," &c.

HUMPHREY PRIDEAUX, Dean of Norwich, 1702, the leviathan of Hebrew and Oriental learning; and, nearer to our day, GOODENOUGH, of Bristol, whose sermons as Chaplain to the House of Peers, elicited the lively epigram:—

"'Twas well-enough, that Good-enough, before the Lords should preach,  
For sure-enough, that bad-enough, were those he had to teach."

Of the lawyers educated at St. Peter's, may be noted LANE, the eloquent defender of Earl Strafford; and GLYNNE, still more eminent as a Commonwealth lawyer; HENEAGE FINCH, LORD NOTTINGHAM, the "Amri" of his great school-fellow's *Absalom and Ahithophel*, and known to his profession as "The Father of Equity." EARL COWPER, twice Chancellor, is supposed—though the evidence is inferential rather than conclusive—to have been with his brother Spencer Cowper for some years at Westminster. ROBERT HENLEY, EARL NORTHINGTON, also twice Chancellor, was undoubtedly there; and went thence to St. John's College, Oxford, where he imbibed not a little literature, but with it so much wine, that he was once heard to mutter as he shuffled his gouty limbs between the bar and the woolsack in the House of Lords, "By ———, if I had known that these legs were one day to carry a Lord Chancellor, I'd have taken better care of them when I was young." SIR THOMAS CLARKE, Master of the Rolls, was also a Westminster; as were the famous WILLIAM MURRAY, EARL MANSFIELD;<sup>1</sup> the

Barrow is one of England's noblest sons. Considered simply as a preacher, he has never been surpassed in weight of idea, in massiveness, in suggestiveness.

<sup>1</sup> Born in 1705, this great lawyer, the pride of Westminster School, and the glory of Westminster Hall, was appointed Solicitor-General in 1742, Attorney-General in 1754, and Lord Chief Justice in 1756, which office, repeatedly refusing the Great Seal, he held for upwards of thirty years. His early conflicts with the first Pitt, in the House of Commons; the virulent and brilliant invectives launched at him by Junius in later life; and the destruction of his noble library by the Gordon mob in 1780, are well-known

notorious SIR ELIJAH IMPEY, Chief Justice of Madras, 1800 ; SIR FRANCIS BULLER ; the late Lord Chief Baron, MACDONALD, and the late SIR DAVID DUNDAS, Solicitor-General.

Among our Statesmen—whom it is often difficult to separate from our philosophers, jurists, and men of letters—Westminster claims the younger VANE, whom Milton eulogized as—

“ ——— Young in years but in sage counsel old,  
Than whom no better senator e’er held  
The Roman helm——”

HALIFAX, “the accomplished Trimmer” of the Revolution ; “downright SHIPPEN ;” WILLIAM PULTENEY, EARL OF BATH, a man of great talent, but not of the most scrupulous principles or the most elevated ambition ;<sup>1</sup> WARREN HASTINGS, “the

episodes in his bright career. While a mere youth, he gained the affection of Pope, and numberless are the allusions to the young lawyer’s parts and progress, in the Poet’s works, from the sportive sarcasm on his two heavy-headed rivals,—the brother-serjeants of the Temple—

“ Each had gravity would make you split,  
And shook his head at Murray, as a wit,”

to that solemn but sarcastic reference to the inevitable tomb,—

“ Where Murray, long enough his country’s pride,  
Shall be no more than Tully, or than Hyde.”

“England, America, and the civilized world,” says Dr. Story, the most celebrated jurist of the United States, “lie under the deepest obligations to Lord Mansfield. Wherever commerce shall extend its social influences ; wherever justice shall be administered by enlightened and liberal rules ; wherever contracts shall be expounded on the eternal principles of right and wrong ; wherever moral delicacy and judicial refinement shall be infused into the municipal code, at once to persuade men to be honest and to keep them so ; wherever the intercourse of mankind shall aim at something more elevated than that grovelling spirit of barter, in which meanness, avarice, and fraud, strive for mastery over ignorance, credulity, and folly, the name of Lord Mansfield will be held in reverence by the good and the wise, by the honest merchant, the enlightened lawyer, the just statesman, and the conscientious judge.”

<sup>1</sup> Westminsters have an interesting story of a bet made between this statesman and Sir Robert Walpole in the House of Commons. The wager related to a passage in Horace, and was won by Pulteney. Sir Robert Walpole gave him the lost guinea, which is still preserved in the British Museum, with the following note in the winner’s handwriting :—

great Indian pro-consul ;" the late MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE ; SIR FRANCIS BURDETT ; SIR JAMES GRAHAM, and the present JOHN, EARL RUSSELL.

Of warriors, Westminster has at all times contributed her full share. Passing over, from lack of space, many heroic names on her list of early days, we find that of the seven officers of the British army (not of royal blood) who rose to the rank of "Field-marshal" between 1810 and 1856, five were brought up at Westminster. These were HENRY PAGET, MARQUIS OF ANGLESEY ; THOMAS GROSVENOR ; JOHN BYNG, LORD STRAFORD ; STAPLETON COTTON, LORD COMBERMERE ; and FITZROY SOMERSET, LORD RAGLAN.

These are distinguished names : but if Dr. Johnson is correct in his assertion that "the glory of every country is its authors," Westminster may pride herself no less upon her poets, her philosophers, her historians, and her men of letters generally, than upon the eminent in other walks of public life. One of the earliest of her literary sons was WILLIAM GAGER, 1574, who is entitled to remembrance as a fine scholar, and as the author of three Latin dramas, *Meleager*, *Ulysses Redux*, and *Rivales*, all acted with great applause at Christ Church, Oxford. But for a treatise notable in its day, now happily forgotten, in which he argued with remarkable erudition for the proposition, "that it is lawful for husbands to beat their wives," the fair sex has had few more ardent admirers than HEALL, afterwards of Exeter College, Oxford. Another eccentric, and, in his way, learned man, CORYATE, was a Westminster ; as were WILL CARTRIGHT, of whom Dr. Fell declared, "Cart-right is the utmost man can come to ;" TOM RANDOLPH,

"This guinea I desire may be kept as an heir lombe (*sic*). It was won of Sir Robert Walpole, in the House of Commons, he asserting the verse in Horace to be, '*Nulli pallescere culpa*,' whereas I laid the wager of a guinea that it was, '*Nulla pallescere culpa*.' He sent for the book, and being convinced he had lost, gave me this guinea. I told him I could take the money without a blush on my side ; but believed it was the only money he ever gave in the House where the giver and receiver ought not both to blush. This guinea, I hope, will prove to my posterity the use of knowing Latin, and encourage them in their learning."

author of *The Muse's Looking Glass*; WILLIAM HEMMING, a dramatic writer of some note in his day; HAKLUYT, author of *Voyages, Navigations, Traffics, and Discoveries*; and, one of the prime glories of the School, "Rare BEN JONSON;"<sup>1</sup> COWLEY is another name of note in the annals of Westminster;<sup>2</sup> as is that of the amiable GEORGE HERBERT.<sup>3</sup> Sir JOHN DENHAM, the author of *Cooper's Hill*, is said to have been brought up in this school, as was JASPER MAYNE, a dramatist and poet, now little remembered, but who was greatly admired in his day.<sup>4</sup> NAT LEE and his illustrious contemporary, JOHN DRYDEN,<sup>5</sup> were both Westminsters. So, also, were CHRISTOPHER WREN,

<sup>1</sup> Jonson is always proudly and affectionately commemorated by Westminsters, as he deserves to be if dramatic excellence almost of the highest order, united to great scholarship, sound sense, wit, fortitude, and sometimes fine taste, is worthy of admiration. To him English literature owes not only many noble dramas, but some of the most beautiful lyrics in the language. In his plays, as in his learning, he is solid and massive, but he lacks that diviner element in which his contemporary Shakespeare is supreme.

<sup>2</sup> Like Pope, he "lisp'd in numbers," for his *Pyramus and Thisbe* was written when he was only ten years of age, and his *Constantia and Philotus* when he was not more than twelve. His *Cutter of Coleman Street* offers one of the liveliest pictures of London life towards the middle of the seventeenth century. But he, who was regarded as the *deliciae, decus et desiderium ævi sui*, is now little read.

<sup>3</sup> He was brother of the celebrated Lord Herbert, of Cherbury; the trusted favourite of Bacon; and the friend of Donne and Wotton. His works, though disfigured by conceits and forced analogies, are as interesting and impressive as his life was beautiful.

<sup>4</sup> Mayne was a humourist. He bequeathed to his servant an old trunk, which he described as having "something in it which would afford his legatee a relish to his liquor when he himself should be no more." The breath had hardly left Mayne's body, when the man hastened to the box, forced it open, and found—a red herring!

<sup>5</sup> He was trained by Dr. Busby, and completed his education at Trinity College, Cambridge. He became in early life, and continued to old age, a man of letters in the most extensive sense of the expression. Regarding certain aspects of the character, and certain circumstances in the life, of this illustrious man, there will always be a diversity of opinion. But that he was one of the greatest of satirists and of critics, and that his influence on English literature has been a healthy and highly-beneficial one, cannot be denied.

whose noblest monument is St. Paul's, whose fittest epitaph, "*Circumspice!*" MATTHEW PRIOR,<sup>1</sup> ROWE, the first known biographer and editor of Shakespeare, and author of the *Fair Penitent*. JOHN LOCKE, the most eminent, perhaps, of Busby's scholars; WILLIAM FRIEND, the fellow-sufferer of Atterbury;<sup>2</sup> THOMAS SHERIDAN, father of Richard Brinsley Sheridan; BOURNE, the "Vinnny Bourne" of Cowper, so famous for his beautiful Latinity; COLMAN the Elder and COLMAN the Younger; RICHARD CUMBERLAND; BONNEL THORNTON;

<sup>1</sup> Much of Prior's verse is obsolete, its subjects being temporary or local, but his *Nut-brown-Maid*, his tales, his epigrams, his *Alma*, and his *Solomon*, are still favourites. He was the friend and boon companion of Swift, Oxford, Bolingbroke, and Pope, with all of whom he lived upon the easiest terms of festive intimacy.

" 'Let that be done which Mat doth say !'  
'Yea,' quoth the Earl, 'but not to-day,' "

attests the frankness of his intercourse with Harley. He touched both extremes of fortune; for, after attaining high distinction as a diplomatist, he was long kept a political prisoner, and when released, he might have starved save for his Fellowship at Cambridge, and a liberal subscription for a collected edition of his works. Few longer or more ostentatious inscriptions disfigure the old walls of Westminster Abbey than that on Prior. It was from his own pen, and cost him £500; he had years before composed a far better one—

" Nobles and heralds, by your leave  
Here lies—what once was Matthew Prior;  
The son of Adam and of Eve:  
Can Bourbon or Nassau claim higher?"

<sup>2</sup> His brother Robert was Head Master of the School, 1711, and famous for his classical learning. He piqued himself upon his skill in penning eulogistic epitaphs, and called forth the epigram by Pope,—

" Friend, for your epitaphs I'm grieved,  
In which so much is said;  
( One half will never be believed,  
The other never read."

When William Friend was sent to the Tower with Bishop Atterbury, Robert stood gallantly by him, and gave out as a theme to his young Westminsters, "Frater, ne desere Fratrem."



CHURCHILL, the satirist ; GIBBON,<sup>1</sup> the great historian ; COWPER,<sup>2</sup> the poet ; HORNE TOOKE, the author of the *Diversions of Purley* ; and the all-accomplished ROBERT SOUTHEY.

<sup>1</sup> The author of the immortal *History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, entered at Westminster School under Dr. John Nicoll in 1749, whence at sixteen years of age he was sent to Magdalen College, Oxford. During the latter part of his stay at Westminster, the delicacy of his constitution prevented his regular attendance in school, but he read discursively and voraciously at home. His complaints of Oxford discipline and studies in his own day were very bitter, perhaps not then unfounded ; but of his School in after life he spoke with much affection, and his remarks on Public Schools are extremely valuable :—" I shall always be ready to join in the common opinion, that our Public Schools, which have produced so many eminent characters, are the best adapted to the genius and constitution of the English people. A boy of spirit may acquire a previous and practical experience of the world ; and his playfellows may be the future friends of his heart and of his interest. In a free intercourse with his equals the habits of truth, fortitude, and prudence will insensibly be matured. Birth and riches are measured by the standard of personal merit, and the mimic scene of a rebellion has displayed in their true colours the ministers and patriots of the rising generation."

✓ <sup>2</sup> Cowper spent nearly ten years at Westminster, and to the sufferings he endured there from the fagging system, and other abuses, he gave voice long after in his *Tirocinium*. There can be no doubt that his timid and sensitive nature was quite unfit to grapple with the rough vigour of a Public School career, or, in fact, as soon appeared, with the ordinary exigencies of active life. An abortive attempt to study law ended in his consuming three years in an attorney's office, where his companion was the future Lord Chancellor Thurlow. His family connexions secured him an appointment as Clerk of the Journals to the House of Lords, but he became so painfully apprehensive of his inability to discharge the duties of the post, that his mind gave way, and some years of his existence were a blank. Under the care of the amiable Unwin family he rallied, and, after fifty produced in quick succession most of his best works. Neither occupation nor the incessant kindness and attention of friends could, however, do more than alleviate the poet's settled despondency. He sank gradually, and in 1800 ceased to suffer.

EDUCATIONAL STAFF OF WESTMINSTER SCHOOL IN 1865.

*Head Master.*—Rev. C. B. Scott, B.D.

*Under Master.*—Rev. H. M. Ingram, M.A.

*Assistant Masters.*

|                        |  |                          |
|------------------------|--|--------------------------|
| Rev. J. Marshall, M.A. |  | Rev. J. Andrews, M.A.    |
| Rev. B. F. James, M.A. |  | J. Lee-Warner, Esq. M.A. |

*Mathematics.*

|                        |  |                         |
|------------------------|--|-------------------------|
| Rev. C. A. Jones, M.A. |  | C. H. Cheyne, Esq. M.A. |
|------------------------|--|-------------------------|

|                            |  |                                   |
|----------------------------|--|-----------------------------------|
| <i>French.</i> —M. Dupont. |  | <i>Drawing.</i> —W. W. Fenn, Esq. |
|----------------------------|--|-----------------------------------|

|                                       |  |                              |
|---------------------------------------|--|------------------------------|
| <i>Gymnastics.</i> —Mr. W. G. Creagh. |  | <i>Fencing.</i> —Mr. Angelo. |
|---------------------------------------|--|------------------------------|

## CHAPTER IV.

## SPECIAL RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSION.

ALL their General Recommendations, the Royal Commissioners conceive to be applicable to Westminster School. Of those drawn up by their direction for its future government, the following are the most important :—

That an Administrative Body should be constituted, to be called the Governors of St. Peter's College, Westminster, to be charged with the administration of the School Fund, and with such general powers as we have considered advisable for other Governing Bodies (General Recommendation III.), and to be composed as follows, viz.—

|                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-----------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Ex-Officio.           | { The Dean and Chapter of Westminster.<br>The Dean of Christ Church, Oxford.<br>The Master of Trinity College, Cambridge.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| Nominated or Elected. | { Six persons, five of whom at least should be laymen, and of whom four should be nominated by the Crown, and two elected by the Governing Body. The four Crown nominees should be graduates of Oxford or Cambridge, and should, as well as the elected Governors, be members of the Established Church, three at least of such nominees to be selected with especial reference to their attainments in literature or science. |

That when the whole number of Governors is complete, seven should be a quorum, and whenever it is not complete, then a proportion of not less than one half should constitute a quorum; the Dean of Westminster, and in his absence the person selected by the meeting, to be Chairman, and to have a second or casting vote.

That such a portion of the Chapter Estates as may be adequate to the support of the School on the scale recommended by this Report should be legally vested in the Governors, to be by them applied to the due maintenance and education of the Queen's Scholars, and to defraying the expenses connected therewith, to repairs or new buildings necessary for or advantageous to the College and School, and, generally, to the promotion of all improvements which may benefit them.

That, further, such portions of the Chapter estates as are necessarily and exclusively connected with the College and School, and essential to their well-being, should be vested in the Governors, such portions to comprise the dormitory with its appurtenances, the hall, the school and class rooms, the covered play-room, the houses of the Head and Under Master, the three boarding-houses, and the play-grounds in Great Dean's Yard and Vincent Square, and such additional buildings as may be erected or adapted for the purposes of the College or School; provided, however, that they should revert to the Dean and Chapter or to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners (as the case may be), in the event of the removal of the College and School from its present position.

That provision should be made for payment to the Governors by the Dean and Chapter, or, in the event of the adoption of any arrangement under which these estates pass into the hands of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, then by the last-named body, of 31*l.* 10*s.* for the tuition of each scholar, as above recommended.

That as an additional building appears necessary, to include amongst other things, a large room for the teaching of natural science, music, and drawing, with a sitting room for the junior elections, the Chapter or the Ecclesiastical Commissioners (as the case may be), be applied to with a view to obtaining a grant for that purpose. Such a building might also be readily adapted for the performance of the play, and the expense thrown upon the Chapter Funds at present for that purpose be thus obviated.

That the Governing Body should be empowered to throw the

Queen's Scholarships open to general competition, without any restriction as to place of birth or the requirement of any previous education in Westminster School.

That the Town boys should be admitted to the competition for the Christ Church Studentships, the Exhibitions at Trinity College, Cambridge, and all Exhibitions at the Universities.

That so soon as the School Funds may admit of it, or funds given by private benefaction shall be forthcoming, a prize should be instituted for an English Essay in the highest form in the School.

That at least once a year some of the more important school examinations, other than those with regard to which this is already the case, should be wholly or in part conducted by Examiners unconnected with the School, and that they should be paid a reasonable remuneration out of the School or College Funds.

That encouragement should be given by separate prizes, to a system of private studies, independent of the School-work, whether with or without the aid of a private Tutor.

That in applying to Westminster the principles of General Recommendations XXVI.—XXVIII. the yearly payment to be made for instruction by the parents of each Town boy should be fixed at 3*l.* 10*s.*, and that the same amount should be paid the Chapter on account of each Queen's Scholar. That if private tuition be required in any branch of study forming part of the regular course, a sum not exceeding 10*l.* per annum should be paid by the parents of the boy requiring it, to the private tutor. That the charge for boarding should be 70*l.* for Town boys. That 20*l.* *per annum*, and no more, should be charged to the parents of each Queen's Scholar, such payment to cover the expense of matron and servants in sanatorium, medical attendance, servants in College, and washing.

That, as there is reason to believe that, in order to meet the requirements of boys belonging to the Senior Election, juniors are frequently obliged, and more particularly in winter, to get up at an unduly early hour, and are obliged to perform offices of a menial character, such as lighting the fire and gas in the

morning—and further, that the time which they might usefully devote to their own preparation for school-work is often seriously interfered with by the summons of their seniors—an additional servant or servants in College should be provided, whose duty it should be to perform such offices as lighting and attending to the fires and gas, and who should also call those boys who wish it at such hour as shall be permitted by the regulations of the Head Master. That such additional servant should be also porter of the College, and be stationed between certain hours at or near the door, thus rendering it unnecessary for a second-election boy, as at present, to remain out of school for the purpose of acting as "*Monitor ostii*."

That for an hour and a half or two hours in the evening—say, from 8 to 10—no fagging should be permitted, but that the juniors should prepare their lessons during that interval in some fitting time in some fitting room in the presence of a Master.

That in order to prevent the tyrannical exercise of power on the part of seniors over juniors, the attention of the Masters should be directed to the importance of entirely reforming the present system of punishments in use among the boys, and especially of putting down the use of rackets, caps, and other such instruments of punishment, and the practice of kicking, unless already effectually suppressed by Mr. Scott's recent rule; and that they should be also recommended to take steps for confining the right of inflicting any punishment at all to the seniors, and for providing that any offences requiring more than a very slight punishment should be dealt with by the seniors as a body, and not by individual boys.

That in order to ensure a thorough compliance with the Head Master's regulations respecting the treatment of juniors by seniors, as well as to encourage and maintain in the School generally a correct tone of feeling and opinion, there should be frequent and cordial intercourse between the seniors and the Master specially appointed to take charge of the School; and that it should, therefore, be an object of immediate and primary consideration on the part of the Governors whether

the present arrangement as regards the communication with the Under Master's house is adequate and satisfactory.

That means should be provided for giving additional warmth and more light at night to the two election rooms, and more warmth to the dormitory ; and that, generally, an air of greater comfort should be given to the two election rooms by painting or whitewashing as may be required, providing the necessary number of chairs, and otherwise.

That whenever the house which now stands between the Head Master's and Dr. Cureton's is pulled down, there should be erected in its place only a wall of sufficient height to form a fence between Great and Little Dean's Yard, unless it be deemed desirable to carry it a few feet higher for the purpose of forming a fives court on the eastern or inner side.

That upon the demolition of this house, the room in the tower adjoining the Head Master's house should be formed into a School Library, to be used by the boys under such regulations as may be deemed proper by the Head Master and the Governors.

That the wall and low buildings between the dormitory and School buildings should be taken down, and an iron fence (with a gate) of sufficient height, placed between the College Garden and Little Dean's Yard.

That on Sundays from one o'clock until four in winter, and until nine in summer, the boys—Town boys as well as Queen's Scholars—should be allowed to use the College Garden under proper regulations.

That the Under Master, or in his absence, an Assistant Master, should be always present in College Hall during the dinner of the Queen's Scholars.

That the daily allowance of meat for the Queen's Scholars at supper should be sufficient and constant, and should not depend on the quantity consumed at dinner ; and that the existing practice under which an insufficient provision is made for the tea of the junior boys should be altered.

That, having regard to the spirit of the Statutes, the choristers at the proper age should be either apprenticed to some trade

or receive some fair equivalent at the expense of the College Funds.

That the attendance at the Holy Communion in the Abbey on the part of the Queen's Scholars should be in future strictly voluntary. ✓

That some arrangement should be made by which the special services attended by the boys in the Abbey may be of a choral character, it appearing to the Commissioners probable that the attendance of the choristers only would be sufficient, and that some of the boys themselves would be glad, if duly trained, to take part in the service.

That in case of Westminster School continuing to occupy its present site, the hours should be so fixed as, without prejudice to the interests of the scholars and boarders, to facilitate the attendance of boys residing in London and the immediate suburbs.



## ✓ ST. PAUL'S SCHOOL.

## CHAPTER I.

DOCE, DISCE, AUT DISCEDE.

THIS ancient and highly flourishing Foundation, though in some respects taking rank below a few of its competitors, has strong claims to pre-eminence over most of them. Not only was it one of the first really Free Schools established in England, but its creation was solely due to the desire of a great scholar and an enlightened Christian for the diffusion of pure doctrines in religion and learning. Looking, then, either to the date or the cause of its origin, we are justified in assigning to it a foremost place on the list of institutions dedicated to the noble purposes of education, and especially of institutions which we may proudly boast of as being almost peculiar to this country—institutions which admirably and fruitfully harmonize with the warmest, grandest, most manifold life. Other public schools may boast of Royal or ecclesiastical settlement, of aristocratic patronage, or of wealthy endowments; but St. Paul's must always retain the proud distinction of having been founded at the very revival of learning, out of a pure spirit of love for the truths which Academies are the appropriate means of disseminating. In order to exhibit this peculiarity with clearness, it is necessary to glance, however briefly, at the history and character of its illustrious Founder, John Colet.

The life of this distinguished man was written in the early part of the last century by a pupil of St. Paul's School, Dr. Samuel Knight, Prebendary of Ely, and the work, a companion

S' PAULS SCHOOL

,

,

,

,

,

,



to the same author's *Life of Erasmus*, has been deemed of sufficient importance and interest to be reprinted. It manifests erudition, and is written in a genial and an intelligent spirit ; but it scarcely corresponds to the requirements of the present day. Besides this, however, it does not seize the true nature of the Renaissance, such as comprehensive modern research has revealed it. In the regeneration of learning which accompanied the transformation of art, those called Humanists played a part as noteworthy as the most active Reformers. They were not desirous of any grand disruption ; but they strove in every direction to liberalise. The most gifted and conspicuous representative of the class was Erasmus ; but names which have less prominence in the world's history, as Budaus and Reuchlin, should not be forgotten. It was perhaps rather to the order of Humanists than to that of strenuous Reformers that Dr. Colet belonged. But this very circumstance made him all the fitter to be Founder of a noble English School.

Dr. John Colet, Dean of St. Paul's in the time of Henry VII. and Henry VIII. was the son and sole heir of Sir Henry Colet, a wealthy citizen of unblemished reputation, who had been twice Lord Mayor of London. The family appears to have been of some standing in Buckinghamshire, though their genealogy is not traceable to any very remote antiquity. It was probably of French origin, as there have been Colets and Collets in that country—some of them theologians. A Claude Colet was known as an author during the first half of the sixteenth century ; and, which is curious, a John Colet, canon of Troyes, was the contemporary of Dr. John Colet, the founder of St. Paul's School. Born at Rumilly, in Champagne, and having been appointed parish priest in his native town, this Johan Colet succeeded by his own indefatigable zeal in getting the parish church entirely rebuilt. This church, in the style of the Renaissance, still remains, and is said to be exceedingly interesting as a work of art. The Founder of St. Paul's School had probably never heard of his namesake and contemporary, kindred though the latter was to him in benevolent aspiration.

Dr. John Colet was the eldest of twenty-two children, eleven

sons and eleven daughters, and he alone remained to inherit the family estates.<sup>1</sup> He was born in London in the year 1466.

In England during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, it was, we are informed, reputed a sort of nobility to be born and bred in London ; and much more was expected from those who had the good fortune to be so than from others. As a native of St. Anthony's parish, Dean Colet probably obtained his first education at St. Anthony's School, where, likewise, Sir Thomas More, Archbishop Heath, and Archbishop Whitgift received the earliest tillage of their minds.<sup>2</sup>

— The mother of this large family outlived them all. After the death of her husband, Sir Henry Colet, she retired from public life, the chief pleasure of her existence being to entertain her son and his learned friends. Among the latter her prime favourite was Erasmus, whose conversation she particularly delighted in. She bore the loss of her husband and of her many children with such contentedness and self-submission that Erasmus, when comforting his friend Amerbach upon the death of his daughter, cited this amiable lady as an example of Christian patience and fortitude under many similar deprivations. "I knew in England," he writes, "the mother of John Colet, a matron of singular piety ; she had by the same husband eleven sons and as many daughters ; all which hopeful brood was snatched away from her, except her eldest son ; and she lost her husband, far advanced in years ; she herself being come up to her 90th year, looked so smooth, and was so cheerful, that you would think she had never shed a tear, nor brought a child into the world ; and (if I mistake not) she survived her son, Dean Colet. Now that which supplied a woman with so much fortitude was not learning, but piety towards God. Will you then, who are a man, and of so great learning and prudence, and even of courage in other matters, grieve, and talk of dying with a little infant ? "

<sup>2</sup> This seminary, which was of ancient standing, enjoyed then and long afterwards high civic reputation. It stood in Threadneedle Street, and Stow tells us that St. Anthony's "commonly presented the best Scholars and had the prize in those days." He says, also, that "the Scholars of Paul's meeting with them of St. Anthony's, would call them St. Anthony's pigs, and they again would call the others pigeons of Paul's—because many pigeons were bred in St. Paul's Church, and St. Anthony was always figured with a pig following him. These mindful of the former usage (the public disputations of the boys belonging to the London Schools). did for a long season disorderly in the open street provoke one another with, *salve tu quoque, placet tibi mecum disputare, placet* ; and so proceeding from this to questions in grammar, they usually fell from words to blows, with their

The period at which John Colet entered St. Anthony's School was that when scholarship was just beginning to emancipate itself from the trammels of monkery and dogmatism, and when religion was on the eve of asserting its mastery over the corrupt usages which had been set up in its name. According to Newcombe, in his *Repertorium*, he removed to Oxford in 1483, entering at Magdalen, about twelve months before his college companion Wolsey took his degree with the honourable designation of "the boy bachelor." Despite of his training at that University for an ecclesiastical career under Popish dispensation, Colet was from his youth one of the most zealous, able, and influential promoters of renewed life in religion and in letters. His range of studies was very extensive. He was a proficient in mathematics, logic, and philosophy; took St. Paul as his theological guide, and read not merely the Roman classics but the Greek, as also the most distinguished of the Fathers and the Scholastics. Having taken his degree in Arts, Colet was not long perplexed in his choice of a profession. His talents and acquirements were set off by pleasing manners and a tall and comely person. These advantages, aided by the position, the connexions, the wealth of his family, would easily have obtained for him advancement at Court. From the temptations of the world, however, he turned away to devote himself to the divine labours of the ecclesiastic. Still, as he had nothing of the ascetic temper, he did not refuse preferment, but the more freely promotion was bestowed upon him, the more he regarded it as an instrument for achieving noble purposes.

Having acquired, in the language of Wood, "a most admirable competence in learning at home," he determined in 1493 to enlarge his knowledge by travelling abroad. For this purpose he visited France and Italy, where he availed himself of the opportunity to make acquisitions in the Greek language, a study which at that time was accounted almost heretical, satchels full of books, many times in great heaps, that they troubled the streets and passengers; so that finally they were restrained with the decay of St. Anthony's School."—*Stow's London*, ed. 1603, p. 75.

because of its leading to an immediate acquaintance with the Scriptures, and, consequently, to the exposure of errors, which were maintained through the instrumentality of spurious copies and inaccurate translations.<sup>1</sup>

At Paris he was introduced to Robert Guaquin, who had been French Ambassador in Germany, at Florence, and in England, but whose fame rests less on his political services than on his literary productions. Colet was led also into cordial relations with Erasmus, whose friendship subsequently contributed largely to his information and happiness. At the same time he contracted an intimacy with many other great scholars, few of whom, however, had the courage to follow him to the conclusions which naturally grew out of his scriptural researches.

In Italy, Colet formed friendships with not a few of the learned, as well foreigners as natives of his own country. Two of the latter were Thomas Linacre (or, in Latin, Linacer), and William Grocyne. By fame Linacre is supposed to be the most accomplished man of his time. Besides being foremost in every branch of study on which he entered, Linacre was a reformer of Medicine, and had a principal part in forming the College of Physicians. His style was so elegant and exact that his friend Erasmus thought it almost too much so; but Huet, a judge as competent as Erasmus, has vindicated it from the reproach of pedantic refinement. Grocyne, after his return from the Continent, laboured hard at Oxford to promote the study of Greek. This was viewed as a dangerous innovation, and two hostile factions, called Greeks and Trojans, arose. When the quarrel between these parties was at the hottest, Erasmus visited Oxford, and Grocyne, welcoming him as an auxiliary, received him into his house. The grateful Erasmus was warm in expressions of esteem, and gave Grocyne the names of *patronus* and *præceptor*. The edition of the *Ep. Sphæra* of Proclus, by Linacre, contains a letter to Aldus

<sup>1</sup> Greek and Hebrew studies were sternly interdicted by the adherents of the established system. The adage ran, "*Cave à Græcis ne fias Hereticus; fuge literas Hebræas ne fias Judæorum similis.*"

Manutius by Grocyne. This is Grocyne's only extant production, regarding whom Erasmus declares that his taste was so delicate that he liked better to write nothing than to write badly.

In the year 1494, while on the Continent, Colet was installed by proxy a Prebendary of York. He was also advanced to the Canonry of St. Martin's-le-Grand, London: and on his return to England in 1497, he was ordained Deacon. In the following year he entered into priest's orders; and in 1501, he was admitted to proceed in divinity. The next year he became Prebendary of Warneford in the church of Sarum; in 1504 he commenced *D.D.*, and in 1505 he was appointed to the Prebend of Mora in St. Paul's, London.

When, at the same period, in recognition of his learning and worth, he was installed into the high office of Dean in that church, his great aim was to reform the lax discipline of his cathedral, and to render others as good and pure as he was himself. Though no agitator, and therefore no centre of popular movement, he did not altogether escape the risks attending heroism. Having with his customary boldness and freedom denounced the corruptions then prevalent in every department of the Church—and against which the mighty voice of Luther was soon to thunder—a denunciation which sprang from his sincere conviction of their enormity and their injury to the cause of true religion—he was cited by Dr. Fitzjames, Bishop of London, to answer an accusation of heresy, an accusation often and easily brought against those who do not aim at theoretical changes, but at moral reformation. As we are told by the Italian poet, Andrea Ammonio, who was for some time Secretary to Henry VIII., that the practice of burning schismatics was then so common as to raise the price of wood, the serious nature of such a charge may be appreciated.<sup>1</sup> Colet's alleged offences were—first, opposition to image worship; secondly, his contending that the exhortation to Peter, *Feed my sheep*, had no carnal signification;

<sup>1</sup> *Lignorum pretium auctum esse non miror; multi quotidie hæretici holocaustum nobis præbent, plures tamen succrescunt.*



and thirdly, his preaching against the frigid and idle disquisitions which priests were then in the habit of delivering under the name of sermons. But his real sin, in the estimation of his persecutor, was the opening of the people's eyes by reading publicly the epistles of St. Paul, instead of the jargon usually adopted from the pages of the schoolmen. Colet defeated the Bishop's malevolence, though Latimer in one of his sermons says the Dean would have been burnt, "if God had not turned the King's heart to the contrary." From being the martyr he was happily preserved to be the patron of learning, and his troubles and persecutions are said to have had no other influence upon his disposition than that of rendering him more devout and charitable.

For many years it had been his practice to expend the greater part of his revenues in acts of piety and benevolence. Being now in possession of an ample fortune, and, since the deaths of his brothers and sisters, without any near relations, he at length resolved to consecrate a good portion of his estate to some great and enduring benefaction. After much deliberation as to what design would promise most benefit to the Church and the nation, he determined to provide a Grammar School in London, as near as possible to the Metropolitan Church.

Accordingly, about the year 1509, the first of Henry's reign, Dean Colet commenced the erection of suitable buildings, and employed himself in framing the Statutes, providing proper Masters, and settling endowments of "The School of St. Paul." The structure was completed in three years, and is said by Wood to have cost 4,500*l*. This is, no doubt, an exaggerated estimate, for, at a time when a quarter of malt cost three shillings and four pence, an ox six shillings, a sheep one shilling, and a capon twopence, such a sum could scarcely have been absorbed by any edifice which a man in his senses would erect for the purposes of a school. Be this as it may, by the conveyance of certain of his estates in Bucks to the Mercers' Company, in trust, he endowed the Foundation with a yearly income of something more than one hundred and

twenty pounds ;<sup>1</sup> a revenue which is understood to have increased to about 12,000*l.* with the prospect, it is generally reported, of a further and enormous augmentation.

In his Statutes of the School, Dean Colet declares that it shall be open to the "children of all nations and countries indifferently." What a beautiful and noble catholicity this provision displays! We are supposed in these days to have more enlightened notions of toleration than in the days of Dean Colet, but in some respects there reigned a more exalted and embracing charity at the beginning of the 16th century, than in the middle of the 19th. The number of children attending the school was to be one hundred and fifty-three.<sup>2</sup> No children were to be admitted but such as could say their Catechism, as well as read and write "competently."

Each child was required to pay fourpence on his first admission to the School, which sum was to be given to the "poor scholar" who swept the school and kept the seats clean. The hours of study were to be from seven until eleven in the morning and from one till five in the afternoon, with prayers in the morning, at noon, and in the evening. It was expressly stipulated that the pupils should never use tallow candles, but only wax, and those "at the cost of their friends." The most remarkable Statute of the School, and one the apparent superstition of which is quite irreconcilable with the sagacious and

<sup>1</sup> There is extant a will executed somewhat later, in which, describing himself as "Citizen and Mercer of London," he bequeaths to the same body numerous lands and tenements in the Metropolis, together with the School and Chapel.

<sup>2</sup> The founder has given no reason for fixing the number of pupils at this particular amount, but he is believed to have been influenced by some fanciful regard for the number of fishes taken by St. Peter in the miraculous draught. Fuller, in his *Church History*, when recording the death of Colet, says he "founded the free school of St. Paul's; and it is hard to say whether he left better laws for the government or lands for maintenance thereof. A free school, indeed, to all natives or foreigners of what country soever here to have their education (none being excluded by their nativity, which exclude not themselves by their unworthiness) to the number of one hundred fifty and three (so many fishes as were caught in the net by the Apostles. John xxi. 11)," &c.

enlightened mind of Dean Colet, is that by which the scholars were bound on "Childermas Day" to attend at St. Paul's Church, "and hear the child-bishop sermon, and after be at the high mass, and each of them offer one penny to the child-bishop."<sup>1</sup> Dr. Knight, in his *Life of Dr. John Colet*, remarks that there might, at least, be said in favour of this ancient custom that it gave a spirit to the children, and excited them to seek by diligent study to qualify themselves for the real mitre; and that was, perhaps, the ground on which it was deemed worthy to occupy so conspicuous a place in the Statutes of St. Paul's School. But in all religious rites and customs there is a deep symbolism; and neglect of the custom or the rite often leads to the forgetfulness of the symbol. Colet yearned instinctively, perhaps unconsciously, after what Coleridge calls "the fair humanities of old religion," and "the old instinct brought back the old names." He might even view the observance as more a recreation than a bondage; and the children would almost certainly have the same feelings.

With respect to the course of study proposed by the Founder for his new School, he himself tells us that he would have them "taught always in good literature, both Latin and Greek, and good authors, such as have the very Roman eloquence joined

<sup>1</sup> Of this remarkable festival Strype gives the following account:—"Because the way of celebrating St. Nicholas' Day is so odd and strange, let me add here a word or two explanatory of it. The memory of this saint and Bishop Nicholas, was thus solemnised by a child the better to remember the holy man even when he was a child, and his childlike virtues when he became a man. The Popish festival tells us that while he lay in his cradle he fasted Wednesdays and Fridays, sucking but once a day on those days; and his meekness and simplicity, the proper virtues of children, he maintained from his childhood as long as he lived; and therefore, says the festival, children do him worship before all other saints. The boy-bishop was commonly one of the choristers, and chosen by the rest. From St. Nicholas' Day to Innocents' Day at night, this boy bore the name of a bishop, and the state and habit too, wearing the mitre and the pastoral staff, and the rest of the Pontifical attire; nay, and reading the holy offices." For more particulars of this exhibition, see Brand's *Popular Antiquities of Great Britain*, and Gregorie's *Works*, 1684, 4to (*Episcopus Puerorum in Die Innocentium*), p. 113.

with wisdom, especially Christian authors, that wrote their wisdom with clean and chaste Latin." Above all things he would have the children "learn the Catechism in English," and after that the *Accidence* which he himself composed, "or some other, if any be better to the purpose to induce children more speedily to Latin speech." These were all the formal stipulations; but Dean Colet was too wise and too far-seeing to assume that they or any regulations he might propound would suffice for all time to come. He prefaces them, therefore, with the following observation:—"As touching in this school what shall be taught of the masters and learned of the scholars, it passeth my wit to devise and determine in particular, but in general, to speak and somewhat to say my mind,"—and so on.

All institutions should combine stability with elasticity of development. If they have not stability, they are the mere creations of caprice, and must speedily fall into ruin. If they have not elasticity, they become simple obstructions. It is not stability which most English institutions want, but elasticity. They seem so much built for all time that they cannot readily adapt themselves to any particular time. In England, the nation advances, while the institutions stand still. The result is, that when the institutions are compelled to move, the wrench is so violent as to destroy them.

Dean Colet had a salutary dread of this danger, and the responsibility of modifying and extending his scheme as circumstances might require or experience might dictate he left, with a rare abstinence, to the body of Governors entrusted with the duty of carrying it into effect. They consisted of the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the Company of Mercers, a fellowship of which his father had been a distinguished member. To them was confided the honourable office of superintending the funds, directing the expenditure, appointing the masters, and the general regulation of the establishment. "It may seem false Latin," as Fuller observes, that Colet, being Dean of St. Paul's, his school dedicated to St. Paul, and distant but the breadth of the street from St. Paul's

Church, he should not have entrusted his Foundation to the guardianship of the Chapter of St. Paul's. But in this act, as in every step taken by him to establish and perpetuate his noble benefaction, this good and great man appears to have been guided by uncommon prudence, foresight, and knowledge of mankind.

"After he had finished all," Erasmus says, "he left the perpetual care and oversight of the estate, and government of it, not to the clergy, not to the Bishop, not to the Chapter, nor to any great Minister at Court, but amongst the married laymen, to the Company of Mercers, men of probity and reputation. And when he was asked the reason of so committing the trust, he answered to this effect :—*That there was no absolute certainty in human affairs; but, for his part, he found less corruption in such a body of citizens than in any other order or degree of mankind.*" The fellowship thus highly spoken of has more to answer for than any ordinary board of school governors, since the Founder has endowed them with liberty to declare the sense of his Statutes in general, as well as, from time to time, to alter and correct, add and diminish, as should afterwards be thought favourable to a better government of the School.

As soon as the School was founded, Dr. Colet himself drew up a class-book for the use of the Scholars. It consisted of some Rudiments of Grammar, with an abridgment of the principles of religion. This little manual, known as *Paul's Accidence*, was afterwards supplemented by another tract by Colet, on the construction of the eight parts of speech ; and, further additions being made by Erasmus and Lily, the general work must be looked upon as the origin of all the Latin grammars that have since been used in the schools of this country. So highly were Colet's Rudiments esteemed at the time, that Cardinal Wolsey prescribed them for adoption in the school which he founded in his native town, Ipswich. It may be worthy of notice, too, that Camden, who was a Paul's Scholar, composed the Greek Grammar formerly in general use throughout England. To Colet's Foundation, then, we owe the two most important works on which the elementary business of education depends.

The original Statutes of St. Paul's School enjoined that the High Master should be chosen by the Warden and Assistants of "The Mercery;" that he should be honest, virtuous, and learned in good Latin and Greek, and, "if such could be gotten," a wedded man. Otherwise, he might be a single man, or priest without benefice. The Sub-Master was also to be virtuous and lettered, but in his case the quality of being married was less pointedly conditioned. The office of High Master was, in the event of vacancy, to be succeeded to by the Sub-Master, provided he was "in literature and in honest life according."

The first High Master of St. Paul's School was William Lily, one of the most famous scholars of his own or of any age. He was a year younger than Erasmus, as Erasmus was a year younger than Colet. After taking his degree at Oxford, Lily is related to have gone on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem. He subsequently took up his abode on the Island of Rhodes, which had become a Patmos for the learned after the capture of Constantinople. It was here that during a sojourn of five years, Lily acquired a familiarity with the antiquities, the social organization, and the literature of Greece. From Rhodes he went to Rome, where he seems first to have met with Colet, and where the lessons of Sulpitius and of Pomponius Sabinus facilitated to him the study of languages. In 1509 he returned to his native land—not having yet produced anything, but with the reputation of a philologist of the highest merit. He is said to have been the first English scholar who publicly taught Greek in this country, and before Colet made choice of him for his Foundation, had kept a private school of his own in London. His chief recommendation for the distinguished office was the testimony of Erasmus to his profound acquaintance with the Greek and Latin languages. He was highly valued by the learned of his time. He published several miscellaneous pieces; but the Latin Grammar which passes by his name is his only production of great repute, and to the authorship of that, as already explained, he could only make a partial claim.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Formerly there were in England almost as many grammars as school-

It was fitting that, with the admirable capacity of tuition for which Erasmus has so highly commended Lily, the latter should have had the glory of initiating into the study of antiquity the most illustrious men of his epoch. This eminent teacher and grammarian died of the plague in the year 1522, leaving two sons, George and Peter, both of whom rose to considerable distinction as scholars and as ecclesiastics.

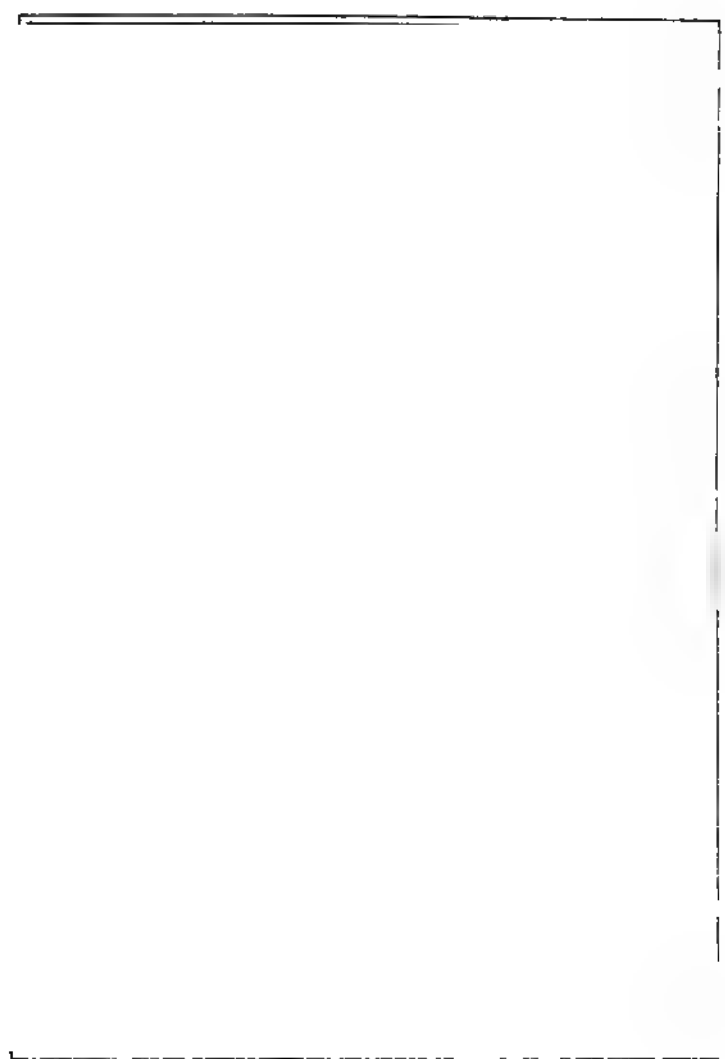
According to the evidence of Erasmus, who must necessarily have been a good authority, the discipline which Colet and Lily introduced at St. Paul's was fully up to the customary standard of public school severity.<sup>1</sup> This may probably be

masters, children being confounded, not only with the variety but (sometimes) contrariety thereof—rules being true in the one which were false in the other. Yea, which was the worst, a boy when removed to a new school lost all he had learned before: whereupon King Henry endeavoured a uniformity of grammar all over his dominions; that so youths, though changing their schoolmasters, might keep their learning. This was performed, and William Lily's Grammar enjoined universally to be used."—FULLER.

<sup>1</sup> In his denunciation of the cruelties perpetrated by the schoolmasters of his time, from which he had himself suffered dreadfully among the ignorant and brutal monk-preceptors of Bois-le-Duc, Erasmus relates an anecdote believed to refer to Dr. Colet and the two masters of his school, which cannot be read with patience:—"Novi theologum quendam, et quidem domestice, maximi nominis, cujus animo nulla crudelitas satisfaciebat in discipulos, quum magistros haberet strenue plagosos. Id existimabat unice, et ad dejiciendam ingeniorum ferociam, et ad edomandum ætatis lasciviam pertinere. *Nunquam agitabat convivium apud gregem suum, nisi quemadmodum comædiæ exeunt in lætam catastrophem, ita post cibum sumptum unus aut alter protraheretur virgis lacerandus; et interim sæviebat, et in immeritos, nimirum ut assuescerent plagis. Ipse quondam astili proximus, quum a prandio ex more puerum evocaret, annos natum (ut opinor) decem. Recens autem a matre venerat in eum gregem. Præfatus est, illi matrem esse cum primis piam fæminam, ab ea sibi puerum studiose commendatum. Mox, ut haberet occasionem cædendi, cœpit objicere nescio quid ferociæ, quum nihil minus præ se ferret puer, et innuit illi cui collegii præfecturam commiserat ut cæderet. Ille protinus dejectum puerum ita cecidit, ut qui sacrilegium commisisset. Theologus semel atque iterum interpellavit, *satis est, satis est.* At carnifex ille fervore surdus peregit suam carnificinam pene usque ad pueri syncopem. Mox theologus versus ad nos, *Nihil commovit, inquit, sed erat humiliandus; nam hoc verbo est usus. Quis unquam ad eum**







ascribed to the rude notions which then prevailed as to the most efficacious manner of instilling the elements of learning and morality, though it has also been attributed to a moroseness of disposition in Colet. At any rate, whether applicable to these distinguished men or not, the strong terms in which Erasmus, More, and Ascham speak of teachers who were in the habit of subjecting their pupils to cruel punishment would form an admirable text for those excellent persons who uphold the observance of a contrary discipline.

The death of Dr. John Colet is thus recorded by Wood :—  
 “When he discovered the sweating sickness to be upon him, he returned to the lodging he had built in the monastery of the Carthusians at Sheen, near Richmond, in Surrey; where, having spent the little remainder of his days in devotion, he surrendered up his last breath to Him who gave it, on the 11th of September, 1519. His body was afterwards carried to London, and by the care of his old decrepit mother, it was buried in the Cathedral Church of St. Paul, nigh to the image of St. Wigifort.”

*The Building.*—The account which Erasmus has left us of the original School is full of interest. After describing the Foundation, and the School, which he calls “a magnificent structure, to which were attached two dwelling-houses for the two several masters,” he proceeds to say, “he divided the School into four chambers. The first, viz. the porch and entrance, in which the Chaplain teaches: where no child is to be admitted who cannot read and write. The second apartment is for those who are taught by the Under Master. The third is for the boys of the Upper Forms, taught by the High Master. These two parts of the School are divided by a curtain, to be drawn at will. Over the Head Master’s chair is an image of the boy Jesus, a beautiful work, in the gesture of teaching;<sup>1</sup> whom all the scholars, going and departing, salute with a hymn.

modum erudivit mancipium? imo quis asinum?”—ERASMUS, *De pueris instituendis*.

<sup>1</sup> Under this figure was the following distich written by Erasmus :—

“*Discite me primum, pueri, atque effingite puris  
 Moribus; inde pias addite literulas.*”

There is a representation of God the Father, also, saying, *Hear ye Him*, which words were written at my suggestion. The last apartment is a little chapel for divine service. In the whole School there are no corners or hiding-places ; neither a dining nor a sleeping place. Each boy has his own place, one above another. Every class or form contains sixteen boys, and he that is at the head of the class has a little seat by way of pre-eminence."

The School thus described, shared in the Great Fire of 1666, and was rebuilt by the Mercers' Company in 1670. This second structure was superseded by the present edifice, designed and erected by George Smith, Esq. the Architect of the Mercers' Company. It has the advantage of two additional Masters' houses and a large cloister for a play-ground underneath the School.

On occasions of the Sovereigns of England or other royal or distinguished persons going in state through the City, a balcony is erected in front of this building, whence addresses from the School are presented to the illustrious visitors by the head boys. The origin of this right or custom of the Paulines is not known, but it is of some antiquity. Addresses were so presented to Charles V. and Henry VIII. in 1552 ; to Queen Elizabeth, 1558 ; and to Queen Victoria, when the Royal Exchange was opened in 1844. Her Majesty, however, preferred to receive the address at the next levée, and this precedent was followed when the multitudes of London rushed to welcome the Prince of Wales and the Princess Alexandra in 1863.

The ancient Schoolroom was on a level with the street, the modern one is built over the cloister. It is a finely-proportioned apartment, and has several new class-rooms adjoining, erected upon a plan devised by Dr. Kynaston, the present High Master. At the south end of this noble room, above the Master's chair, is a bust of the Founder, by Roubiliac. Over the seat is inscribed — "*Intendas animum studiis et rebus honestis*," and over the entrance to the room the appropriate injunction found at Winchester and other public Schools — "*Doce, Disce, aut Discede*."

*The Library.*—St. Paul's School has an excellent library immediately adjoining the Schoolroom, to which the eighth class have unlimited access out of School hours, the six seniors occupying places in it in School time. Books in all or most departments of science are continually supplied and allowed to be taken out by the Scholars. The collection includes the best standard French writers, and every facility is afforded for the cultivation of literary and scientific reading, according to the different tastes and capacities of the Scholars.

Dr. Colet's own statement of his intentions with regard to the Foundation of St. Paul's School, and the Rules which he composed for its management, are too instructive to be omitted in any history of this noble endowment.

## ✓ "THE STATUTES OF SAINT PAUL'S SCHOOL.

### " *Prologus.*

"JOHN COLLETT, THE SONNE OF HENRYE COLLETT, DEAN OF PAULES, desiring nothyng more thanne education and bringing uppe of Children in good maners and literature, in the yere of our Lorde One Thousand fyve hundredth and twelwe, bylded a Schole in the Estende of Poules Church Yode, of One Hundred and Fifty-three to be taught *free* in the same. And ordeyned there a Maister, and a Surmaister, and a Chappelyn, with sufficiente and perpetuall Stipendes ever to endure, and sett Patroness and Defenders, Governours and Rulers of that same Schoole, the most honest and faithful Fellowship of THE MERCERS of LONDON. And, for because nothing can continue longe and endure in good ordre without Lawes and Statutes, I, the said JOHN, have expressed and shewed my minde what I wolde should be truly and diligently observed and kepte of the School maister, and Surmaister, and Chapelyn, and of The Mercers, Governours of the Schole, that in this boke may appere to what intent I founde this Schole.

"Capitulum Primum *de Magistro Primario.*

"In the Grammar Scole, founded in the Church Yard of Poules at the Estende, in the yere of Our Lorde 1512, by John Colet, Deane of the same Church, in the Honour of Christe Jesu, *in Pueritia*, and of his Blessed modir Marie. In that Scole shall be firste an Hyghe Maister. This Hyghe Maister, in doctrine, learnynge, and teachinge, shall directe all the Scole. This Maister shall be chosen by The Wardens and Assistance of The Mercery: A man hoole in body, honest, and vertuous, and lerned in good and cleane Laten literature, and also in Greke, yf such may be gotten; a

Wedded man, a Single man, or a Preste that hath no benefice with cure, nor benefice that may lett his due businesse in the Scole.

“The Mercers shall assemble together in the Scole-house, with such advice and counselle of well literatur and learned men as they can get ; they shall chose this Maister, and give unto him his charge, saying unto him on this wyse :—

“ ‘*Sir*, we have chosen you to be Maister and Teacher of this Scole, to teache the children of the same not all only good literature, but allso good maners, certifieing you that this is no rome of Continuance and Perpetuite, but upon your dewtie in the Scole. And, every yere at *Candlemasse*, when The Mercers be assembled in the Scole-house, ye shall submit you to our examination, and founde doinge your duetie accordinge, ye shall continue ; otherwise reasonable warned, ye shall contente you to departe ; and you of your part, not warned of us, but of your mynde, in any season willing to departe, ye shall give us warning Twelve monthes before, without we can be shortlyer well provided of another.

“ ‘Also, being Maister, ye shall not absente you, but upon license of the Surveyors for the tyme being.

“ ‘Also, yf any controversy and stryfe shall be betwixt you and the Surmaister, or the Chapelyne of the Scole, ye shall stande at the direction of the Surveyors being for that yere.’

“And, yf the chosen Maister will promise this, thenne admytt him and name him to it, and stall him in his seat in the Scole, and shew him his Lodginge, that is to saye, all the Sellers bynethe the Halle, the Kytchen, and Buttery, and over that the hool Storye of Chambers, and in the house roofe and litell middel chamber, and the Galarye on the South side. As touching all the storye of Chambers nexte underneth the Galary, he shall nothing meddell withall : and they shall give hym the ymplements of his house by Indenture.

“All these Lodgings he shall have free without any payment, and in this Lodging he shall dwell and keep householde to his power.

“His wagis shall be a mark a weke, and a Lyuery gowne of four nobles delivered in cloth.

“His absence shall be but onys in the yere, and not above thirty dayes, which he shall take *conjunctim* or *divisim*. Yf the Maister be syke of sykeness incurable, or fall into such age that he may not conveniently teache, and hath bene a man that longe and laudably hath taught in the Scole, thanne let another be chosen, and by the discrete charitie of The Mercery let there be assigned to the olde Maister a reasonable livinge of Ten Pounds or otherwise as it shall seme convenyent, so that the olde Maister after his longe labor in no wise be lefte destitute. Yf the Maister be syke of sikeness curable, yet neverthesse I will he shall have his wages, and in suche sikeness yf he may not teache, let hym reward the Under Maister for his more labor somewhat accordinge. Yf the Under Maister be

in literature and in honest lyfe accordynge, then the Hygh Maister's rome vacante, let him be chosen before another.

“The Hyghe Maister shall have the tenement in *Stebenhith*, now in the handes of Crystofer Myddelton, to resorte unto, whiche tenement The Mercers shall mayntein and repayre.

“ *The Surmaister.*

“There shall be also a Surmaister, some manne vertuose in livinge, and well lettered, that shall teache under the Maister, as the Hygh Maister shall appoynt hym, some single man or wedded, or a Preste that hath no benefice with cure, nor service that may lett his due diligence in the Scole.

“This Surmaister the Hygh Maister shall chose as often as the rome shall be voyde, a man hoole in body, and when the High Maister hath appointed him upon one, he shall call to the Scole the Surveyors of this Scole, and before them he shall say to the Surmaister on this wise ;—

“ ‘Sir, before these my Maisters here, the Surveyors of this Scole, I shew unto you that I have chosen you to be Under Maister of this Scole, and to teache alway from tyme to tyme, as I shall appoynt you, and supply my rome in my absence when it shall be granted me by my Maisters, The Mercers, Wardens, and Surveyors. And for such more labor in my absence, I shall somewhat so to you as my Maisters here shall thinke best.’ Thanne the Surveyors shall exorte the Surmaister diligently to do his dewtie, and shall say unto him on this wyse :— ‘Your rome is no perpetuitie, but according to your labor and diligence ye shall continue, otherwise found not according, and reasonable warned of us, ye shall departe. Yf it shall be so that at any tyme ye will departe of your owne mynde, ye shall give us half a year warninge.

“ ‘If any controversy be betwixt you and the Hyghe Maister, ye shall stande at our direccion in every thinge.’

“Yf he will promise this, thenne let The Mercers approve the election of the Surmaister, and assigne him his lodgings in *The Old Chaunge*.

“His wagis shall be 6s. 8d. a weke, and a Lyuery gowne of four nobles delivered in clothe ; he shall go to comyns with the Hyghe Maister, if he may conveniently.

“He shall be absentt in all the yere not above thirty dayes, and yet than for cause reasonable, and with license had of the Highe Maister, and also of the Surveyors.

“In sekenes curable, as aches, or suche sekenes for a tyme, he shall be tolerated and have his full wagis.

“Yf after his commynge he fall sick into sickenes incurable, as Lepry, or Frenche Poxe, or, after his longe labor in the Scole, fall into age ympotent, thenne I commit him to the charite of The Mercers, they of the cofur of the Scole, to provide him a lyving as it may be possible, praying them to be charitable in that behalf.

*“ Of both Masters at Onys.*

“ Yf both maisters be sicke at onys, thenne let the Scole ceasse for that while.

“ Yf there be suche sicknesse in the citie contagious that the Scole cannot continue, yet neverthelesse bothe maisters shall have their wages, being always readie for to teache.

“ Neyther of these Maisters shall take Office, or Lectorshype or *Proctorshype*,<sup>1</sup> or any such other business, which shall let their diligence and their necessary labor in the Scole : Yf they do, and warned lawfully, if they will not cease from suche bisines, than lett tham be warned to departe.

“ Lett the High Maister se the Schole to be kept cleane by the poor childe, and be swepte every *Saturday*, and also the leades, and from tyme to tyme to call upon The Mercers for necessary reparations.

*“ The Chapelyn.*

“ There shall be also in the Schole a Preste, that dayly as he can be disposed, shall singe masse in the Chappell of the Scole, and pray for the Children to prosper in good life and in good literature, to the Honor of God and Our Lord Christ Jesu. At his masse, when the bell in the Scole shall knyll to sacringe, then all the children in the Scole, knelynge in their seats, shall, with lift upp handes, pray in the time of sacringe. After the sacringe, when the bell knylleth agayne, they shall sitt downe agayne to their bokes learninge. This Preste, some good, honest, and vertuouse man, shall be chosen from tyme to tyme by The Wardens and Assistance of The Mercery ; he shall also learne, or, yf he be lerned, helpe to teache in the Schole, if it shall seme convenient to the Highe Maister, or else not. He shall have no Benefice with Cure nor Service, nor no other office, nor occupation, but attende allonly uppon the Scole. He shall teache the children the Catechyzon and Instruction of the Articles of the Faythe, and the Ten Commandments in *Englishe*.

“ His wages shall be Eight pounds by yere, and a Lyuery gowne of 26s. 8d. delivered in clothe.

“ His chamber and lodginge shall be in the new house in *The Old Chayne*, or in the Maister's lodging, as shall be thought beste.

“ He shall not have his roome by writinge, or at seale, but at libertie according to his deserving.

“ His absence may be once in the yere yf nede be, as yt shall seme best to the Surveyors of the Scole for that yere, and than with license askyd and obteyned of the said Surveyors.

“ In Skenesse he shall be nothing abridged of his wages : But let it be sene that he be hoole in body when he is chosen. Yf he fall to unthrif-

---

<sup>1</sup> Privileged Beggars, especially for Hospitals.

ness and misbehaviour, after lefull warning, let him be repelled, and another chosen within eight dayes, or as sone after as can be.

*" The Children.*

" There shall be taught in the Scole, *Children of all Nations and Contres indifferently*, to the number of One Hundred and Fifty-three,<sup>1</sup> according to the number of the Seates in the Scole. The Maister shall admit these Children as they be offrid from tyme to tyme; but first se that they canne saye the Catechyzon, and also that he can rede and write competently, else let him not be admitted in no wise.

" A Childe at the first admission, once for ever, shall paye 4*d.* for wrytinge of his name; this money of the admissions shal the poor Scholer have that swepeth the Schole and kepeth the seats cleane.

" In every Forme one principall childe shal be placid in the chayre, President of that forme.

" The Children shall come into the Scole in the Mornynge at Seven of the clocke, both Winter and Somer, and tarye there untill Eleven, and returne againe at One of the clocke, and departe at Five. And thrise in the daye, prostrate they shall say the prayers with due tract and pawsing as they be conteyned in a table in the Scole, that is to say, in the Mornynge, and at None, and at Eveninge.

" In the Scole, in no tyme in the yere, they shall use talough candell in no wise, but allonly wax candell, at the costes of their frendes. ✓

" Also I will they bring no meate nor drinke, nor bottel, nor use in the School no breakfasts, nor drinkings, in the tyme of learninge in no wise; yf they nede drinke let them be provided in some other place.

" I will they use no cockfightinge, nor rydinge about of victorie, nor disputing at *Saint Bartilimewe*, which is but foolish babling, and losse of time. I will also that they shall have no *Remedyes*.<sup>2</sup> Yf the Maister granteth any *Remedyes*, he shall forfeit 40*s.* *totiens quotiens*, excepte the Kyng, or an Archbishopp, or a Bishop present in his own person in the Scole desire it.

" All these Children shall every *Childermas*<sup>3</sup> daye come to Paulis Church and hear the *Childe Bishop Sermon*; and after be at the Hygh Masse, and each of them offer a penny to the *Childe Bishop*, and with them the Maisters and Surveyors of the Scole.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Alluding to the number of Fish taken by St. Peter, John xxi. 11. ✓

<sup>2</sup> Play-days.

<sup>3</sup> Holy Innocents' day, 28th of December.

<sup>4</sup> The *Boy Bishop* was one of the Choristers of a Cathedral, who was chosen by the rest to officiate from *St. Nicholas'* day to the evening of Innocents' day in the habit of a *Bishop*; and if he died in the interval, was buried in the habit, or represented in it, as at Salisbury.



“In general Processions, when they be warnid, they shall go twayne and twayne together soberlye ; and not singe out, but say devoutlye twayne and twayne seven Psalmes with the Letanye.

“Yf any Childe after he is receyved and admitted into the Scole, go to any other Scole to learne there after the manner of that Scole, then I will that suche Childe *for no man's suite shall be hereafter received into our Scole*, but go where him lyst, where his frendes shall thincke shall be better learninge. And this I will be shewed unto his frendes, or other that offer him at his first presenting into the Scole.

“ *What shall be Taught.*

“As touching in this Scole what shall be taught of the Maisters, and learned of the Scolers, it passeth my witte to devyse and determine in particular, but in general to speak and sumewhat to saye my mynde, I would they were taught always in good literature bothe Laten and Greke, and good autors such as have the verye *Romayne* eloquence joyned with wisdom, specially Christen autors, that wrote their wisdom with clean and chaste Laten, other in verse or in prose, for my intent is by this Scole specially to encrease knowledge and worshippinge of God and Our Lord Christ Jesu, and good Christen life and manners in the Children.

“And for that entent I will the Children learne first above all the *Catechison* in Englishe, and after the *Accidens* that I made, or some other yf any be better to the purpose, to induce Children more spedely to Laten speeche. And than *Institutum Christiani Hominis*, which that learned Erasmus made at my requeste, and the boke called *Copia* of the same Erasmus. And than other authors Christian, as *Lactantius*, *Prudentius*, and *Proba*, and *Sedulius*, and *Juvenius*, and *Baptista Mantuanus*, and suche other as shall be thought convenient and most to purpose unto the true Laten speeche. All *Barbary*, all corruption, all Laten adulterate which ignorant blinde foles brought into this worlde, and with the same hath dystained and poysoned the old Laten speeche, and the veraye *Romayne* tonge, whiche in the tyme of *Tully*, and *Salust*, and *Virgell*, and *Terence*, was usid, whiche also Sainte *Jerome*, and Sainte *Ambrose*, and Sainte *Iusten*, and many holy doctors lerned in theyre tymes. I saye that fylthiness and all such abusion whiche the later blynde worlde brought in, whiche more rather may be called *Blotterature* then *Literature*, I utterly abannyshe and exclude out of this Scole, and charge the Maisters that they teche always that is beste, and instruct the Children in Greke and Laten, in redynge unto them such autors that hathe with wisdom joyned the pure chaste Eloquence.”

In the Introduction to the Rudiments of Grammar which Dean Colet drew up for the service of his School, are the Rules, homely but excellent, which were to be read over to the

parents when they first brought their children, for their assent to them, as the express terms and conditions of expecting any benefit of education there :—

“The mayster shall reherse these articles to them that offer their chyldren, on this wyse here followynge :—

“ ‘ If youre chylde can rede and wryte Latyn and Englyshe suffyciently, so that he be able to rede and wryte his own lessons, then he shal be admitted into the schole for a scholer.

“ ‘ If youre chylde, after resonable season proved, be founde here unapte and unable to lernynge, than ye warned thereof, shal take hym awaye, that he occupye not oure rowme in vayne.

“ ‘ If he be apt to lerne, ye shal be contente that he continue here tyl he have competent literature.

“ ‘ If he absente vi dayes, and in that mean season ye shew not cause reasonable, (resonable cause is allonly sekenes,) than his rowme to be voyde, without he be admitted agayne, and pay iiiij *d*.

“ ‘ Also after cause shewed, if he conteneue to absente tyl the weke of admyssion in the next quarter, and then ye shewe not the contenance of his sekenes, then his rowme to be voyde, and he none of the scole tyl he be admytted againe, and paye iiiij *d*. for wryting his name.

“ ‘ Also if he fall thryse into absence, he shall be admytted no more.

“ ‘ Your chylde shal, on Chyldermas daye, wayte upon the boy byshop at Poulis and offer there.

“ ‘ Also ye shal fynde him waxe in winter. ✓

“ ‘ Also ye shal fynde him convenyent bokes to his lernynge. ✓

“ If the offerer be content with these articles, than let his chylde be admytted.”

## CHAPTER II.

## STATISTICAL AND MISCELLANEOUS.

I. *Foundation*.—Although the School, in the ordinances of Dean Colet, is stated to have been founded in 1512, there seems to have been another School on the site in operation before that period. This was doubtless the “old scole” which Dr. Colet purchased, and the site of which he conveyed to the Mercers’ Company. It has already been mentioned that 153 boys were to be admitted, for whose instruction a High Master, a Sur Master, and a Chaplain were provided. Each child on admission was to pay “once for ever,” fourpence.

II. *The Governing Body*.—The government of the School, of the estates, and of everything relating to them, is entrusted by Colet’s ordinances to the Court of Assistants of the Mercers’ Company. They are annually to choose of their company two honest and substantial men, called the “Surveyors of the School,” who, in the name of the whole fellowship, shall take all the charge and business about the School for that one year.

The powers of the two officers (now called the Surveyor Accountant and Surveyor Assistant) are not defined by Dean Colet, further than by the direction that they are to enter the School on fixed days, four times in the year, and then and there to pay the Masters their quarterly stipend. Once in the year they are to give the Masters “their livery in cloth” (now represented by an annual present of an academic gown), and at the same time to render their account to the “Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the Fellowship.”

The governing body have full powers of altering, amending

and dispensing with the Ordinances, but under the advice of "*good lettered, and learned men.*"

These powers were largely exercised in 1602, when, with the advice of the Solicitor-General and of another counsel, a body of amending ordinances was drawn up by the Court of Assistants, doubling the stipend of the Masters, and otherwise accommodating the original ordinances to the alleged requirements of the time. In particular, the office of Chaplain was abolished, an "Under Usher" being appointed in his stead; and an important change was made in the disposition of the surplus income, which, instead of being placed, according to the Founder's old-fashioned direction, in a "coffur of iren," is henceforth to be "employed either in exhibitions to poor scholars proceeding from Paul's School to the Universities, or else lent out to poor young men of the said Company of Mercers, upon good security."

The same body have the appointment of all the Masters, who, unlike those of other Schools, are re-elected annually, and hold their office from year to year, or during the pleasure of the Court.

III. *Endowments and Revenue.*—The various kinds of property held for the sustentation and support of St. Paul's School consist of houses, lands, rents, consols, and fines upon copyholds. The Mercers' Company hold the whole of this for the support of the School in obedience to the Ordinances of Dean Colet, and, according to their own view, are beneficially interested in the surplus revenues after thus maintaining the School. The correctness of this opinion must be decided by a legal tribunal, and the sooner a decision is come to, the better. Meantime, the Company have not appropriated any portion of the surplus revenues to their own use, but have managed the property for many years past with a view solely to what they have considered the interests of the School.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Report of the Commissioners*, p. 188. The Commissioners add, "The enormous increase in value is in itself evidence of a pure and diligent administration; nor do we conceive that better care would have been taken by any other body to which Dean Colet could have entrusted it. We

The total amount of the present income is stated to be about 12,000*l.* per annum, a sum which will be largely increased in a few years.

*Masters.*—Instead of the High Master, Sur Master, and Chaplain of the original Ordinances, there are now seven Masters : four Classical, one Master for Mathematics, and two Masters for French. Their stipends, paid out of the School revenues, are as follows :—

|                                   |       |
|-----------------------------------|-------|
| High Master . . . . .             | £ 900 |
| Sur Master . . . . .              | 400   |
| Third Master . . . . .            | 320   |
| Fourth Master . . . . .           | 300   |
| Mathematical Master . . . . .     | 200   |
| French Master . . . . .           | 150   |
| Assistant French Master . . . . . | 100   |

The High Master, in addition to his salary, has the rents of two houses at Stepney, a residence for himself contiguous to the School, with rates, taxes, and repairs found him, and a Master's gown every year. The other three Classical Masters have likewise residences, the rates and taxes of which are paid for them, and a gown every year.

The High-Master has no power to modify the system and course of study ; such authority being vested only in the Governors ; but as regards the books or editions of books used in the School, the choice rests with him.

✓ *Numbers and admission of the Scholars.*—Every boy at St. Paul's School is a Foundationer, and as such receives a perfectly gratuitous education. The Scholars are not appointed by examination, but are nominated by each member of the Court of Assistants in rotation ; and they are admitted by the High Master, under the direction of the Surveyor Accountant. The qualification for admittance in most cases is simply that the boy can read and write, and is not under nine years of age. In those above ten years of age the High Master has the

entirely agree in the remark of Chief Baron Pollock that his selection of a London Company as Trustees was very wise and sagacious."

discretion of requiring a superior amount of qualification, but no particular standard has been decided on.

*Arrangement of the School and course of study.*—The Scholars in the Classical department are divided into eight classes instead of six, which was the customary number of divisions in the old Schools. These are taught by four Masters, each taking two classes, thus :—

8th and 7th, the High Master.

6th and 5th, the Sur Master.

4th and 3d, the Chaplain, or Third Master.

2d and 1st, the Assistant Master.

In the Mathematical Department there is a Mathematical Master, separately appointed, who takes the more advanced Scholars; the others are instructed by the Classical Masters, with the exception of the High Master, whose place is, as it were, taken by the Mathematical teacher during the afternoons from two to four on Mondays and Tuesdays. For the instruction of the School in French, two Masters are appointed, who attend during the afternoons of Tuesdays and Fridays, under the general supervision of the High Master, who is always present.

· Having regard to the prevailing sentiments on the subject of Public School education, it would be well for the governing body of St. Paul's School to consider whether it is desirable that French should be the only modern language taught there. For a complete classical or a complete theological training, German is certainly more needful than French; forasmuch as for sixty or eighty years Germany has been producing incomparable scholars and incomparable theologians. There are reasons of another kind why Italian and Spanish should occupy a place among the studies of this institution, and why some provision should be made for instruction in music and drawing. As London is the central point of the world's intercourse, St. Paul's School may be looked on as the central School of the world. It should therefore be the incessant and zealous endeavour of its guardians to adopt all improvements which embody the age's best and highest aspirations.

*Promotions, Exhibitions, Prizes.*—As at some other Public Schools, class promotion at St. Paul's School depends upon classical attainments alone. It is not affected by seniority, or by proficiency in any other branch of study.

In respect of exhibitions and prizes, no School in proportion to its numbers is more amply endowed than Dean Colet's Foundation. Of exhibitions annually disposable there are—

1. One of £120, tenable at any College in Oxford or Cambridge.
2. One of £100, { founded by Viscount Campden, tenable at Trinity
3. One of £80, { College, Cambridge.
4. One of £30, tenable for seven years at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.
5. One or *more* of £50, tenable at Oxford or Cambridge.

These are awarded strictly in conformity with the results of the Apposition Examination, in which the Mathematical marks count in the proportion of one third to the Classical.

There are also four small exhibitions of 10*l.* a year each in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; and five, of 13*l.* a year at Trinity, and two of 10*l.* a year for the sons of clergymen at St. John's College, Oxford.

The prizes annually awarded in the School are as follows :—

After the Apposition, to the head boys of all the classes in the several departments—Classical, Mathematical, French, and Arithmetic.

At the Apposition, composition prizes are presented, viz. :—

Governors' Prizes—For Greek Iambics, Latin Hexameters, English Essay.

Sleath Prize—For a Latin Essay.

Truro Prize (books and a gold medal)—For an English Essay.

Milton Prize—For an English Poem on a sacred subject.

At the winter speeches there is a prize also for Latin lyrics.

The whole School is examined every year in the several departments by examiners specially appointed, and election to the exhibitions depends mainly on the results of this examination.

At all times the pupils of Dean Colet's Foundation have borne off their full share of University distinctions, especially

prior to 1838, when the teaching was exclusively classical. Since that date the honours have diminished somewhat in quantity, but they have increased vastly in quality,—the natural effect of a more extended programme of instruction. In the period between 1814 and 1838, nearly sixty of the first prizes at one or other Universities were gained by Paulines; while subsequently the number won by them has been no less than one hundred and twenty-five.

*Hours of School: Recreations.*—In the original ordinances, the School hours were fixed at from 7 A.M. to 11 A.M. and from 1 P.M. to 5 P.M. The hours are now limited to six, viz. from 9 A.M. to 1 P.M. and from 2 P.M. to 4 P.M. A quarter of an hour's break is permitted to the different classes during morning School.

The interval of an hour between morning and afternoon school, is partly employed in luncheon or dinner; for which, after the observations of the Public Schools Commissioners on this point, the Company of Mercers will no doubt make some suitable provision. This may be done without any cost to the governing body, and it would add very much to the health and comfort of the Scholars.

The opportunity of athletic exercises is extremely limited. The play-place is a cloister, paved with flag-stones, under the Schoolroom, 67 feet in length by 34 in breadth. But the School being wholly a day-school, the want of better accommodation is not so much felt. On the half-holidays the boys play cricket on a part of Kennington Oval, which the Governors have engaged for them.

*Discipline: Punishment.*—The monitorial system of St. Paul's is adapted chiefly to the end of preserving order and quiet in the Schoolroom. The whole of the 8th class are monitors; but they have no power of fagging, or of inflicting punishment, except by placing a boy in the middle of the room, and that is understood more as a mark to catch the master's eye than as a punishment. The infliction of corporal or other punishment rests with the Masters. The corporal punishment consists, at the most, of six blows with a cane upon



the hand ; and the impositions are said not to exceed 50 or 100 lines.<sup>1</sup>

*Holidays.*—For about 40 weeks in the year, boys attend School. The chief vacations are six weeks in the middle of the year ; four weeks at Christmas ; and a week at Whitsuntide. There are also whole holidays on :—

Shrove Tuesday.  
Ash Wednesday.  
Queen's Birthday.  
Coronation Day.

Founder's Day.  
Fifth of November.  
Lord Mayor's Day.

and half-holidays, while the boys are at school, on Wednesdays and Saturdays.

*Religious Observances and Instruction.*—The religious observances prescribed by the Founder seem to have been neither numerous nor burdensome. 1. The boys were ordered, we have seen, on entering to salute the image of the Child Jesus. 2. At the time of "sacring," (elevation of the Host) in the adjoining chapel, every child was to remain kneeling upon his seat ; and 3. Thrice in the day, prostrate, they were to say the prayers as they are contained in a table in the School. At present, according to the High Master, Latin prayers, which were written by Erasmus for the School, are read by the Captain at the beginning and end of each School time.

<sup>1</sup> The Public Schools Commissioners speak very properly in terms of high commendation of the comparative mildness of discipline in St. Paul's School, which stands, they observe "in favourable contrast with that of some other Schools that have come under our notice."

## CHAPTER III.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

*High Masters of St. Paul's School from the Date of its Establishment.*

|                           |                           |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1512. William Lily.       | 1657. Samuel Cromleholme. |
| 1522. John Ritwise.       | 1672. Thomas Gale.        |
| 1532. Richard Jones.      | 1697. John Postlethwayte. |
| 1549. Thomas Freeman.     | 1713. Philip Ascough.     |
| 1559. John Cooke.         | 1731. Benjamin Morland.   |
| 1573. William Malin.      | 1733. Timothy Crumpe.     |
| 1581. John Harrison.      | 1737. John Charles.       |
| 1596. Richard Mulcaster.  | 1748. George Thicknesse.  |
| 1608. Alexander Gill.     | 1769. Richard Roberts.    |
| 1635. Dr. Alexander Gill. | 1814. John Sleath.        |
| 1640. John Langley. ✓     | 1838. Herbert Kynaston.   |

Few Public Schools can claim to have educated more men who figure prominently in English history than the foundation of John Colet.

SIR ANTONY DENNY, Gentleman of the Bedchamber and Privy Counsellor to Henry VIII. was one of Lily's earliest pupils, as were THOMAS LUPSET, the friend of Colet and Erasmus; SIR EDWARD NORTH,<sup>1</sup> founder of the noble family

<sup>1</sup> The Norths, it is known, have had a literary as well as a political celebrity. Few biographical works, indeed, are more interesting than that in which Roger North has preserved the memories of his brothers, Francis Lord Guildford, Keeper of the Great Seal to Charles II. and James II., Dr. John North, the Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Sir Dudley North, one of the most eminent merchants, and the ablest financier of his day. The most noteworthy of the race in later times was Frederic Lord North, Premier from 1770 to 1782. As a statesman he was unfortunate, ✓

*During the whole of the  
Revolutionary period*

of that name ; SIR WILLIAM PAGET, who from being the son of a Serjeant-at-Mace became Privy Counsellor to four successive sovereigns, and acquired the title now held by his descendant the owner of Beaudesert ; and JOHN LELAND, the celebrated archæologist.

In the long and brilliant array of Paulines trained by the Masters who succeeded Lily, we find WILLIAM WHITAKER, one of the earliest and most puissant champions of the Reformation ; WILLIAM CAMDEN,<sup>2</sup> antiquarian and herald ; the immortal JOHN

but rather from facility of disposition than from deficiency of ability or from perversity of character. As a wit, he was renowned among wits ; as a classic distinguished among scholars ; and for his *bonhomie* and exquisite urbanity almost universally beloved.

<sup>1</sup> From St. Paul's, Leland went first to Christ's College, Cambridge, but soon removed to Oxford. After quitting Oxford he travelled on the Continent, and became acquainted with Budæus, Faber, and other learned men. With a proficiency in Greek and Latin, this eminent antiquarian combined a knowledge of ancient German, Welsh, French, Italian, and Spanish. From the discursiveness of his pursuits, and the diversity of his acquirements, he admirably represented that universality of research and attainment at which Colet aimed when establishing his school.

In 1553 Leland was appointed "The King's Antiquary," and received from Henry VIII. a special commission "to make search after England's antiquities, and peruse the libraries of all cathedrals, abbeys, priories, colleges, and other places where records, writings, and the secrets of antiquity were repositied." To this task he devoted many years of diligent investigation, and many more to the arrangement and classification of his remaining stores. Under this excessive toil his brain at length gave way, and he died without recovering the reason which he had so prodigally spent in useful purposes.

<sup>2</sup> This still more distinguished antiquary greatly resembled Leland in his proficiency in languages, in his desire to study antiquities as well by actual observation as through books, and in his unremitting industry. Having acquired considerable celebrity at Oxford for his scholarship, he began his historical and antiquarian researches by making an extensive tour of England. In 1575 he was appointed Sub-Master of Westminster School, and for the following ten years could dedicate only the vacations to his favourite pursuit. Such were his ardour and diligence, however, that in 1586 he presented his *Britannia* to Lord Burleigh. On this great work, and on another which he entitled *Remains of a Greater Work Concerning Britain*, published in 1605, Camden's antiquarian reputation rests. In 1592 he became Head Master of Westminster School, for which he composed a Greek grammar,

MILTON;<sup>1</sup> SIR CHARLES SCARBOROUGH, the physician to Charles II. ; SAMUEL PEPYS, the inimitable diarist;<sup>2</sup> ROBERT

afterwards so popular that it ran through no less than forty editions. Camden, in 1622, founded the Oxford Historical Professorship, which bears his name, and towards the end of the following year closed a memorable life, in the seventy-third year of his age.

<sup>1</sup> Of her many claims upon the gratitude of England, St. Paul's School urges none so august and irresistible as that of having educated JOHN MILTON. This illustrious poet, devoted patriot, and accomplished scholar, was born within a few yards of the School, and sleeps his last sleep almost beneath the shadow of the Cathedral. His great works, "performed under discountenance and in blindness," follow him, but it is to be wished that the Governors of the Foundation, which owes so much to the lustre of Milton's fame, would commemorate his connexion with them by some monumental tablet, bust, or statue. At the least, that they would found a Milton Scholarship, or ordain that the great poet's birthday should for ever be a school holiday.

<sup>2</sup> Though the immediate origin of Pepys was humble enough, he descended from a good old Cambridgeshire family, and was allied to the Montagues, Earls of Sandwich. Upon leaving St. Paul's School he appears as a Sizar on the boards of Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he removed to Magdalen College, in the same University.

The little that is known of him as an undergraduate, consists but of a record proving that in early life, as in later years, he was a *bon vivant*. In the College Register book we find the following:—"October 21, 1653. Memorandum, that Peapys and Hind were solemnly admonished by myself and Mr. Hill for having been scandalously over-served with drink y<sup>e</sup> night before. This was done in the presence of all the Fellows then resident in Mr. Hill's chamber. John Wood, Registrar."

An early marriage with a lady, very young, very beautiful, and very poor, though in itself imprudent, saved him probably from the career of a prodigal. Their privations shortly after marriage were subjects of grateful reflection in better times.

Under the 25th February, 1667, this entry occurs in Pepys' diary:—"Lay long in bed, talking with pleasure with my poor wife, how she used to make coal fires, and wash my foul clothes with her own hand for me, poor wretch! in our little room at my Lord Sandwich's; for which I ought for ever to love and admire her, and do; and persuade myself she would do the same thing again, if God should reduce us to it."

Appointed through the interest of Lord Sandwich to some trifling post in the Navy Office, he rose at length to be Secretary to the Navy Board, a situation in which his acuteness and integrity were conspicuously serviceable. Though an adherent of the House of Stuart in manhood, his political

NELSON, author of a once highly popular book, *A Companion for the Festivals and Fasts of the Church of England*, and one

opinions as a boy tended all to the Republican side ; he has left an amusing instance of the apprehension this latter circumstance occasioned him : " Here dined with us two or three more country gentlemen ; among the rest Mr. Christmas, my old school-fellow, with whom I had much talk. He did remember that I was a great Roundhead when I was a boy, and I was much afraid that he would have remembered the words that I said the day the king was beheaded (that were I to preach upon him, my text should be, 'The memory of the wicked shall rot'), but I found afterwards that he did go away from school before that time."

After the death of Oliver Cromwell, and throughout the precarious Protectorship of Richard Cromwell, he seems to have consorted much with Harrington, Hazelrigge, and other leading Republicans. When the Restoration occurred he became, as, holding office, was natural, a courtier, but were the eulogy of Cromwell now to be written, abounding materials for that purpose might be drawn from Pepys' diary.

A pleasing trait in the character of Pepys is his attachment to St. Paul's School. On the 9th January, 1659, we find him " Up early to look over and correct his brother John's speech for the next Apposition." On the 7th of the succeeding February he visits the School, " where he that made the speech for the seventh form in praise of the Founder, did shew a book which Mr. Crumlum [Cromleholme] had lately got, which he believed to be of the Founder's own writing. My brother John," records Pepys affectionately, " came off as well as any of the rest in the speeches." He notes continually his accidental meetings, or set drinking parties, with his old school-fellows, and having recorded a visit " in the Lord Admiral's coach to Mercers' Hall," 22d January, 1661, adds—" *It pleased me much to come in this condition to this place, where I was once a petitioner for my exhibition in Paul's School.*" On the 23d December in the same year, " Lighting at my bookseller's, in St. Paul's churchyard, I met there with Mr. Crumlum and the second master of Paul's School, and thence I took them to 'The Starr,' and there we sat and talked," &c. Pepys here promised his old preceptor to make a present to the School of any book he would choose up to the value of 5*l.* and in performance of this engagement, paid about twelve-months later " 4*l.* 10*s.* for Stephen's *Thesaurus Græcæ Linguae*, given to Paul's School." On the following 4th February (1662), he records—" To Paules Schoole, it being Apposition-day there. I heard some of their speeches, and they were just as school-boys used to be, of the seven liberal sciences, *but I think not so good as ours were in our time.*" After a short business call in the neighbourhood, " back again to Paul's Schoole, and went up to see the head forms posed in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew ; *but I think they do not answer in any so well as we did*, only in geography they did pretty

of the first promoters of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts ; DR. BENJAMIN CALAMY ; DR. RICHARD MEGGOT ; RICHARD CUMBERLAND, Bishop of Peterborough ; SIR JOHN TREVOR, Master of the Rolls, and Speaker of the House of Commons ; SIR EDMUND NORTHEY, Attorney-General ; ROGER COTES, first Professor of Astronomy in the Chair founded at Cambridge by Dr. Plume ; ARCHIBALD, EARL OF FORFAR ; CHARLES, DUKE OF MANCHESTER, and JOHN, the great DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.<sup>1</sup>

well. \* \* \* So down to the School, where Mr. Crumlum did me much honour by telling many what a present I had made to the School, showing my Stephanus in four volumes. He also showed us, upon my desire, an old edition of the grammar of Coletts, where his epistle to the children is very pretty ; and in rehearsing the Creed, it is said, ' borne of the cleane Virgin Mary.' " On the 4th February, 1663-4, Pepys went once more—" To Pauls School, and up to hear the upper form examined ; and there was kept by very many of the Mercers, Clutterbucke, Barker, Harrington, and others, and with great respect used by all, *and had a noble dinner.*" On 9th March, 1665, Pepys was again "at Pauls School, where," he adds, "I visited Mr. Crumlum at his house, and Lord ! to see how ridiculous a conceited pedagogue he is, though a learned man, he being so dogmatical in all he do and says. But among other discourse we fell to the old discourse of Paule's Schoole, and he did, upon my declaring my value of it, give me one of Lilly's grammars of a very old impression, as it was in the Catholique times, which I shall much set by." During the Great Fire of London, 2d—7th September, 1666, our diarist "saw all the towne burned, and a miserable sight of Pauls Church, with all the roofs fallen, and the body of the quire fallen into St. Fayths ; Pauls School also, Ludgate and Fleet Street ;" and on the 15th of the following May, at a parish dinner party at the Three Tuns Tavern, he and his fellow convives "did talk of Pauls School, which they tell me must be taken away ; and then I fear that it will be long before another place, such as they say is promised, is found ; but they do say," adds Pepys, "that the honour of their Company is concerned in the doing of it, and that it is a thing that they are obliged to do."

Pepys sat in the House of Commons for Castle Rising, and subsequently represented Harwich. He rose to wealth and eminence as Clerk of the Treasurer to the Commissioners of the Affairs of Tangier, and Surveyor-General of the Victualling Department, and appears on all occasions to have been a useful and energetic public servant.

<sup>1</sup> The Duke of Marlborough may not have been the greatest statesman, but assuredly he was the greatest general of his age, and it is probable that he was the most accomplished tactician and strategist that England has

Among the Paulines of a later period we have GEORGE HOOPER, Bishop of Bath and Wells; SAMUEL BRADFORD, Bishop of Rochester; JOHN LONG, Bishop of Norwich; SPENCER COMPTON, Speaker of the House of Commons; SPENCER COOPER, Chief Justice of Chester; HALLEY,<sup>1</sup> the great astronomer; the gallant but unfortunate MAJOR ANDRÉ;<sup>2</sup> BISHOP FISHER, tutor to the late Duke of Kent; SIR PHILIP FRANCIS; DR. OLIPHANT, Bishop of Llandaff; SIR CHARLES WETHERELL; SIR FREDERICK POLLOCK, the present LORD CHIEF BARON; LORD CHANCELLOR TRURO; LEE PRINCE, Bishop of Manchester; and the distinguished Greek Professor at Oxford, BENJAMIN JOWETT.

produced. If there has been indiscriminating adulation, there has been likewise indiscriminating abuse. Few will be inclined to agree entirely either with Coxe, or Macaulay, or Addison, in his estimate of Marlborough. It has been said of him not unfairly, "during a period of excessive corruption, he was not more corrupt than others." At the Apposition banquet of 1846, Lord John Russell felicitously observed, — "But for St. Paul's School, Milton's harp would have been mute and inglorious, and Marlborough's sword might have rusted in the scabbard." And by those who can appreciate what is noble amid the darkness and disfigurement of the ignoble, and who can make allowance for human infirmity, the renown of Marlborough will, perhaps, be thought to throw a lustre on St. Paul's School as opulent, if not so pure, as the renown of Milton.

<sup>1</sup> Halley entered St. Paul's School at ten years of age, and for a brief season must have been under the accomplished Hellenist, Thomas Gale. But it was mathematics, not Greek, which irresistibly attracted him; and he himself tells us that before leaving the School he had already made observations on the magnetic needle.

<sup>2</sup> It seems as if everything to complete its beauty and perfection should have some mournful memories and associations, and St. Paul's School has a tragic shadow thrown over its bright memories by the fate of André, aide-de-camp to the English general, Clinton. At the epoch of American independence, he fell a victim to the perfidy of the American general, Arnold, who, feigning, or, perhaps, really purposing to betray his country, had begun recently to negotiate with the English. In the development of the affair, Arnold and André entered into correspondence; and all their measures having been taken, André went to meet Arnold at West Point. On his return, and when he thought himself safe from the outposts of the enemy, he was arrested and shot as a spy. —

GOVERNMENT OF THE SCHOOL.

*Court of Assistants in 1865.*

|                     |                                 |
|---------------------|---------------------------------|
| C. F. Johnson, Esq. | D. Watney, Esq.                 |
| T. Watney, Esq.     | G. Aston, Esq.                  |
| L. P. Wilson, Esq.  | Lieutenant-Colonel Palmer.      |
| James Watney, Esq.  | Rev. C. Lane.                   |
| H. Wathen, Esq.     | Rev. M. Barnard.                |
| John Watney, Esq.   | The Rev. Canon J. W. Blakesley. |
| W. Barnes, Esq.     | J. Shuttleworth, Esq.           |
| C. Powell, Esq.     | E. T. Fitz-Gerald, Esq.         |
| T. Barker, Esq.     | J. W. Watson, Esq.              |
| E. H. Palmer, Esq.  | T. J. Watney, Esq.              |
| Sir R. Palmer, M.P. | R. W. Fall, Esq.                |
| W. H. Sutton, Esq.  | J. P. Holmes, Esq.              |
| W. L. Sutton, Esq.  | A. Watney, Esq.                 |
| W. H. Harton, Esq.  | J. C. Palmer, Esq.              |
| W. Ffarington, Esq. |                                 |

*Surveyor Accountant*—John Shuttleworth, Esq.

*Educational Staff in 1865.*

*High Master*—Rev. Herbert Kynaston, D.D. Prebendary of St. Paul's late Student, Tutor, and Philological Lecturer of Christ Church, Oxford, and one of the Select University Preachers.

*Sur-Master*—Rev. J. H. Lupton, M.A. late Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.

*Third Master*—Rev. E. T. Hudson, M.A.

*Assistant Master*—Rev. J. W. Shepard, M.A.

*Mathematical Master*—E. A. Hadley, Esq. M.A. Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge.

*French Masters.*

*First Master*—M. T. Pagliardini. | *Second Master*—M. Stievenard.

EXAMINERS.

*Classics.*

Rev. T. H. Steel, M.A. Assistant Master at Harrow; late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge.

Ven. R. W. Browne, M.A. Archdeacon of Bath, Prebendary of Wells, and Examining Chaplain to the Bishop of Bath and Wells, &c.

*Mathematics.*

W. H. Besant, Esq. M.A. late Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge; Examiner in Mathematics to the London University.

*French.*

M. Dupont, Professor of French at Westminster School; Examiner for the Civil Service, &c.



## CHAPTER IV.

PROPOSALS FOR THE REMOVAL OF THE SCHOOL, AND  
SUMMARY OF RECOMMENDATIONS MADE BY THE  
ROYAL COMMISSION.

THE observations and arguments of the Public Schools' Commissioners upon the question of removing St. Paul's School to a more eligible site are of such immense significance to the educational interests of the Metropolis, that it has been thought indispensably necessary to give here, at least, the most important of them.

"In the detailed statement of expenditure for 1860, which will be found in the answers of the Mercers' Company, under date May 19, we come upon the following item :—

'New 3 per cent. annuities, purchase of 2,684*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* stock at 93, and commission, 2,500*l.*'

"This item represents pretty nearly the excess of the ordinary annual revenue of the School over its ordinary expenditure ; according to our evidence, rather less than more. We have it also in evidence that this surplus is increasing, and that it is likely at a not very distant period (1888), to rise to more than double its present amount. It also appears that for several years past a surplus has existed, and that the accumulations from this source amounted in 1860 to a sum not less than 33,000*l.*, yielding at that time an income of upwards of 1,250*l.* We are not told for how many years this process of accumulation has been going on, but even so long ago as 1835 the Corporation Commissioners were led to remark, 'that the present large and improving revenue, under a somewhat more economical system, would be adequate to the production of a far more extensive

benefit than the mere instruction in classical learning of 153 scholars ;' and they 'recommend the remedy to the anxious consideration of the Company.'

"The first step taken by the Court, was the appointment of a Committee in the spring of 1856.

"This Committee was to consider 'if any and what improvement or addition can be made to St. Paul's School, in consequence of the funds of that institution annually producing so much more than the expenditure, and the savings having reached an amount exceeding 20,000/.'

"Their Report, dated September 23d, 1859, states that their first step was to obtain Counsel's opinion 'as to the powers of the Trustees of St. Paul's School.' According to this opinion, the Court have the power of increasing the number of boys on the Foundation ; but have not the power, without Act of Parliament, to remove the School and buildings from their present site, or to sell the ground on which they now stand, and purchase other ground and erect another school out of the metropolis. Neither have they, in the opinion of the same Counsel, the power of applying the funds of the School towards the boarding and lodging as well as the education of the scholars. In conclusion they are recommended to apply for an Act of Parliament to empower them to remove the School and extend the benefits of the Foundation in the manner above indicated.

"In conformity with the spirit of the Founder's directions the Committee very properly applied for the advice, not only of three of the Masters and the two official Examiners of the School, but also of the Bishops of London, Llandaff, and Manchester, and the Lord Chief Baron, of whom the three last had received their education at St. Paul's.

"As an immediate result of these communications, and of the legal opinion obtained, the Committee were enabled,—  
1. To recommend the removal of the School from its present site ; 2. To advise unanimously that, if removed, it should be rebuilt in some place within the limits of the Metropolitan District.

"The Report of this First Committee is dated the 23rd

September, 1859 ; but in the previous July a second Committee had been nominated, to which the Report was referred by the Court of Assistants. This second Committee, while acknowledging the great present and greater prospective increase in the revenues of the School, differ widely from the former in their view of the best use to be made of the accruing funds. Having ‘satisfied themselves that there is a present available surplus of at least 2,500*l.* per annum arising from the Coletine estates, and that there is an additional prospect of at least 2,000*l.* more per annum in the year 1888 ;’ and having also ‘satisfied themselves that the utmost possible increase of school accommodation on the present site would not allow of the education of more than 280 or 290 boys in the whole, while even this extension would involve the displacement of all the Masters but one from their residences, and a thorough alteration of the whole arrangements of the existing school buildings at an expense not ascertained, but undoubtedly very great ;’ they state that the increase of numbers does not seem to them to justify ‘the expenditure of so large a sum as the present, and yet more of the prospective income of the Coletine estate ;’ and then proceed to recommend a wholly different measure, ‘the creation of another School in the country,’ the retention of the present School in St. Paul’s Churchyard, and the increase of the number of scholars from 153 to 200.

“ It will be seen that in the two Reports three several schemes of dealing with the surplus funds are advanced :—

- “ 1. That of simply extending the usefulness of the School as it stands, by increasing the number of scholars from 153 to something less than 300, and altering the present buildings to provide for the accommodation of the increased number.
- “ 2. That of removing the School to another site in the metropolitan district, and selling the existing buildings.
- “ 3. A two-fold scheme, combining a small increase in the numbers of the present School, which is to remain on its present site, with the erection of a second School for boarders in some locality in the country.

“Of these schemes we dismiss the first for the reasons stated by the second Committee, which appear to us conclusive. We have very carefully considered the relative merits of the second and third schemes, and we proceed now to mention the principal reasons which have led us, upon the whole and after much discussion, to decide on recommending the second.

“We have first to remark that the present site at the east end of St. Paul's Churchyard appears to us in itself objectionable. Mr. Carver, a former Sur-Master, mentions many inconveniences to which both masters and boys are subjected in consequence. Great interruption, it appears, is ‘occasioned by the noise of the traffic outside, which renders it necessary to have as few boys as possible congregated in one room.’ The boys can ‘talk *aloud* to one another with almost perfect impunity,’ nay, are almost ‘compelled to do so if any communication at all is to be allowed them. The Masters also in the attempt (under such circumstances only partially successful) to make themselves heard by the class with which they are immediately engaged, necessarily occasion serious interruption to each other, while the boys around their very desks are able to communicate with one another without a chance of detection, except by the eye of the Master.’ We cannot but think that the effects of such a condition of things upon the progress, the faculties, and in some degree upon the bodily health of the scholars must be injurious. A similar view is taken by the Bishop of Llandaff, who remarks that ‘the site is so objectionable that if the same reasons had existed three centuries ago,’ he ‘cannot persuade himself that Dean Colet would have selected it,’ neither does he think ‘that the spirit of his will or his intention in founding the School would be violated by a mere transfer of the site.’

“Having spoken thus decidedly in reprobation of the present site under existing circumstances, we guard ourselves against the inference that the question of locality is entirely open, or limited only by sanitary or financial considerations. We agree with the Bishops of Llandaff and Manchester, and with the

Chief Baron, in thinking that Dean Colet must be held to have designed a special benefit for the inhabitants of the metropolis, native or foreign, and that this benefit was intended by him to be conveyed through the agency of a day school, to which the dwellers in London were to have access for the purpose of acquiring the highest literary culture attainable in his time. Were we compelled to choose between retaining the School on its present site and the removal of it to a country neighbourhood, we might, perhaps, experience some difficulty in deciding between the educational interests of London and those of the country at large ; but before we can acknowledge the existence of such a dilemma, two things must be proved. It should be shown :—1. That London is in no want of extended means of classical education ; and 2. That whatever this need may be, a suitable metropolitan site is absolutely unattainable. On the first point, we have only to express an entire concurrence with the Bishop of London, whose ‘decided opinion is, that since the very existence of such schools as that of King’s College shows that there is as much call now as at any other time for thoroughly efficient day schools of the character of St. Paul’s School, the Trustees would not be justified in removing this school into the country and converting it into a boarding-school.”

“With regard to the other question, that of site, we can well understand that differences of opinion may exist ; but we think that for the sum which the present site would fetch (reckoned by one competent witness at 60,000*l.*) a considerably larger plot of ground might be obtained in a less frequented, and therefore more suitable part of the metropolis, and that within a mile or two of the present School. We conceive that in the present state of communication by omnibus or rail, such localities as Pentonville, or even the town approaches to Regent’s Park, are liable to no objection. A few (say four) acres of land by way of play-ground, would be an inestimable advantage ; but if that were found unattainable, even room, as Sir F. Pollock suggests, for a fives court or two, with something

in the nature of a cloister for wet weather, and an open area for walking or running about, and for gymnastic exercises in the intervals of school, would be a great improvement upon the present state of things. As we recommend a retired site, high architectural embellishment would be unnecessary, and the building funds should be devoted as much as possible to securing the very best internal accommodation. The memories of the past would be preserved by the existing and perhaps a few additional busts of distinguished Paulines; and a principal school-room, plain but imposing from its dignified proportions, would leave the architectural taste of the scholars uncorrupted if not improved. We need not say that an ample supply of class-rooms, and a library capable of containing a large addition to the present collection, are indispensable. At least one Master's house should be built close to the School, and we think with the Bishop of Manchester, that means should, if possible, be found of providing at any rate luncheon if not a plain dinner on the premises. We mention 500 as the number of boys which the buildings should accommodate, but it would not be necessary, nor perhaps desirable, that this number should be reached at once.

“When we mention 500 as the future number, we do not intend that all the additional boys should be scholars entitled to a gratuitous education. Enough would be done if the scholars proper were increased from 153 to 200. The remainder might reasonably be called on to pay a school fee of 10*l.* in return for an education for which from 20*l.* to 30*l.* is paid elsewhere. In the School thus reorganized we strongly recommend that even the modified system of nomination which we have previously suggested should be abandoned, and the Foundation thrown open, as at Eton and Winchester, to perfectly unrestricted competition.

“The number of Exhibitions would not need to be increased nearly in proportion to the increase of boys. Probably twice the present number would suffice for a school of 500, and the additional Exhibitions need not, and in our opinion should not, exceed 50*l.* or 60*l.* in value. The additions to the salaries of

the High Master and other Masters, and the entire salary of the additional Masters, would be nearly met by the School fees, which should be paid into a fund for the purpose. The Head Master of a School so large and important as that we have proposed should be liberally remunerated. 1,800*l.* with a house, or 2,000*l.* without a house, would not, in our opinion, be too much ; and the Sur-Master should receive a considerable addition to his present emoluments.

“ Pending the arrangements necessary for carrying out this scheme of extension, we should advise that a moderate increase of forty or fifty be made in the present number of the School ; but these additional boys should pay a fee of 10*l.* per annum for their instruction, with, perhaps, a moderate entrance fee. The money thus obtained would provide for the remuneration of the additional Classical Master, and diminish the charge on the School funds which would be entailed by the appointment of a Lecturer in Science, a German Master, and teachers of Music and Drawing.

“ These Non-Foundations should, we think, be entitled to compete for exhibitions under the same conditions as the present Scholars, and their admission might advantageously be left in the hands of the High Master, subject to conditions as to age and attainments to be fixed by him with the concurrence of the Surveyors.

#### *“ Summary of Recommendations.*

“ Of our General Recommendations the first, and as we believe the most important, are those affecting the constitution and powers of the Governing Bodies. In these we have in the majority of cases proposed important modifications ; and if we hesitate to do so in the case of St. Paul's, it is not because we regard with entire satisfaction either the organization of its Board of Governors or the manner in which their powers have been exercised. As guardians indeed of the School property, the Court of Assistants appear to have performed their duty both honourably and efficiently. But the administration of the

School property is one thing, the government of the School is another ; and assuredly a body constituted as is the Court of Assistants, cannot be considered as in all respects 'suitable and efficient for the purposes and duties' which the Governing Body of a School is or ought to be called upon to fulfil. The number is, in our opinion, too large, and as it is impossible that the members of the Court should be selected with any special view to their knowledge or experience of educational matters or to their literary or scientific attainments, it must, we think, inevitably happen that the majority will consist of persons indisposed to trust to their own judgment in considering any plan that may be brought before them for the improvement of the School or the extension of its field of usefulness. The tendencies of such a body will not be progressive, and it is therefore no matter of surprise that we should have had to echo the complaint of a Commission which reported more than a quarter of a century ago.

"That a School of such magnitude as this will be should be administered with a view solely to the higher educational interests of the metropolis, is what the country has a right to demand of those who will have the distribution of its ample resources ; but the recent history of St. Paul's School has shown that there has been a growing tendency in the Court of Assistants to narrow the sphere of its operation, and convert it more and more from a Public School into a mere charitable foundation, useful, doubtless, to individuals, but of inferior public importance. It would be a grievous injury to the cause of classical education if the same principles of exclusive patronage were allowed to obstruct admission to a School which might and ought to become the first in London and one of the first in Great Britain.

"The time seems to have arrived when more formal and systematic effect should be given to the memorable ordinance of the Founder, that on important occasions recourse should be had to the advice of 'well-literate and learned men.' The spirit of this ordinance would be preserved by such a reconstitution of the Governing Body as should include, on the one



hand, the Master, Wardens, and Surveyors, with perhaps one or two elective members, of the Mercers' Company ; and on the other, an equal number of persons extraneous to the Company, to be selected by the Crown in consideration of personal eminence or special fitness to superintend a place of liberal education.

“Recommendations XXVI. XXVII. and XXVIII. are also clearly inappropriate, but, with these exceptions, all the General Recommendations apply wholly or partially to this School. Of Special Recommendations the following are the principal which we urge upon the attention of the Governing Body with an earnest desire that they may be carried into effect.

“1. The immediate appointment of an additional Classical Master.

“2. The abrogation of the rule that the Master shall annually go through a *pro forma* re-election, and the transference of the power of appointing and dismissing the Assistant Masters (including the Sur-Master) from the Governing Body to the High Master.

“3. The abolition of the present system of nomination ; and the substitution of a system of limited competition. When the School is removed from its present site, we have recommended that the Foundation be thrown open to the unrestricted competition of boys between the ages of 11 and 15, according to a scheme to be agreed upon by the Governors with the assistance of the High Master.

“4. A small immediate addition to the numbers of the School of 40 or 50 boys above the age of 11 and below 15 to be admitted at the discretion of the High Master after an examination such as that proposed in General Recommendation XXIII. these additional boys to pay 10*l.* per annum for tuition, with a moderate admission fee, should it be deemed advisable ; and to be allowed to compete for Exhibitions on the same footing as the 153 boys on the Foundation. The number of these Non-Foundations to be gradually increased to not less than 300 after the removal of the School to a new site.

“ 5. That eligibility to Exhibitions be extended to all boys who have entered the School under the age of 15.

“ 6. That any boy who may have been recommended for an Exhibition be permitted to leave the School at the end of the half year in which the recommendation has been made.

“ 7. That all Exhibitions in the gift of the Company be made tenable at any College in either University.

“ 8. That a Lecturer in Natural Science be appointed by the Court and furnished out of the School funds with proper apparatus.

“ 9. That the Head Master be authorized to appoint a German teacher, and Masters of Drawing and of Music, to be paid out of the School funds, and that half-yearly prizes be given for proficiency in these subjects and in Natural Science.

## ✓ MERCHANT TAYLORS'.

"HOMO PLANTAT, HOMO IRRIGAT, SED DEUS DAT INCREMENTUM."

### CHAPTER I.—HISTORICAL.

THE foundation of this excellent Grammar School, one of the oldest and best-supported nurseries of learning of which London can boast, is due to the wisdom and munificence of the ancient "Company of the Marchaunt Taylors," a society which has, according to Stow, been a Guild or Fraternity from time immemorial, by the name of "Taylors and Linen Armourers," and which had its Fellowship confirmed as far back as the reign of Edward I.; a Company, moreover, which displays upon its roll ten Kings of England, four foreign Sovereigns and Princes, Dukes, Earls, Barons, Prelates, and distinguished characters in various walks of life, innumerable.

The first intention of the "Merchant Taylors' Company" to found a Grammar School "for the better education and bringing up of children in good manners and literature" was manifested in the spring of 1560-1. About this period a leading member of the Fraternity, Mr. Richard Hills, generously offered the sum of 500*l.* (equivalent to about 3,000*l.* at the present day) towards the purchase of a part of the "Manor of the Rose," in the parish of St. Lawrence Potlteney. The "Rose" was a spacious mansion, originally built by Sir John Pulteney, Knight, five times Lord Mayor of London, in the reign of Edward III. Its fortunes had been various. After passing through the hands of several noble families—the Hollands, De la Poles, Staffords, and Courtenays—their tenancies in too many in-

stances terminating by the tragical process of attainder, it was granted to the Ratcliffe or Sussex family, who obtained leave to part with it in a more businesslike manner.<sup>1</sup>

The names of the street, Suffolk Lane, from which it is entered, and of the parish, St. Laurence Poultney, in which it is situated, still recall its former occupants. "Ducksfoot Lane," in the vicinity, was the *Duke's Foot Lane*, or private pathway from his garden, which lay to the east of the mansion, to the river; while the upper part of St. Laurence Poultney-hill, was, until the last few years, called "Green Lettuce Lane," a corruption of *Green Lattice Lane*, so named from the lattice gate which opened into what is now named Cannon Street.

From this family the Company of Merchant Taylors, in 1561, bought a moiety of the palæe. Their purchase comprised "the west gate-house, a long court or yard, the winding stairs at the south end of the said court on the east side thereof (leading as well from the court unto the leads over the chapel, as also to two galleries over the south end of the court), the said two galleries, and part of the chapel." This portion was devoted to the purposes of the School of which we are about to give some account. It may be added that the site of the remainder of the mansion, and of the garden which lay to the east of it, have been recently obtained by the same opulent corporation, at the cost of 20,000*l.*, solely with the purpose of benefiting the School. In a few months after taking possession of the property first purchased, on the 24th of September, 1561, the institution being then completely organized, the Master, Wardens, and Assistants, in the name of the whole

<sup>1</sup> Shakespeare has rendered the "Manor of the Rose," or "Pulteney's Inn," as it was sometimes called, a memorable spot to all time, by his allusion to it in *King Henry VIII.* In the first act of that play, it will be remembered, Buckingham's surveyor appears before the Court to impeach his master, and tells the King—

"Not long before your Highness sped to France,  
The Duke, being at the Rose, within the parish  
St. Lawrence Poultney, did of me demand  
What was the speech among the Londoners  
Concerning the French journey."

body of the Company, met and agreed upon the Statutes which had been framed for the regulation of the School.<sup>1</sup> By these Statutes it was ordained that the High Master should be “a man in body whole, sober, discrete, honest, vertuous, and learned in good and cleane Latine literature, and also in Greeke, yf such may be gotten.” He might be either wedded or single, or a priest that had no benefice. His continuance in office was to depend upon his fulfilment of its duties, and he was not to resign the appointment without giving twelve months’ notice. He was to be assisted by a Chief Usher, and by two subordinate Ushers, who were to be chosen by him with the approval of the Master and Wardens of the Company. The number of Scholars was limited to 250; and these, with a noble liberality, were ordained to be “of all nations and countries indifferently.”<sup>2</sup> Once in every year the Master, Warden, and Assistants, with the aid of such learned men as they could procure, were to examine and try whether the Master and Ushers had done their duties in the School, and at the same time ascertain how the children had profited under them.

The records of the Company are imperfect about the time when the School was founded, but the industrious research of Dr. Wilson, the author of *The History of Merchant Taylor’s School*, has discovered the names of twenty-four of the thirty members of the Company to whom we are indebted for this admirable institution. These memorable persons were:—

<sup>1</sup> The Statutes adopted for the government of Merchant Taylors’ School are, with a few triding exceptions, the same as those drawn up by Dean Colet for the regulation of St. Paul’s School (see p. 179); it is unnecessary, therefore, to reprint them.

<sup>2</sup> In this, as in other provisions for the regulation of the School, the Company followed the large-hearted example set them by Dr. Colet. As both schools were for day-scholars only, the clause in question must be understood to mean, that the children of parents of any nation resident in London were eligible for admission.

By a subsequent resolution of the Company, in the early part of the eighteenth century, the children of Jews were excluded from the benefit of the School. This exception does not harmonize with the liberality which originally opened the School to all nations, and if it has not been, we trust that it soon will be, rescinded.

|                                       |                     |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Sir Thomas White, Kt. and Alderman.   | Ffrancis Pope.      |
| Sir Thomas Offeley, Kt. and Alderman. | John Travers.       |
| Sir William Harper, Kt. and Alderman. | William Sulyerd.    |
| Mr. Thomas Rowe, Alderman,            | Thomas Tomlynson.   |
| Richard Wadington.                    | John Sperke.        |
| Edward Ley.                           | Robert Duckynghton. |
| Thomas Acworth.                       | Richard Hills.      |
| Emanuel Lucar.                        | Richard Whethill.   |
| William Flectewood.                   | Robert Rose.        |
| William Rigeley.                      | John Ollyfe.        |
| William Merick.                       | John God.           |
|                                       | Thomas Browne.      |
|                                       | Jerrard Gore.       |

The first High Master appointed for the School, was Richard Mulcaster, M.A. of Christ Church, Oxford, a man highly distinguished alike for his proficiency in Greek and Latin, and for his knowledge in Oriental literature. Such was his reputation at this time, that he had no sooner entered on the duties of his office, than pupils poured in from all quarters to profit by his instruction ; and when the new establishment underwent the first annual visitation of the diocesan, Grindall, Bishop of London, and other learned men, Mulcaster was highly commended for the efficiency of the School.

The visitations of after years were not less gratifying to the founders, the patrons, and the High Master. In 1566 an event occurred which, at a bound, placed Merchant Taylors' School on a level with the first public seminaries of the kingdom. This was the princely benefaction of Sir Thomas White, a member of the Company, and co-founder of the School, who having recently founded St. John's College, Oxford, now came forward and munificently appropriated forty-three Fellowships at that College to the Scholars of Merchant Taylors'.

With such lucrative prizes at command the School rapidly increased in popularity. The stipulated number of pupils was soon complete, and so eager were parents to enter their children on a Foundation so fortunate, that Mulcaster was tempted to open rooms in his own house for the reception of students beyond the statutable number. This infringement of the rules,

however, drew down upon him the censure of the Company, and he was compelled to dismiss all supernumerary boys, for whom vacancies did not occur by a given day.<sup>1</sup>

In 1571, the Company of Merchant Taylors became involved in an angry dispute with the President and Fellows of St. John's College, Oxford, respecting the non-election of Scholars to St. John's. Sir Thomas White, the Founder of the College, ordained that on St. Barnabas's Day every year, an Election of Scholars out of Merchant Taylors' School, to fill the vacant Fellowships at St. John's College, should be made by the President and Fellows of St. John's, jointly with the Master, Warden, and Assistants of the Company. As no notice had been taken of the Founder's Ordinance by the authorities of the College, although three years had elapsed since it was published, the Company applied to them peremptorily on the 24th of September, 1571, to join in an election on the feast of St.

<sup>1</sup> Like the Paulines, the Merchant Taylors' scholars were trained to enact plays, interludes, and moralities, and not unfrequently performed before their sovereign. In 1572, the Queen's Master of the Revels, charges for plays at Christmas and Shrove-tide, performed by a company of boys under Richard Mulcaster, then Master of Merchant Taylors' School. In 1574, on Candlemas-night, a play called *Timoclia at the Siege of Thebes*, was performed by Mulcaster's children at Hampton Court.

On the Shrove Tuesday of the same year, *Perseus and Anthomeris* (Andromeda) were also "playde by Muncaster's children;" while in 1575-6, Richard Muncaster received 10*l.* "for presenting a play before Her Grace on Shrove Tuesday;" and, in 1582, the Master of the Revels' accounts contain charges for *A Historie of Ariodante and Genucora*, shewed before Her Majestie on Shroue tuesdaie at nighte, enacted by Mr. Mulcaster's children."

Towards the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, the increasing power of the Brownists, or early Puritan party in the city of London, discountenanced and checked these performances, too many of which took place upon Sunday. "When the bellis tole to the Lectorer, the trumpettes sound to the stages; whereat the wicked faction of Rome laugheth for joy while the godlye weepe for sorrowe. Woe is me! the playhouses are pestered when churches are naked; at the one it is not possible to gett a place, at the other, voyde seats are plenty." A very few years later, the custom of allowing schoolboys to perform in these interludes was finally put an end to.

Barnabas in the next year. After waiting six months, without receiving any reply to their application, they determined to send a deputation to Sir William Cordall, Master of the Rolls, to solicit his interference, as one of the visitors of the College, on behalf of the School. This had the desired effect. An explanation took place. The President and Fellows of St. John's had, it appeared, been deterred from going to London by apprehension of the expense of travelling, which the funds of their Society were inadequate to meet. On hearing this, the Master of the Rolls requested the Company to defray the necessary charges, until the College could afford to send up the President and Fellows at their own cost.

The Company cheerfully agreed to do so ; and lest one day should not afford sufficient time for the ceremony, they ordered the examination to take place on the day preceding that of the election.<sup>1</sup> Everything being arranged, on the morning of the 10th of June, 1572, Horne, Bishop of Winchester ; Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's ; Goodman, Dean of Westminster ; Watts, Archdeacon of Middlesex ; Young, Rector of St. Magnus's ; Robinson, President, and Russell and Case, Senior Fellows, of St. John's College, Oxford ; the Master, Warden, and Assistants of the Company, with many visitors, assembled at the School. The proceedings of the day began by a brief speech, and the delivery of some copies of complimentary verses to the assembled company. This was followed by an eloquent oration addressed by one of the boys more particularly to his lordship and the other examiners, which was replied to by the Dean of St. Paul's. The boys then offered their thanks "to the Founders for their charges, and to the learned men for their paynes," and presented them with "aboutte a quere of paper in written verses."

The whole assembly then went to the Chapel, and having been seated in due form, the head Scholars of the School were presented for examination. The Dean of St. Paul's commenced the scrutiny by directing the lowest of the Form to declare the sense and construction of a particular ode in Horace, "which, from one to another, he prosecuted throughe the whole number

<sup>1</sup> Wilson's *History of Merchant Taylors' School*.



until the captayn, requiringe diversitee of phrases and varietie of wordes, and fynally obmyttinge nothinge which might seme neadfull for the tryall of their lerninge in the Latyn tongue." The Archdeacon of Middlesex then examined the same boys in Homer, and the Bishop of Winchester tried them in Hebrew. At dinner the company were joined by Sir William Cordall, the Master of the Rolls, who, after the repast, very courteously repaired with the Bishop and his associates to the Chapel, and heard "a short naracion" and some verses composed in his honour. It was then determined that two scholars should be elected the next day, and that the examination should be confined to such four of the competitors as proved "meteste as well for learninge, personage, poverty, and years, to be presentlye preferred to College." The boys chosen, as possessing the requisite qualifications, were John Thomas, John Rickesmonde, William Lee, and Thomas Harrison. It now being five o'clock the assembly was dissolved. Next day the Master, Warden, and Assistants of the Company, with the President and two Senior Fellows of St. John's, met in the Chapel, according to the statutes of Sir Thomas White, for the purpose of electing the two Scholars, when, after due consideration, they elected Lee and Rickesmonde to supply two of the vacancies in the College.<sup>1</sup>

The first election to the Fellowships of Sir Thomas White's Foundation having terminated to the apparent satisfaction of all concerned, the Company anticipated no difficulty in procuring an election the following year; but, to their great mortification, they received a letter from the College, alleging their poverty and various other reasons for not joining in an election until the next year. Complaint was again made to the Master of the Rolls, and by a temperate and judicious award which he made in March, 1574, the acrimony of the dispute between the Company and the College was for a period allayed. The quarrel broke out again with increased violence some time after, and for many years the relations between the parties were the reverse of amicable.

<sup>1</sup> Wilson's *History of Merchant Taylors' School*.

While the Company and the College were thus at variance, an incident occurred which threatened serious consequences to the School. Mulcaster, who had long entertained a repugnance to the duties of his office, owing to the inadequacy of its emoluments, and the refusal of the Company to increase them, gave formal notice on the 28th of June, 1586, that he should resign his charge, offering at the same time, if the Court could not sooner procure a Master to their satisfaction, to continue at the School another year.<sup>1</sup>

The difficulty of finding a suitable successor was not so great as had been expected. In a few months, such was the importance attached to the High Mastership of Merchant Taylors' School, a number of highly-qualified men came forward as candidates for the post. The choice fell upon Henry Wilkinson, M.A., who had formerly been Chief Usher. From this period the School appears to have pursued its course for many years without any impediments beyond those arising from the still recurring controversy between the Company and the authorities of St. John's College. In 1603, however, owing to the raging of the plague, the School was broken up for some months. In November, 1606, the Company, "perceaving that tyme and experience hath founde that it were fytte to make some addicion or enlargement of the orders of the Companies' schooles, and knowing that nothing can contynue without order and government," appointed a committee to peruse the statutes, and to prepare such additional regulations as might be thought necessary. The committee consisted of the Master and Wardens, Juxon, the late Master, Baron Sotherton, Sir John Swinerton, and other gentlemen, who on the 14th of January in the next year, submitted the result of their inquiries and deliberations. The measure recommended was a Probation or Examination of the School three times a year, which being moved by Dean Overall and four other doctors of divinity, was adopted without hesitation.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wilson's *History of Merchant Taylors' School*.

<sup>2</sup> "At a court of assistants, holden at Marchauntailors hall, upon Wednesday, the xiiii day of January, anno dmi. 1606-7, Annoque, &c. Jacobi

About a year after the establishment of the Probation, it was for the better satisfaction of the Masters, Wardens, and Court

Angliæ, &c. quarto et Scotie quadragessimò, it was with a generall assent concluded and agreed, that these orders following, concerning a probation of the companies grammer schoole in London, three severall tymes in the yere shalbe duly observed, for the reasons therein mencioned. Which orders were devised for the great good of the schoole, by learned men at the prosecucion, and by the greate paynes and care of Mr. Robert Dow, a grave maister and liberall benefactor to this company, and after confirmed and allowed, as very good and necessary by the most grave and learned men, whose names are subscribed to the same.

“The Marchaunt-tailors schoole in London, was founded at the companies charge, nowe fforty-fye yeres past, and by them mainteyned with pencions to a maister and three ushers, and other charges yerely, to their contynuall burden and cost, and being scituat neere the middest of this honorable and renowned citty (the eye of this kingdom), is famous throughout all England, and also in some remote places beyond the seas well spoken of, and that for these three consideracons, viz. :—

“Ffirst, for number of schollers, it is the greatest schoole included under one roofe.

“Secondly, the schollers are taught iointly by one mr and three ushers.

“Thirdly, it is a schoole for liberty most free, being open especially for poore mens children, as well of all nations, as for the marchauntailors themselves.

“And whereas it hath fallen out of late daies, that some persons (having had their children five or six yeres in our schoole) have complained that their sonnes have not risen in learnyng, to be worthely placed in the highest formes, as others have ben of like contynuance, it is to be thought that such a complaynt of the schoole-maister and ushers is noe novelty, or that it should (as they report) proceede comonly of the maisters default; but rather rise by faults in such parents, as have not due regard in houlding their children to the schoole, or by want of capacity in such schollers, or by other defects, rather then by any negligence in their teachers. But, howsoever it be, the company greatly disliketh any evill report of their schoole or teachers, and doe rather wish and desire all good deservings and good reports both of the maister and schoole. And thereupon, and to that end and purpose, they have spent their labor and industry, with the help and advice of some learned men, to devise a PROBATION for reformation, and better triall of the state of the schoole hereafter, and this regard being had, the more care is to be required that this probation and triall be handled with such a faithfull circumspeccon as the company (ffounders of this schoole) understanding from tyme to tyme how every forme in their schoole pro-

of Assistants of the Merchant Taylors' Company, proposed and determined that the Probation itself should be examined

ceedeth and groweth in knowledg and exercises, may receave their just and due contentment, and parents and friends of children may have their full, or at least convenient satisfaccon, and the credit of the teachers, with the fame of the schoole, preserved. It is therefore concluded that these good orders hereafter following shall, by the maister and three ushers, be duly and truly observed:—

“1. A probacon of the whole schoole shall bee made onely by the master of the schoole and the three ushers, and at these three tymes, viz. the first on the eleaventh day of March; the second on the eleaventh day of September; the third on the eleaventh day of December; not being Sundaies. And if anie of the said daies happen on the Sunday, then upon the next day following.

“2. The mr of the schoole, eight or nine daies before the said probacon-day, shall admonish all the schollers of the school, as well them that bee absent, by messengers, as them that be present, by himself: first, that they prepare all such necessities as are required on the probacon-day; secondly, that they com to the schoole, on the said probacon-day, in the morning, at half an houre after six of the clock at the furthest, and so to continue till an eleaven; and in the afternoone, likewise, at half an hour after twelve, and to contynue till five.

“3. The mr of the schoole, the day before the probacon-day, shall see that every scholler in the schoole bee furnished with paper, pennes, and ynck, for the next daies exercise; and also that every ones name, his age, the day, moneth, and yeare of his coming first to school, bee written with his own hand on the outside of his paper, or paper-book, or on the topp of his first page.

“4. The mr of the schoole shall propound to every form in the schoole, for fowre howres in the forenoone, and as manie in the afternoone of the probation-day, several exercises to bee done in writeing by every one of them within the sett-tyme hereafter mentioned.

“5. The mr of the schoole, and the three ushers (while the schollers are doing their work, and dureing the prescribed time,) shall carefully, and with a watchfull eye, provide, that no scholler of anie forme do prompt or once lean towards his fellow for help, that the founders may the better know how they proceed, by doing of their own act and exercise, without any help.

“6. The mr of the schoole and the three ushers at th' end of every howre (dureing the whole day), shall see that every empty space, and also the last line of every exercise, bee crossed, that afterwards there may bee no adding of anie thing, but that the work of every boy doe stand to bee viewed hereafter as hee of himself did perfom it in that sett-time; and that

twice in the year by two learned men. And this check is still adopted.

the forenoon's worke shall be alwaies taken from the scholars at their going away by the ushers, and delivered to the mr, wch at one a clock shall be delivered to them again to write the rest of their taske.

“7. The mr of the schoole shall not propound to anie forme the same dialogue, epistle, theme, sentence, or verse, twice in one yeare.

“8. No scholler of any forme shall bee urged to write more of the taske prescribed within the lymitted howre than hee is well able to perform.

“9. If any scholler shalbee found on three several probation-daies either by his owne negligence, or his friends will, to bee absent from the school ; or having been p'sent, by his over-slender and weak exercises, to be unapted and unmeet to learn, or els a non-proficient, that then everie such scholar, that soe shalbe found absent, unapt or not competently profiting, shalbee (according to the companie's order, heretofore provided in the like behalf,) dismissed the school.

“10. The mr of the schoole, receaving all the schollers exercises done by them on the said probation-day, shall cause everie formes papers of exercises to bee sowed together into six several volumes or bookes, every forme apart by itself, and afterwards lay them up in some convenient place appointed thereunto. And hee shall not in anie wise diminish any one of them, that the succeeding posterity, as well of the company as of the schoole, by comparing their present exercises with them of former tymes, may see how much and wherein they exceed or come behinde them.

“11. The mr of the schoole, within fowre daies after the said probacon-day shall enter into a booke, called THE REGISTER OF THE SCHOOLE'S PROBATION, conteining 400 leaves of large paper, in forme of a brief table or callender : Ffirst, that the said tryalls were performed the xith day of that present moneth according to the orders prescribed ; Secondly, all the schollers of the six formes, every form by itself in this order, viz. the name of every boy as hee sitteth in his forme, his age, and time of continuance ; next, what books and how far in them hee hath read ; lastly, what exercises hee usually makes, with the school-master and three ushers own hands subscribed thereunto : wch table or kalendar thus entered into the said register the mr of the schoole, accompanied with one of his ushers, shal shewe to the mr and wardens at their hall upon the first or second ordynarie court-day, next after following (the day of probacon being past fowre daies before), to th' end that, yf they so please, they may appoint some persons to repaire to the schoole, to take knowledge and view of the exercises done by every boy on the said probacon-day ; and also that they themselves, or some other for them, may presently, or after when they think best, compare the last things registred with the like things registred at former probacons, to see every boye's contynuan-  
ce

A few months after the introduction of the revised rules, King James I. was pleased to intimate his intention of dining with the Merchant Taylors at their Hall on the day appointed for the election of the Master and Warden. The Company were very desirous that the School should figure on this august occasion. Accordingly, Buckeridge, the President of St. John's College, was appointed to preach the sermon, and some of the

either in any forme, or in the schoole, and other like circumstances there mentioned. And the mr and wardens, or som one of them shall subscribe to the register so brought and confirmed under the schoole-mr and ushers hands; and also cause to bee entred into their court-book the day on wch the said mr of the schoole, with one of his ushers, came and presented the same, for testimony to the company as well of the said dutifull p'sentment, as also of their care towards the schoole, and desire they have to know how their schollers doe proceede; and even then shall bee given to the said master of the schoole xxvis. viiid. by the name of a reward to bee distributed equally (for considerations in the giver), to himself, and his three ushers, vis. viiid. to each of them for their good care and pains taken in the premisses, and their further encouragement, PROVIDED alwaies herein, that uppon any fraudulent dealing in the master' of the schoole, or the three ushers, the aforesaid reward shall cease, and the blame and shame shall rest with them for their wilfull default.

“12. It is thought meete that this probation of the whole schoole shalbee committed unto the honest and faithfull trust and disposition of the mr of the schoole and the three ushers alone, without any association, for these three causes: Ffirst, the ffounders have good experience of their faithfull government and assured confidence of their care of this trust reposed uppon them. Secondly, this triall of the schollers being made by an act onely in writeing, it is without doubt that strange assembly will but hinder them in their said exercises. Thirdly, the watchfull eye of the mr and the 3 ushers onely, wilbee sufficient to make the boyes the more serious and earnest in their work, and cause every boye's act to bee entirely his owne worke, without any help; whereas, yf further assembly were, this probacon could not by the mr and the three ushers bee so carefully attended, neither the schollers worke be so heedefully and dutifully intended and done by them as it should.

“13. These orders, with the exercises following, shalbee written in the booke of the schoole's probacon; and shalbe, by the mr of the schoole, read and made knowne unto the three ushers on the first or second day of the aforesaid monethes, March, September, and December.”

Then follows a description of the exercises appointed to be done by every form, in the forenoon and afternoon of each Probation Day.

boys were to be trained to welcome the royal party with speeches and verses. Unfortunately for this arrangement, some one at Court, who probably knew what would be most agreeable to the king and queen, recommended the employment of Ben Jonson to produce an entertainment with "musique and other inventions," which was agreed to.<sup>1</sup>

The eminence which the School had attained by the early part of the seventeenth century, encouraged several benevolent and opulent citizens to augment the number of its Exhibitions.

<sup>1</sup> There is some reason for thinking that this festival, which took place soon after the detection of the Gunpowder Plot, and at which John Bull, *Mus. Doc.* presided at the organ, was the occasion when the earliest version of *God Save the King* was first sung publicly.

Of the entertainment itself (not included in Jonson's published works), the Company's chroniclers have left us a particular description :—

"At the upper end of the Hall there was set a chair of estate, where His Majestie sat and viewed the Hall; and a very proper child, well spoken, being clothed like an angel of gladness, with a taper of frankincense burning in his hand, delivered a short speech, containing 18 verses, devised by Mr. Ben Jonson, which pleased His Majestie marvellously well," &c.

So well, indeed, was King James pleased with this rich banquet, and the accompaniment of "a purse of gold presented to him by the Maister," that on the Clerk of the Company offering him "a roll, wherein was registered the names of seaven kings, one Queene, seaventeene Princes and Dukes, two Duchesses, one Archbyshoppe, one-and-thirtye Earls, five Countesses, one Viscount, fourteene Byshoppes, sixty-and-sixe Barons, two Ladies, seaven Abbots, seaven Priors, and one Sub-Prior, omitting a great number of Knights, Esquires, &c., who hadde beene free of that Companie, his Majestie very graciously accepted it and sayed, 'that he himself was free of another Companie, yet he would so much grace the Companie of Merchant-Taylors, that the Prince his eldest sonne should be free thereof, and that he would see and bee a witnesse when the garlande shoulde bee put on his head.'" The Prince, accordingly, with upwards of twenty of the principal noblemen, English and foreign, who accompanied him, were made free that evening of the ancient and renowned fraternity. On the 4th January, 1613-14, the city gave a banquet to the King in honour of the ill-fated nuptials of the Earl and Countess of Somerset, "and because the Lord Maiors house is not held spacious enough to receive so great a trayne as is expected will attend the King, therefore it is agreed and so ordered that the Merchant Taylors Hall shall be prepared and made ready against that night for this solemnitie."

Of these the most conspicuous are Walter Ffyshe and John Vernon, by whose liberality an academical education has been placed within the reach of many a deserving scholar, whose pecuniary circumstances would never have enabled him to live at the University.

'In 1666, on the morning of Sunday, September 2d, a terrible calamity occurred in London,—the GREAT FIRE, which, in three days only, reduced the greater part of the City to ashes. This awful conflagration began in Pudding Lane, a few streets east of Suffolk Lane, and by the afternoon of the first day the pile of ancient buildings devoted to Merchant Taylors' School was a heap of ruins. Through the foresight and activity of Mr. Goad, the then Master, the books forming the library of the School were all preserved, and in a few weeks, owing to this gentleman's high sense of duty, the business of tuition was carried on in a building temporarily engaged for the purpose. Although the Company took immediate steps for obtaining an estimate of the cost of re-building the School, yet such was the disastrous effect of the fire upon every description of business in London, that nearly ten years elapsed before the new building, which gradually rose upon the ruins of the old one, was completed.

The subsequent history of the School is unmarked by any event of public interest. Its career has thenceforth been uniformly prosperous, and it now ranks as one of the first educational institutions in the kingdom.

*The Buildings*, erected in 1675, consisted of a long and spacious school-room, supported on the east side by a number of stone pillars, forming a handsome cloister. Adjoining to the School was the Library, and contiguous to these buildings was a large house appropriated to the Master. The premises are now divided into a commodious Upper School-room; two writing-rooms, formed in 1829, out of apartments previously occupied by the Under Masters, and a portion of the cloister; a class-room for the Head Master; a class-room for the Head Master's Assistant, formerly used as a day-room for the Head Master's boarders; a common-room for the



Under Masters; two class-rooms, one for the first Under Master, and one for teaching French; and a library, standing on the site of the Ducal Chapel, where the boys are entered and where the examinations take place.

The Merchant Taylors' Company having lately expended 20,000*l.* in the purchase of premises abutting on the School, we may look forward at no very distant date to a great improvement both in the convenience and appearance of the edifice. It is to be hoped that in any alterations they may make, the tendency to Mediævalism in the construction of School buildings will be avoided. Mediævalism leant evermore to the cloistral; it favoured gloom and shut out the sunshine. The eye of a child should not rest on naked and melancholy walls; it should be gladdened wherever it turns. Nor is there any reason why in School buildings architectural beauty should be disregarded. This is an age wherein, whatever else has stood still, architecture has made notable progress, and a fraternity so wealthy as the Merchant Taylors' Company, should endeavour to render their School as much an architectural ornament as it has for centuries been a moral and an intellectual blessing to the Metropolis.

*The Library* has a fair collection of theological and classical works chiefly presented by the Company, who devote twenty guineas annually to its maintenance. It is intended for the use of the Masters, but boys of the Head Form are permitted to borrow books from it. By the Company's yearly grant and by presents of books which are made by every new Member who is elected upon the Court, the Library is now well kept up. Few works that the young, or, indeed, that the matured student can require for ordinary purposes are missing from its shelves. It is under the charge of the Head Master, who selects the books which are added to it from time to time. The two highest ranks of the Head Form, the Monitors and Prompters, have besides good collections of such books as are wanted for their daily lessons. For works of occasional requirement they apply to the School Library.

The advantages arising from free access to a copious library

are so important, that every Public School should provide the same facilities for its enjoyment which we are told Merchant Taylors' affords. Nothing so charms or recompenses a studious boy as a large library. Neither can it be denied that for progress in scholarship, works of reference of the most various kinds are indispensable. The library of a great School should be amply furnished with classical, foreign, and oriental works. There are particular provinces of literature, in which England, rich as she is in other departments, is notoriously deficient. There is not, for instance, in the English language, a single copious Biographical Dictionary, comparable to the *Biographie Universelle*, and other French works, and if a boy grows interested in biography, in its widest range, access to the French Biographical Dictionary is absolutely needful. To prevent noise and confusion, there ought to be a reading-room for the Masters, another for the head boys, and a third for boys in the lower forms.

## CHAPTER II.

## STATISTICAL AND MISCELLANEOUS.

I. *Foundation*.—The School, as previously mentioned, was established by the Merchant Taylors' Company in the year 1561. At that time Sir Thomas White, the Founder of St. John's College, Oxford, was an active member of the Court, and he and others influenced the Company to found the School ; and it has been generally considered that he held out promises to the Company to secure to the Scholars important privileges at his College.

II. *Governing Body*.—The Court of Assistants, comprising forty members of the Merchant Taylors' Company, are the Governors and Patrons of the School, and they claim an absolute and exclusive authority over it, even to the extent of abolishing it altogether if they thought proper so to do. Considering, however, as the Report of the Public Schools' Commission remarks, that the constituent documents of the School indicate on the part of the Company at that time an intention that it should be a permanent Foundation, that considerable endowments have been bestowed and accepted for the benefit of the School, and that its present site was in great part, if not wholly, acquired by money given for the purpose of establishing a School by an individual member of the Company, it is very questionable whether they are as free from legal obligation respecting it as they believe themselves to be. But as the wisdom of the Company in governing has, on the whole, been as great as their munificence in giving, no organic change in the management seems desirable. There is no visitor. In the opinion of the Company there are not, nor were there ever, any Statutes

in the common acceptation of the term. At the establishment of the School, they remark, a code of rules and regulations called "Statutes," was drawn up and adopted by the Court, but of such rules and regulations the greater part have either become obsolete or have been from time to time annulled or altered by the Court. The School exists, in fact, on the resolutions of the Court, who have full power to make, and have from time to time made, such orders and rules, either of a permanent or of a temporary character, as they have considered expedient.

III. *Duties and Emoluments of the Masters.*—Originally there was—first, a Head Master, sometimes called High Master, or simply Master of the School; second, three Ushers or Under Masters, all of whom had residences provided for them, and were paid partly by stipend, partly by quarterages from a portion of the Scholars. The instruction was purely classical, care being taken, however, that the religious training of the boys should be attended to both by the Head Master and by the Ushers.

The present staff, appointed and removable solely by the Court of the Company, consists of the Head Master, Head Master's Classical Assistant,<sup>1</sup> four Under Masters, teaching in the Classical School, four Mathematical Masters, two Writing Masters, two French Masters, and one Drawing Master.

The duties of the Head Master are set forth in a paper delivered to him by the Court on his appointment. In accordance with this document he is bound, besides minor duties :—

1. To take the general superintendence of the whole School, both morning and afternoon, as regards studies and discipline; to select the books taught, and grant leaves of absence, &c.
2. To be punctual in his attendance at prayers, and to remain in the School during the whole period of studies.
3. To teach his own Form, and occasionally to hear all the other Forms, one in every week at the least, taking them in his own order and turn, and to have under his immediate notice from time to time the religious instruction of the School.
4. To prepare at

<sup>1</sup> To this appointment, the Company allow the Head Master to nominate, but they themselves approve.

stated intervals a general report as to the studies, place, conduct, and merit or demerit of the boys in his own Form, and to require a similar report from each of the Under-Masters. 5. To report the number of boys and the general state of the School after the specified form to the Master and Wardens on the first Wednesday in every month, &c. 6. To answer all inquiries respecting the School, whether by letter or visit, from strangers, or the boys' parents and friends.

The emoluments of the Masters, as officially known to the Company, are as follows :—

|                                                                     |                                                                    |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Head Master (in stipend from the Company and in fees from the boys) | £1000                                                              |     |
| Head Master's Assistant (wholly from the Company)                   | 200                                                                |     |
| First Under Master                                                  | Partly in stipend from the Company ; partly in fees from the boys. | 525 |
| Second ditto                                                        |                                                                    | 380 |
| Third ditto.                                                        |                                                                    | 380 |
| Fourth ditto                                                        |                                                                    | 280 |
| First Writing and Arithmetic Master                                 | Wholly from the Company.                                           | 180 |
| Second ditto                                                        |                                                                    | 150 |
| First French Master.                                                |                                                                    | 130 |
| Second ditto                                                        |                                                                    | 50  |
| Drawing Master                                                      |                                                                    | 100 |

The four Under Masters are Mathematical as well as Classical teachers—the three seniors receiving additional stipends on that account, which are included in the amounts above specified. This arrangement, besides doubling their work, must render the task of performing it to their satisfaction very difficult. An increase of Masters wholly employed in Classical tuition is manifestly necessary, and as the sum paid for tuition, amounting to 3,383*l.* a year, is nearly, if not entirely, covered by the amount received as fees from the boys, this improvement might well be effected. In addition to their receipts, “officially known to the Company,” the first and second Under Masters keep boarding-houses, but these houses are not connected with the School, nor are they formally recognised by the Company.

Formerly, when the Head Master resided in the School-house adjoining the School, he received about twenty boarders, but

during the eight years that he has lived away from the School he has not taken any.

Although the Merchant Taylors' Company retain in their hands the power both of appointing and dismissing the Masters, as well as a supreme control over the management of the School, they do not interfere in the latter respect with the government of the Head Master.

IV. *Admission, Course of Studies.*—The statutable number of boys in this School was, we have shown, 250; but as nominations are always issued in advance, on a calculation of probable vacancies, a floating 10, more or less, is allowed. The average number, for the last twenty years, is about 260. On nomination, a boy must have attained nine years of age, at the least; he must be able to read and write tolerably, have learned the "Accidence" in the Latin Grammar, and be acquainted with the leading facts in early Scripture history, and with the Church Catechism.

If a boy is over eleven years of age, he must be further qualified to enter upon the Third Form. If over thirteen years, he must be qualified to enter upon the Upper Division Form.

These two rules have been recently adopted on the Head Master's representation of the inexpediency of having boys of advanced age in the lowest Forms, among very young ones.

The course of instruction has, almost from the foundation, embraced Hebrew, and Classical Literature, Writing, Arithmetic: Mathematics were introduced in 1829; French, and Modern History, in 1846; Drawing, in 1856; and Writing from Dictation, in the Lower Forms, in 1857.<sup>1</sup>

When a boy enters he is placed in a Classical Form, according to his age and acquirements, and this determines his rank in the School. He rises from one Form to another by the proficiency and industry which he displays during the time he

<sup>1</sup> When the lease of those adjacent premises bought by the Company for the benefit of the School, falls in, which will be in about two years, it is proposed to enlarge the course of education by introducing a system of mercantile tuition. As not one-fourth of the scholars proceed to the University, the present education is evidently not so adapted as it might be to the great majority of the School.

has been in his Form (facts ascertained by daily marks, which are averaged), and by the way in which he acquits himself both on paper and in *vivâ voce*, at the half-yearly examinations. In this manner he proceeds from the First Form, through the Second, Third, Lower Division, Upper Division, Fourth, Lower Fifth, and Upper Fifth Forms, to the Sixth Form. From the Sixth to the Head Form boys rise, as vacancies occur, by the display of proficiency in their half-yearly examinations.

Classics are taught in the Morning School only, from 9.15 A.M. to 1 P.M., and French is taught in the Morning School also. Two French Masters attend every day from 11 A.M. to 1 P.M., and receive classes made up of the Classical Forms. The Arithmetic, Writing, and Mathematical Classes are totally distinct from the Classical Forms. These subjects are taught in the Afternoon School, for the instruction of which there are two Arithmetic and four Mathematical Masters from 2 P.M. to 3.45 P.M. The same boys who in the morning were arranged in ten Forms, according to their Classical proficiency, are in the afternoon ranged with absolute disregard of their morning position, in four Arithmetic Classes, and seven Mathematical Classes, and the nomenclature is entirely different, *ex. gr.*—

| Classical or Morning School. |   |   |   |   |   |   | Mathematical and Arithmetic<br>or Afternoon School. |                     |                                      |   |   |   |                |
|------------------------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|-----------------------------------------------------|---------------------|--------------------------------------|---|---|---|----------------|
| Head Form                    | . | . | . | . | . | . | } 262 boys.                                         | Head Class, Sect. 1 |                                      |   |   |   | } Mathematics. |
| Sixth Form                   | . | . | . | . | . | . |                                                     | „ Sect. 2           |                                      |   |   |   |                |
| Upper Fifth Form             | . | . | . | . | . | . |                                                     | „ Sect. 3           |                                      |   |   |   |                |
| Lower Fifth                  | „ | . | . | . | . | . |                                                     | „ Sect. 4           |                                      |   |   |   |                |
| Fourth Form                  | . | . | . | . | . | . |                                                     | 2d „                | .                                    | . | . | . |                |
| Upper Division               | . | . | . | . | . | . |                                                     | 3d „                | .                                    | . | . | . |                |
| Lower Division               | . | . | . | . | . | . |                                                     | 4th „               | .                                    | . | . | . |                |
| Third Form                   | . | . | . | . | . | . |                                                     | 5th „               | .                                    | . | . | . |                |
| Second Form                  | . | . | . | . | . | . |                                                     | 6th „               | .                                    | . | . | . |                |
| First Form                   | . | . | . | . | . | . | 7th „                                               | Division 1          |                                      |   |   |   |                |
|                              |   |   |   |   |   |   | „                                                   | Division 2          |                                      |   |   |   |                |
|                              |   |   |   |   |   |   |                                                     | 130 boys.           |                                      |   |   |   |                |
|                              |   |   |   |   |   |   |                                                     | 1st Class           | } Arith-<br>metic<br>and<br>Writing. |   |   |   |                |
|                              |   |   |   |   |   |   | 2d „                                                |                     |                                      |   |   |   |                |
|                              |   |   |   |   |   |   | 3d „                                                |                     |                                      |   |   |   |                |
|                              |   |   |   |   |   |   | 4th „                                               |                     |                                      |   |   |   |                |
|                              |   |   |   |   |   |   |                                                     | 132 boys.           |                                      |   |   |   |                |
| <hr/>                        |   |   |   |   |   |   | 262                                                 | <hr/> 262 boys.     |                                      |   |   |   |                |

*Hebrew* is studied in the Head and Sixth Forms, and is fostered by an examination at Christmas, and by Sir Moses Montefiore's Hebrew Medal, and the Head Master's Prize, in June.

*English Literature, History, and Geography*, Ancient and Modern, are encouraged in the Head and Sixth Forms, by translations into English prose and verse, by essays on various subjects, by comments and illustrations supplied by the Masters, by the selection every year of a special portion of English History to be brought up at June, and by the fact that one of the four chief Prizes is devoted mainly to History.

*Drawing and Music*.—Drawing is taught in the School to the boys of the Head, Second, Third, and Fourth Mathematical Classes, but no provision is made for teaching Music, vocal or instrumental.

The two Classical Examinations, called *Probations*, are held in the course of the School year, which goes from June to June. At Christmas, the boys answer questions and do other work on paper, under the superintendence of the Head Master and Under Masters, which are submitted to the Examiners. The Examiners also try all the boys *vivâ voce*. The results of the two processes are reduced to marks, and compared with each boy's average place in the half-year. A list of comparative merit is thus drawn up ; one boy's name is printed in CAPITALS, as worthy of a prize, others in *italics*, as deserving honourable mention ; and the remainder ordinary type.

At the June Probation, the Head Master conducts an Examination of the Forms from the Upper Fifth to the First, instead of the Classical Examiners ; but relative merit is ascertained, prizes assigned, and the Remove awarded, as it is at Christmas.

As in the Classical, so in the Mathematical School, a formal Examination on paper is conducted by an Examiner twice a year, in March and October. After each Examination a list is issued. In this list the order in each class is the order of general merit, and results from compounding the marks assigned by the Examiner with those of the half-year's work.



The names of Scholars entitled to prizes are printed in CAPITALS; those deserving of honourable notice for work during the half-year are printed in *italics*.

In French also there is an Examination, on paper and *vivâ voce*, by a special Examiner, at Christmas, when the boys in each Class are arranged, and their merit determined by numbers representing the combined result of their half-year's work, and the proficiency they exhibit at the Examination; in June the marks gained in the six months are added up, and the boys are placed accordingly.

The number of boys now in each Classical Form is,—

|                                                         |       |
|---------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Head Form, <i>i.e.</i> Monitors (8), Prompters (8), and |       |
| Upper Sixth (7) . . . . .                               | 23    |
| Sixth Form . . . . .                                    | 26    |
| Upper Fifth Form . . . . .                              | 31    |
| Lower Fifth Form . . . . .                              | 18    |
| Fourth Form . . . . .                                   | 23    |
| Upper Division Form . . . . .                           | 25    |
| Lower Division Form . . . . .                           | 32    |
| Third Form . . . . .                                    | 30    |
| Second Form . . . . .                                   | 27    |
| First Form . . . . .                                    | 27    |
|                                                         | <hr/> |
|                                                         | 262   |

The number of boys in each Mathematical Class is,—

|                                       |       |
|---------------------------------------|-------|
| Head Class, 1st Section . . . . .     | 2     |
| „ 2d Section . . . . .                | 3     |
| „ 3d Section . . . . .                | 5     |
| „ 4th Section . . . . .               | 10    |
| Second Class . . . . .                | 10    |
| Third Class . . . . .                 | 12    |
| Fourth Class . . . . .                | 11    |
| Fifth Class . . . . .                 | 14    |
| Sixth Class . . . . .                 | 20    |
| Seventh Class, 1st Division . . . . . | 27    |
| „ 2nd Division . . . . .              | 16    |
|                                       | <hr/> |
|                                       | 130   |

The number of boys in each French Class is,—

|                                                     |       |
|-----------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Class of Monitors, Prompters, and Upper Sixth . . . | 23    |
| Class of Sixth Form . . . . .                       | 26    |
| Class of Upper Fifth Form . . . . .                 | 31    |
| Class of Lower Fifth and Fourth Forms . . . . .     | 41    |
| Class of Upper Division Form . . . . .              | 25    |
| Class of Lower Division Form . . . . .              | 32    |
|                                                     | <hr/> |
|                                                     | 178   |

Boys do not commence French until they have reached the Lower Division Form. The three Forms lowest in the Classical School, viz. the Third, Second, and First Forms, do not learn French. They contain at present,—

|                      |
|----------------------|
| 84 boys ;            |
| 178 learning French. |
| <hr/>                |
| 262                  |

The number of boys in each Arithmetic Class is (Oct. 1861),—

|                      |       |                               |
|----------------------|-------|-------------------------------|
| 1st Class . . . . .  | 28    | } 132 Writing and Arithmetic. |
| 2d Class . . . . .   | 29    |                               |
| 3d Class . . . . .   | 34    |                               |
| 4th Class . . . . .  | 41    |                               |
| Add Math. boys . . . | 130   |                               |
|                      | <hr/> |                               |
|                      | 262   |                               |

The number of boys in each Drawing Class is,—

|                        |       |                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------|-------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Head Class . . . . .   | 20    | } Corresponding to and comprising<br>the same boys as the Mathe-<br>matical Classes, Head, Second,<br>Third, and Fourth. |
| Second Class . . . . . | 10    |                                                                                                                          |
| Third Class . . . . .  | 12    |                                                                                                                          |
| Fourth Class . . . . . | 11    |                                                                                                                          |
|                        | <hr/> |                                                                                                                          |
|                        | 53    |                                                                                                                          |

The scheme of tuition, so far as it goes, at Merchant Taylors' School is admitted to have worked exceedingly well. It appears, however, that while in the Classical Department the amount of translation is large, the amount of original composition is very small. This can easily be remedied. A diminu-

tion of the time devoted to mathematics would also be an improvement. The time so won might well be spent on German, to the introduction of which, among the regular studies of the School, the present able Head Master, Dr. Hessey, is favourably disposed, or to Physical Science—the absence of which in a School where five afternoons in the week are devoted to Mathematics is remarkable. It should be remembered that Mathematics derive half their worth and all their grandeur from their application to science.

By teaching Hebrew, Merchant Taylors' contrasts advantageously with some of the other great Schools. England is the only Christian country where an accurate and ample knowledge of Hebrew is not considered indispensable to every clergyman, and as many of those studying at these Schools are intended to be clergymen, Hebrew should enter into the curriculum of them all.

*Exhibitions, Scholarships, Prizes.* — The existing Scholarships, &c. established in connexion with Merchant Taylors' School, in number and in value, are hardly surpassed by any School in England. At an early stage of its history, Sir Thomas White, it has been mentioned, attached to this institution no less than forty-three out of the fifty fellowships in his College of St. John's, Oxford. Under this endowment, boys elected from this School to St. John's were Probationary Fellows for three years, and then, if found duly qualified in scholarship and behaviour, were admitted Fellows for life. This princely benefaction came into full operation in 1575, from which time to the present it has assisted on the way to University and other eminence a large number of distinguished men. By an ordinance of Privy Council in 1861, this portion of the School preferment was considerably modified in character, as the preferment of Westminster School had already been. Henceforth all the Fellowships at St. John's, which are to be reduced to eighteen, are to be absolutely open, the remainder of the College funds being devoted to the maintenance of twenty-one Merchant Taylors' Scholars, seven Scholars from other Schools, five open Scholars, and the fulfilment of other

contingent obligations. The preferments attached to the School are as follow :—

1. Twenty-one Scholarships to St. John's College, Oxford. When the ordinance above spoken of comes into thorough operation, these Scholarships, of which three will be filled up annually, will be 100*l.* a year each, and tenable for seven years.

2. Six Exhibitions to St. John's College, Oxford, in value 60*l. per annum* each, founded by Dr. Andrew. These may be held for twelve years, but are vacated on marriage, receiving Holy Orders, or engaging in any employment incompatible with the practice of the Civil Law. Candidates must not be under sixteen years of age, and must have been at least four years in the School.

3. One Exhibition at St. John's College, Oxford, of 50*l.* a year, founded by Dr. Stuart. The nomination is by the President of St. John's and the Head Master of the School ; but the senior Scholar, if of suitable attainment and character, and superannuated, is considered to have the option of this Exhibition. He must, however, have been at least five years at the School, and at the time of his leaving must have attained the Head Form. This Exhibition is tenable during residence for a period of eight years.

4. One Exhibition to any College in Cambridge, also founded by Dr. Stuart. It is tenable for four years, is worth 61*l.* 11*s.* 4*d. per annum*, and is filled up on the same conditions as the preceding.

5. Four Exhibitions of 50*l.* a year each, to any College in Cambridge. These were originally founded by Charles Parkin, the historian of Norfolk. One is awarded every year to the best Mathematician about to leave for Cambridge, and is tenable for four years.

6. Two Exhibitions, of 50*l. per annum* each, to any College at Oxford or Cambridge, were founded by the company in 1844 and 1846. They are tenable for five years, are filled up by the Court as vacancies occur, and are sometimes awarded to Scholars who have proceeded to the University.

7. The School Exhibition, of 63*l.* a year, to St. John's

College, Oxford, founded by contributions from old Scholars of Merchant Taylors'. This is tenable for four years; but it cannot be held with either No. 1, No. 2, No. 3, or No. 4.

8. Two Tercentenary Scholarships, founded in 1861, by old Scholars of Merchant Taylors', aided by the boys then in School. The yearly value of each is about 30*l.*; they are tenable for two years, and the successful competitor for a Scholarship is on each occasion considered the Tercentenary Scholar for the year in which he is elected.

9. The Company's Tercentenary Scholarships, the nature and tenure of which are not finally determined.

10. Two of 30*l.* a year each, founded by the Pitt Club in 1845, tenable for four years at any College of either University.

11—14. Five Exhibitions of 25*l.* a year each, founded by Mr. Fish—four founded by Mr. Vernon, and one by Mr. Wooller, of 10*l.* each, at St. John's College, Oxford, and a gift by Mr. Juxon of 12*l.* to a Scholar at Oxford and Cambridge alternately, for the purchase of books.

We have here a string of more than fifty Scholarships, producing annually above 3,000*l.* or about 60*l.* a year each on an average, several of which may be held together. What noble incentives to emulation in a school not exceeding 260 pupils! And these by no means exhaust the benefactions. There are three Medical Exhibitions to St. Thomas's Hospital, worth 30*l.* a year each, founded by the Court of the Company and the authorities of the hospital conjointly; each Exhibition being tenable for three years, and one awarded every year. The Court of the Company occasionally also award special Exhibitions to deserving students at the University. Two such—of 40*l.* a year each—were granted for four years in 1859. Gifts of books also are frequently bestowed on Scholars who have acquitted themselves meritoriously at College.

Besides these inducements to exertion, the benefit of which is felt after the recipients leave School, prizes on a corresponding scale of liberality are every year bestowed during the time of continuance in it. Among these are 50 guineas

given by the Company to the various departments of the School; the Montefiore Hebrew Medal; a prize of 3 guineas given by the Head Master for Hebrew; one of 3*l.* 4*s.* by Mr. W. Gilpin for good conduct; one of 6*l.* founded by Sir James Tyler, for knowledge of English history; a prize of 3*l.* for the second best boy in English history, founded by Mr. C. Rickards; and one of 6*l.* instituted by Mr. A. S. Pigeon and Mr. T. B. Pugh, Wardens of the Company, for proficiency in studies relating to mercantile pursuits.

*The Monitorial System; and Fagging.*—At Merchant Taylors' School, the Monitorial System bears a somewhat mitigated sway. The Monitors, as part of their duty, look over some of the exercises, and hear the parts of the third rank of the Head Form, which is called the Upper Sixth, but their remarks and corrections are always revised by the Head Master, and they only look over exercises, their own performance of which has already come under the Head Master's eye. The Head Master approves of this plan, and there can be no serious objection to it except in so far as it takes the boys so promoted away from their own studies, since they cannot be both teaching and learning at the same time. Being in the main a Day School, Fagging, fortunately, has no opportunity of being exercised at Merchant Taylors'.

*Punishments.*—Of the temper in which Scholastic punishment was formerly administered, something has been said in the Account of St. Paul's School, and a passage is there cited from Erasmus to show how universal was the practice of flogging among the pedagogues of his age; but the severity denounced by Erasmus is nothing compared to the barbarities described by one Ravisius Textor, who in the early part of the sixteenth century was Rector of the University of Paris. He is said to have been a person of considerable erudition, but though a right-minded, good-natured man, by no means inclined to err on the side of indulgence. This is proved, indeed, by a passage in one of his epistles, where he speaks as follows concerning the treatment of boys:—"If they offend, if they are detected in falsehood, if they slip from the yoke, if they murmur

against it, or complain in ever so little a degree, let them be most severely whipt, and spare neither the scourge, nor mitigate the punishment, till the proud heart shall be subdued, and they shall have become smoother than oil and softer than a pumpkin." The testimony of a man who thus strongly recommends the infliction of punishment is entitled to the more weight when he inveighs against the inhumanities practised upon schoolboys. In a dialogue between a father and son, Ravisius describes these atrocities as being carried to such a length as to kill the sufferer; and in one of his poems two schoolmasters are summoned before Rhadamanthus for judgment;—the Judge of the Dead asks:—

" Quid prior hic sceleris fecit ?

LACHESIS.

Deforme relatu :

Affixit rigidis corpora verberibus.  
Hic juvenum scapulas mutilavit et ossa flagellis,  
Elicuit rivos sanguinis ex humeris,  
Nec timuit pedibus pueros calcare tenellos,  
Nec croceam manibus vellere cæsariem."

The pedagogue implores mercy; but Rhadamanthus answers:—

" Sceleste,

Audebis veniam quærere ? perge miser !  
Clausus in obscura baratri fornace latebis,  
Foeda veneniferi membra trahent colubri.  
Persephone hunc rapias tortorem, ac igne peruras ;  
Verbera quæ pueris intulit, ipse ferat."

The other preceptor is sent to Elysium, Rhadamanthus telling him :—

" tua te in pueros clementia salvum  
Reddit."

So far, in fact, was this servile discipline extended, so impracticable was it deemed to carry on the course of education without corporal punishment, that Royal pupils were commonly provided with "whipping-boys," in whom, for any offence or default of diligence, they were flogged by proxy.

Since the death of Ravisius Textor in 1524, there has been an immense improvement in regard to punishment, but there is still room for amelioration.

The punishments at Merchant Taylors' School have little in them of the old brutal element. Flogging, which the Head Master has alone the right to inflict, is exceedingly rare; the Under Masters employ the cane for inattention and neglect of lessons, but grave offences are referred to the Head Master. Occasionally an offender is rebuked by the Head Master before the whole School. This is found to have a most salutary effect. Similar punishments it would no doubt be easy to multiply.

*Sports, &c.*—The only play-ground is a paved space, called the *Cloister*, in the rear of the School, quite inadequate to the recreation of so many boys. When the existing leases of the property, lately purchased by the Company, expire, there will be room not only for enlarged School buildings, but for a spacious play-ground also. In the mean time the Company pay twenty guineas a year for the hire of a suitable ground for cricket, which is a good deal pursued in summer. In the winter the boys have foot-ball and skating clubs; and an Athletic Sports' Club has been established lately, to which the Company contribute 10*l.* annually.

*Holidays, &c.*—The hours of School attendance are from 9.15 in the morning till 1.0, and from 2.0 to 3.45 in the afternoon; and, altogether, the boys are in School thirty-nine weeks in a year. Their holidays consist of a fortnight at Easter, about six weeks in August and September, and four weeks at Christmas. There is also a week of recess after the election day, June 11. In addition to these vacations the Head Master is privileged to grant a day's holiday four times in the year; and on the following days there is no school:—Anniversary of the death of Charles I., Ash-Wednesday, Ascension Day, the Queen's birthday, the Anniversary of the Sons of the Clergy, the Anniversary of the Charity Children at St. Paul's, Lord Mayor's day, and Sir Thomas White's birthday. Saturday is the only half-holiday during the week.



*Religious Instruction.*—Especial regard has always been paid to religious training at Merchant Taylors', although the Masters are only with the boys officially in School hours. Every Monday morning is devoted to sacred subjects, including Hebrew, the Greek and Latin New Testament, Christian Doctrine, and Scripture History. Prayers—selected from the Prayer-book—are said in the Large School-room at the beginning and at the close of the morning studies; and at the commencement and termination of the afternoon studies in the several Class-rooms.

*Boarding Houses.*—The greater part of the boys reside with their parents in the suburbs of town, but about eighty live in boarding houses, of which there are six in the neighbourhood. Their number in each boarding house at present is :—

|                                      |           |       |
|--------------------------------------|-----------|-------|
| In the house of the 1st Under Master | . . . . . | 10    |
| „ 2d Under Master                    | . . . . . | 6     |
| „ Rev. F. T.                         | . . . . . | 22    |
| „ Rev. H. M.                         | . . . . . | 4     |
| „ Mr. M.                             | . . . . . | 25    |
| „ Mrs. B.                            | . . . . . | 10    |
| „ Mr. B.                             | . . . . . | 6     |
|                                      |           | <hr/> |
|                                      |           | 83    |

The charges for boarding in the first and second Under Masters' houses are sixty guineas per annum. At the other houses the charges are somewhat lower, and in some of them vary according to the age of the boys. Parents select a boarding house at their own discretion, but they frequently consult the Head Master on the subject, and he is guided in his advice by the means of the parents and the age and reported disposition of the boy.

Boarders, of course, take their mid-day meal at the houses where they live, and various boys who come from a distance now dine at those houses also as day-boarders. Several, who are sons of city merchants, lunch at their fathers' offices. Others are driven to a sort of pastrycook's shop, kept by the portress of the School on the premises.

*School Charges and Annual Expenses of a Boy at Merchant Taylors'.*—By the original Statutes 100 boys were admitted without any payment whatever ; 50 were admitted on payment of 2s. 2d. to the Head Master every quarter, and the remaining 100 were admitted on paying 5s. per quarter.

In the Present day the School payments of every boy are 3*l.* on entrance, and 10*l.* annually in quarterly sums of 2*l.* 10s. Each also pays 5s. on being advanced to a higher Form. For this sum he receives his education, without any additional charge for tuition of any kind.

## CHAPTER III.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Head Masters of Merchant Taylors' School.*

|                                       |                         |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1561. Richard Mulcaster. <sup>1</sup> | 1691. Mathew Shortyng.  |
| 1586. Henry Wilkinson.                | 1707. Thomas Parsall.   |
| 1592. Edmund Smith.                   | 1720. Matthew Smith.    |
| 1599. William Hayne.                  | 1731. John Criche.      |
| 1625. Nicholas Gray.                  | 1760. James Townley.    |
| 1632. John Edwards.                   | 1778. Thomas Green.     |
| 1634. William Staple.                 | 1783. Samuel Bishop.    |
| 1644. William Du Gard.                | 1795. Thomas Cherry.    |
| 1661. John Goad.                      | 1819. James W. Bellamy. |
| 1681. John Hartcliffe.                | 1845. James A. Hessey.  |
| 1686. Ambrose Bonwicke.               |                         |

The list of eminent men who were indebted to Merchant Taylors' School for their early mental culture is a proud one.

<sup>1</sup> This famous scholar and preceptor, who for the long period of twenty-five years was Head Master of Merchant Taylors', and for twelve years of St. Paul's School, claims more than the mere mention of his name. He is said to have descended from an opulent and ancient family in Cumberland, who in the time of William Rufus had the charge of defending the border-country from the incursions of the Scots. He was educated on the foundation at Eton, from which School, in 1548, he gained his election to King's College, Cambridge, where, however, he took no degree, but while a Scholar removed to Oxford.

In 1555 he was elected student of Christ Church, and in the next year was licensed to proceed in Arts. While at Oxford he became remarkable for his critical knowledge of Greek and Latin, but still more so for his acquirements in oriental literature.

His abilities as a teacher are sufficiently attested by the uninterrupted prosperity of Merchant Taylors' and St. Paul's during his mastership, and

Of ecclesiastical dignitaries of the highest rank she can boast, among others, of the celebrated WILLIAM JUXON, who was in the unrivalled list of admirable scholars who owed to him their early training.

With all his merits, however, Mulcaster was not exempt from the besetting severity of schoolmasters in his day. Fuller, in his quaint fashion, says of him:—"In a morning he would exactly and plainly construe and parse the lesson to his scholars, which done, he slept his hour (custom made him critical to proportion it) in his desk in the school; but woe be to the scholar that slept the while. Awaking, he heard them accurately; and *Atropos* might be persuaded to pity as soon as he to pardon, where he found just fault. The prayers of cockering mothers prevailed with him just as much as the requests of indulgent fathers, rather increasing than mitigating his severity on their offending children."

Like Ascham, he was fond of archery, and was a member of a society of toxopholites, who called themselves *Prince Arthur's Knights*. He was partial, also, to dramatic composition. His name appears twice in the entries of Queen Elizabeth's paymaster for plays acted before her:—"March 18th, 1573-4, to Richard Mouncaster, for two plays presented before her on Candlemas-day and Shrove-Tuesday last, 20 marks; and further for his charges 20 marks."

"11th March, 1575-6, to Richard Mouncaster, for presenting a play before her on Shrove Tuesday last, 10 pounds."

In the representation of Latin plays before Queen Elizabeth and King James at Oxford, the students of St. John's College acquired great distinction, which is ascribed to the influence of Mulcaster, their Master at Merchant Taylors' School. He was the author of sundry copies of mythological verses spoken before Queen Elizabeth, and of two educational treatises. One of these is entitled, "*Positions*, wherein those primitive circumstances be examined which are necessary for the training up of young children, either for skill in their book, or healthe in their bodie." The other, "*The First Part of the Elementarie*, which entreateth chesely of the right writing of the English Tung," a book which Warton describes as containing many judicious criticisms and observations on the English language.

Mulcaster appears to have been impetuous in temper, and his impetuosity frequently brought him into trouble with the Court of Merchant Taylors'; but though a choleric, he was evidently not a rancorous man. Many years after he had retired from the Head Mastership of this School, and notwithstanding his former disagreements with the Governors, he generally took part in the School examinations. As this fact is creditable to the placability of his disposition, another is equally so to his intrepidity. When the Reformation began, and Religious Houses were dissolved, many immunities were granted to teachers, in order that learning should be encouraged.

attendance on Charles I. when the King was beheaded, and who at the Restoration was translated from the see of London to that of Canterbury; WILLIAM DAWES and JOHN GILBERT, Archbishops of York; and HUGH BOULTER, Archbishop of Armagh.

The most conspicuous of her bishops are LANCELOT ANDREWES,<sup>1</sup> Bishop of Winchester, of whom it was said, as

They were freed from taxes and other obligations; but in 1581 or 1582, an envious attempt was made to rob them of their privilege. This attempt they strenuously and successfully opposed, and, as the leader in the resistance, Mulcaster was by far the most conspicuous and valiant champion of his order.

After retiring from Merchant Taylors' School in 1586, he was chosen Upper Master of St. Paul's School, where he continued till 1598. Resigning this office, in which he had displayed the same efficiency as in the previous one, he first obtained the Vicarage of Cranbrook in Kent, and was then preferred to the Rectory of Stanford Rivers, where he died in April, 1610.

<sup>1</sup> This illustrious prelate, the most eminent divine and scholar of his own, and, perhaps, of any nation, was born at London in 1566. By his extraordinary ability as a preacher he attracted the attention of Queen Elizabeth, who appointed him her chaplain. Upon the death of the queen he became the especial favourite of King James; though Fuller relates that the king stood so much in awe and veneration of him, that when Bishop Andrewes was present he refrained from the coarse mirth and levity which he ordinarily indulged in. His Majesty having in his *Defence of the Rights of Kings*, asserted the authority of Christian princes over ecclesiastical causes and persons, was attacked with much bitterness by the learned Cardinal Bellarmine, under the name of Matthæus Tortus. Andrewes undertook to refute the book of Bellarmine, and is supposed to have performed the task with remarkable skill and judgment in a quarto work, entitled *Tortura Torti; sive ad Matthæi Torti Librum Responsio*, &c. In recompense for this vindication of his book, James promoted Andrewes to the bishopric of Ely. He was afterwards translated to the see of Winchester, and created Privy Councillor.

There is a pleasant story told of him while he was Bishop of Winchester. Waller the poet, going to see the king at dinner, overheard an extraordinary conversation between His Majesty and two prelates, Andrewes and Neale (Bishop of Durham), who were standing behind the royal chair. "My Lords," asked the king, "cannot I take my subjects' money when I want it, without all this formality in Parliament?" The Bishop of Durham readily answered, "God forbid, Sir, but you should; you are the breath

of Claudius Drusus, "He possessed as many and as great virtues as human nature could receive, or industry perfect;" THOMAS Dove, Bishop of Peterborough, chaplain to Queen Elizabeth, who, from his flowing white locks, called him "the Dove with silver wings;" MATTHEW WREN,<sup>1</sup> the learned Bishop of Ely; JOHN BUCKEREDGE, also of Ely; GILES THOMPSON, Bishop of Gloucester, and PETER MEWS,<sup>2</sup> Bishop

of our nostrils." Whereupon the king turned and said to the Bishop of Winchester, "Well, my Lord, what say you?" "Sir," replied he, "I have no skill to judge of parliamentary cases." The king quickly rejoined, "No put-offs, my Lord; answer me at once." "Then, Sir," said he, "I think it quite lawful for you to take my brother Neale's money, for he offers it." Waller reports that the company were well pleased with the answer, and the wit of it seemed to affect the King.

Andrewes wrote *A Manual of Private Devotions*, and *A Manual of Directions for the Visitation of the Sick*, which were printed during his life. The remainder of his works, consisting chiefly of theological treatises and sermons, were published after his death by the command of the king. His books are reproached with the pedantry common in his time; but the high opinion which Milton entertained of Andrewes, and the eloquent sincerity with which he deplored his death, ought to draw more attention to works which are now seldom looked at, except as curiosities by the solitary student.

<sup>1</sup> Wren accompanied Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I. to Spain, in 1623, and whatever stability that ill-fated prince displayed in his attachment to the Protestant religion subsequently is thought to be due to this excellent monitor. Wren was elected Master of Peter House, Cambridge, to the rebuilding and library of which ancient college he bountifully contributed. He moreover erected at his own cost the chapel of Pembroke College, where he had received his university education, and left an estate to keep it in repair.

It is painful to add of such a man that, during the civil troubles, in 1641, he was impeached of high crimes and misdemeanours, and, though never brought to trial, imprisoned in the Tower for eighteen years! Cromwell would have released him, but the courageous old prelate disdained even the semblance of submission, and did not regain his freedom until the Restoration.

<sup>2</sup> In the early part of his career, Peter Mews suffered much for his loyalty. Having taken up arms for the king at Oxford, he was expelled the University; and when the royal cause declined, sought shelter in Flanders, where he served under the Duke of York, and acquired considerable reputation. He may be said, then, in more cases than one, to

of Winchester. In Law, in Letters, in Medicine, and in other departments of intelligence, the School is nobly represented by such men as SIR JAMES WHITELOCKE, Justice of the Common Pleas, and of the King's Bench ; BULSTRODE WHITELOCKE,<sup>1</sup> his son, the author of the *Memorials of English Affairs from the Beginning of the Reign of Charles First to the Restora-*

have belonged to the Church militant. But in England during the seventeenth century the Church militant too often became the Church political, whereby religion as a pure and holy influence lost its empire. Men like Mews from pious prelates degenerated into violent partisans, in spite of their better feelings. We may not utterly condemn them, but we cannot help lamenting that they should have suffered exaggerated loyalty to predominate over Christian charity.

<sup>1</sup> Bulstrode Whitelock, as the son of a learned and distinguished judge, enjoyed the advantages of a good education and high social standing. After passing creditably through Merchant Taylors' School, he, in 1620, entered at St. John's College, Oxford, then under the presidency of Laud, his father's old friend. From Laud he received many kindnesses, the recollection of which induced him in after life to refuse to act upon the Parliamentary committee by whom the Archbishop was impeached. In 1637, Whitelock earned much popularity by supporting his kinsman, Hampden, in his resistance to the illegal imposition of ship money. A few years later he was chosen a member of the Long Parliament, and elected chairman of the committee who drew up the charges against Lord Strafford. When civil war broke out, he commanded a company in Hampden's regiment, and took military possession of Oxford for the Parliament. In 1644, he was appointed one of the commissioners to negotiate a peace, and had frequent conferences with the king. The fascinations of the monarch appear to have induced some slackness in Whitelocke's discharge of his official duties, and he had no little difficulty in vindicating himself from the imputations of remissness in the transaction. With the king's trial he resolved not to meddle ; but when all was over, and the axe had fallen, he took office as first commissioner of the Great Seal of the Republic.

In 1653, Cromwell, probaby to be rid of him for a time, appointed Whitelocke ambassador to the pedantic, clever, coarse, and eccentric Christina, Queen of Sweden, who made him a knight of the order of the "Amaranth."

At the Restoration, in the bringing about of which he was by many believed to have been instrumental, he withdrew from public life, and, acting on the advice of the king, to "go live quietly in the country and take care of his wife and one-and-thirty children" (he had but sixteen) he retired from London, and died in 1675.

tion; THOMAS LODGE;<sup>1</sup> EDMUND GAYTON;<sup>2</sup> SIR EDWIN SANDYS, the traveller, and the author of *Europa Speculum*; JAMES

<sup>1</sup> Lodge, whose versatility and ubiquity have led to the belief that there were two writers, contemporaries, of the same name, came of an ancient family in Lincolnshire. He entered Oxford (according to Wood) about 1573, and there became noted for his metrical predilections. After taking his degree, he went to London, where he exercised his poetic ability so effectively as to be esteemed, says the author just named, "the best for satire among Englishmen." He subsequently studied medicine, and resided at Avignon, at which place he took his doctor's degree. Upon his return to London, he practised as a physician with good success, especially among the Roman Catholics. He was the author of several dramatic works of merit, the most important being *The Looking-Glass for London*, an historical comedy, published in 1598; *The Wounds of Civil War*, &c. (1594); and *A Fig for Momus*; but he is now chiefly remembered as the writer of a novel, entitled *Rosalynde, Euphues Golden Legacy*, &c., which Shakespeare has immortalised by adopting it as the foundation of his charming comedy, *As You Like It*. It was to Lodge and his companion playwrights, Marlowe and Peele, that the unhappy Greene, just before his death, addressed the well-known admonition, of which one passage is supposed to refer to Shakespeare,—"*There is an upstart crowe beautified with our feathers, that with his Tygres hart wrapt in a players hyde, supposes hee is as well able to bombast out a blanke verse as the best of you; and being an absolute Johannes Factotum, is in his own conceyt the onely SHAKE SCENE in a country.*"

In addition to the dramatic and other poetical pieces, of which he was wholly or in part the author, Lodge translated into English the works of Josephus and Seneca.

<sup>2</sup> Gayton, or, as he sometimes styled himself, *De Speciosa Villa*, upon leaving Merchant Taylors', entered of St. John's College, Oxford, where he became a Fellow, and subsequently M.B. His enthusiasm and devotedness as a Royalist led, in 1647, to his ejection by the Parliamentary visitors of the University, and he sought refuge in London. There he married, and endeavoured, not very successfully, to live by his wits and literary labours. On the Restoration, he returned to Oxford, where, as Wood relates, following "the vices of poets," he died in 1664, with "but one farthing in his pocket."

Gayton wrote many pleasantries, which deserve a better fate than the oblivion they have fallen into. Among these are his coarse but clever *Festivous Notes upon Don Quixote*; *Epulae Oxoniensis: or, a Jocular Relation of a Banquet presented to the best of Kings by the best of Prelates*, &c.; *William Bagnall's Ghost, or the Merry Devil of Gadmunton*; *Wit Revived*, published in 1660 under the name of *Dryasdust Tossoffacan*; and *The Art*



SHIRLEY, the dramatist ;<sup>1</sup> WILLIAM SHERARD, founder of the Oxford Professorship of Botany, which bears his name ; PETER LE NEVE, Norroy King at Arms, an eminent genealogist, and one of the earliest Presidents of the Antiquarian Society ; SAMUEL HARRIS, First Professor of Modern History at Cambridge ; DANIEL NEALE, who wrote *The History of the Puritans* ; HENRY WOODWARD, the famous actor ; JOHN BYROM,<sup>2</sup> JAMES

*of Longevity* ; an art in which poor Gayton was not a proficient, since he died at a comparatively early age.

<sup>1</sup> This accomplished dramatist proceeded from School to St. John's College, Oxford, but after some stay, having been told by Laud, its president, that a mole on his left cheek unfitted him for the sacred function, he migrated to Catherine Hall, Cambridge, when he again studied for the Church, received ordination, and obtained a curacy in the neighbourhood of St. Alban's. His conversion to Catholicism interrupted his clerical career and compelled him to turn schoolmaster. At a later period he went to London, and, under the patronage of Queen Henrietta Maria, became a fruitful dramatic writer. When the civil war began, he was unwilling to remain an inactive spectator, and served in the royal army under the Duke of Newcastle. The king's cause declining, he once more retired to London, and, finding the theatres closed, opened a school in Whitefriars. At the Restoration, the Stuart gratitude which disappointed so many adherents of higher grade, disappointed Shirley likewise. His services and sacrifices passed unrequited, and he died at last, in his seventy-second year, under peculiarly distressing circumstances ; a sorrowful death fittingly closing a disastrous life. Shirley and his wife, then living in Whitefriars, were driven from their habitation by the Great Fire of London, and sought safety in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Field. There, overcome by fright and a keen sense of their destitute condition, they sunk under the affliction, and expired both on the same day.

An able, versatile, and most industrious writer, Shirley, besides being the author of no fewer than thirty-seven dramatic pieces well received in his own day, and most of them familiar in ours, through Gifford's edition, was, conjointly with George Chapman, the author of a comedy called *The Ball*, and of a tragedy entitled, *Chabot, Admiral of France*. He wrote, also, several masques, an English and a Latin Grammar, and a volume of poems, which in parts has considerable tenderness and pathos.

<sup>2</sup> Byrom, now remembered principally by the system of shorthand which he invented, and which still bears his name, was a man of varied talents and of no inconsiderable learning. Upon leaving Merchant Taylors', he entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, and having graduated, in 1711, was elected a Fellow of the College in 1716. His infirm health prompted him

TOWNLEY, afterwards Head Master of the School; ROBERT, the first LORD CLIVE;<sup>1</sup> JOHN LATHAM, author of *The History of Birds*; VICESSIMUS KNOX,<sup>2</sup> who wrote the well-known book called *Knox's Essays*; JOSHUA BROOKES, the most eminent

to visit Montpellier. While in France he became deeply interested in the system of Malebranche, and he returned to England strongly possessed with that visionary philosophy.

He married one of his cousins, with whom he had fallen passionately in love, against the wishes of her family, and receiving no support from her father, his own slender fortune was speedily exhausted. In distress for means, he had recourse to the system of writing shorthand, which he had devised some years before at Cambridge. Giving instructions in this art, he subsisted with tolerable comfort until the death of his elder brother rendered him comparatively wealthy.

Byrom was the author of the beautiful pastoral, *Colin and Phæbe*, in the *Spectator* as well as many other poetical works, the most notable being a poem on *Enthusiasm*. He witnessed both of the great Jacobite risings, and on one occasion, at a dinner-party, where party-spirit ran high, and party-toasts were briskly circulated, is reported to have allayed the violence of discussion by improvising the clever lines:—

“ God bless the King ! God bless the Faith's Defender !  
 God bless —no harm in blessing—the Pretender !  
 Who the Pretender is, and who the King,  
 God bless us all ! that's quite another thing.”

<sup>1</sup> Of Lord Clive it is scarcely necessary to give more than the name, the career of this famous “Merchant Taylor” belonging to the history of his country. His administrative were as great as his military talents, and he was the real founder of the British empire in India. Clive's deeds have been often brilliantly narrated, but they have not often been impartially judged.

<sup>2</sup> For more than thirty years Vicessimus Knox was Principal of the School at Tunbridge, and, during the early part of his residence there, he published a comprehensive and intelligent work, called *Liberal Education*, which led to several notable improvements in University teaching. A Latinist, accomplished, though not, perhaps, profound, he edited Horace. Juvenal, and other of the classics. A popular preacher, he gave to the world a number of his sermons. The champion of liberty through good and ill report, he denounced wrong and tyranny in the most able of his productions, *The Spirit of Despotism*. His works, which have been praised for the simplicity and elegance of their style, procured for their author a brilliant though transient popularity, and were translated into several foreign languages.

anatomist of his time ; CHARLES MATHEWS, the elder, and his son, the present CHARLES JAMES MATHEWS, the popular comedians ; CHARLES YOUNG, the favourite tragedian ; SIR HENRY ELLIS, formerly Librarian to the British Museum ; HENRY CLINE, the great surgeon of St. Thomas's Hospital ; DIXON DENHAM, the African Traveller, PHILIP BLISS, Editor of Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ; JOHN GOUGH NICHOLS, the antiquary ; SIR SAMUEL SHEPHERD, Lord Chief Baron of Scotland (1828) ; SIR R. B. COMYN, Lord Chief Justice of Madras ; RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN DODSON, Judge of the Prerogative Court ; EDWARD BOND, Assistant Keeper of Manuscripts in the British Museum ; SAMUEL BIRCH, Keeper of the Oriental and Mediæval Antiquities at the British Museum ; GEORGE ROBERT GREY, of the Zoological department of the British Museum ; and the late ALBERT SMITH, the amusing exponent of *An Ascent of Mont Blanc*.

GOVERNING BODY OF MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL  
IN 1865.

*Master*—John Watson Lay, Esq.

*Wardens.*

C. Richards, Esq.  
R. Boyman Boyman, Esq.

C. M. Clode, Esq.  
H. H. Lindsay, Esq.

J. Thompson, Esq.  
J. P. Atkins, Esq.  
J. Hunt, Esq.  
C. M. Hullah, Esq.  
W. Gilpin, Esq.  
W. Jackson, Esq.  
A. S. Pigeon, Esq.  
T. B. Pugh, Esq.  
W. Waugh, Esq.  
E. S. Complin, Esq.  
W. Johnson, Esq.  
T. Chateris, Esq.  
C. Gordon, Esq.  
J. Ewart, Esq.  
T. B. Spence, Esq.  
R. Baggallay, Esq. Q.C. M.A.  
B. Dobree, Esq.

G. Parbury, Esq.  
W. F. White, Esq.  
J. S. Fletcher, Esq.  
Sir J. Tyler.  
H. Bellamy, Esq.  
J. W. Thrupp, Esq.  
J. Costeker, Esq.  
J. Bonus, Esq.  
J. G. Lay, Esq.  
J. Twinley, Esq.  
W. Nash, Esq.  
E. Masterman, Esq.  
H. Pigeon, Esq.  
W. S. Elliott, Esq.  
T. W. Baggallay, Esq.  
J. A. Guthrie, Esq. M.A.

MASTERS OF MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL IN 1865.

The Rev. J. A. Hessey, D.C.L. late Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford;  
Preacher to the Hon. Society of Gray's Inn; Prebendary of St.  
Paul's, and late Bampton Lecturer at Oxford.

*Assistant of the Head Master in the Classical School.*

Rev. C. Crowden, M.A. Lincoln College, Oxford.

*Under Masters.*

Rev. J. A. L. Airey, M.A. Pembroke College, Cambridge.

Rev. R. Whittington, M.A. Trinity College, Cambridge.

Rev. C. Scott, M.A. St. John's College, Cambridge.

Rev. A. J. Church, M.A. Lincoln College, Oxford.

*Masters in the Mathematical School.*

Rev. J. A. L. Airey.

Rev. C. Scott.

Rev. R. Whittington.

Rev. A. J. Church.

*Masters in the French School.*

Monsieur Massé.

Monsieur F. Geney.

*Drawing Master—Mr. H. Fahey.*

*Masters in the Writing and Arithmetic School.*

Mr. J. W. Goldsmith.

Mr. A. J. Vials.

*Examiners of the School.*

Ven. Archdeacon Browne, M.A. Canon of Wells.

Rev. C. Matheson, M.A. late Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford.

Rev. Professor Hall, M.A. King's College, London.

H. F. Bowker, Esq. of Christ's Hospital.

## CHAPTER IV.

SUMMARY OF RECOMMENDATIONS BY THE ROYAL  
COMMISSION CONCERNING MERCHANT TAYLORS'  
SCHOOL.

“WE observed at the outset that there was an important difference between Merchant Taylors' School and the others into which we have inquired. At St. Paul's School the Mercers' Company do not admit themselves trustees, in the legal sense of the term, of the Coletine estates, but they acknowledge that they are bound to maintain the School; at Merchant Taylors', on the other hand, the Company hold themselves free from any legal obligation whatever. They consider that the School is theirs simply, and that no one could challenge their act if they were to abolish it altogether. *A fortiori*, they consider that they can deal with it in the way of regulation and modification as they please.

Whether this position be tenable or not in law, we do not feel called upon to pronounce. It is clear, at any rate, that the original Statutes, which are the constituent documents of the School, indicate on the part of the Company at that time an intention that it should be a permanent Foundation, as indeed it has hitherto been. In the preamble it is said that ‘the Master, Wardens, and Assistants have . . . decreed and do . . . decree that the said School shall . . . have continuance by God's grace for ever.’ The 35th Statute directs that the ‘Master, &c. for the time being shall yearly for ever make their assembly, &c.’ The 36th and 37th contain similar expressions.

We think it right also to notice the material facts, that considerable endowments have been bestowed and accepted for the benefit of the School, and that its present site was in great part if not wholly acquired by money given for the purpose of establishing a School there by an individual member of the Company.

As the case stands, however, we do not recommend any change in the present government of the School, nor in the powers of the Company, nor do we criticise minutely the details of their expenditure on it, the liberality of which we have acknowledged; but we are bound to suggest such alterations on material points as seem to us desirable, leaving it to the Company to adopt them should they see fit so to apply their funds.

Of the General Recommendations, those only which are numbered I.—V. XXVI.—XXX. appear to be inapplicable to Merchant Taylors' School. We advise the adoption, in substance, of the rest, so far as they do not already form part of the system and practice of the School.

It will follow that, whilst the ancient classical character of the School is maintained, the same studies which we have recommended as compulsory at other schools would be introduced here. In this case the additions would be Natural Science, German, on an equal footing with French, Music, and (to a greater extent than at present) Drawing.

This course of study might be graduated, under the direction of the Company, on the same scale as we have recommended elsewhere; and we do not anticipate any serious disturbance of the present arrangements in consequence of the change, except indeed that a material reduction must take place in the amount of mathematical work. But this, as we shall have occasion to observe hereafter, seems in itself desirable.

1. The first suggestion which we have to make specially relating to this School refers to the system of nomination, which we should wish to see modified on the same general principles as we have recommended elsewhere. We do so here with the more confidence, as we have in substance

adopted Dr. Hessey's proposals. We think it would be very advantageous if the members of the Corporation would agree to surrender their right of absolute nomination, and would in lieu thereof establish a system of limited competition for admission into the School among their nominees. As an illustration of the mode in which such a system might be introduced, we suggest that two examinations might be held in the year, for each of which every member of the Corporation might nominate a competitor, and that after examination a list should be formed of the boys in order of merit, from which list boys should be admitted into the School in the same order as vacancies occurred until the next half-yearly examination, when a fresh list should be formed in like manner for the half-year following. It would be in the power of the members to nominate the same boys for a second competition if they had not been admitted within the half-year following their first. We would also call attention to a recommendation which has been brought under our notice, viz. that it would be an improvement to establish certain Scholarships in the School to be given to boys whose performance may have been the best upon the competitive examination for admission, and to be held for a certain portion of their stay in the School.

2. We think that the occupation of the whole of the afternoon in Mathematics is disproportionate to the rest of the work, and that the range of the mathematical subjects is clearly beyond what is good for boys. Dr. Hessey states this, though not very strongly; nor does this excess in mathematical teaching seem adequately represented in any preponderance of mathematical distinction at the Universities. We conceive that the mathematical work should be reduced at least one-third, both in time and in amount.

3. On the other hand, we think that at least two more Classical Masters are required.

4. We recommend the Company to consider whether arrangements might not be made by which some of the boys, according to circumstances, should have their luncheon on the school premises. This, and the still more important points of addi-

tional class room and a better playground, both of which are strongly dwelt on by Dr. Hessey, will no doubt receive the immediate attention of the Company on their becoming actually possessed of the property which they have lately purchased.

Dr. Hessey has also stated that he should be glad if a school chapel existed in the premises.

5. We do not advise any return to a regular boarding-house system, which in actual circumstances would be practically an innovation. It has appeared to us, as we have before intimated, that in London, while such ancient boarding schools as are to be found may still be kept up, there is no demand at all for the extension of such schools, though there is a very active and increasing demand for good day schools. We think, however, that the Head Master and the Company might advantageously have some more formal and direct power of visiting and controlling such boarding-houses as are used.

6. In reference to what we have just said as to the demand for day-school instruction in London, we suggest that it might be desirable to extend the benefits of this School by admitting boys unconnected with the Foundation into the School upon application for that purpose before the close of their sixteenth year, upon the terms of paying a moderate sum for the cost of their education; and that the Exhibitions, Scholarships, and other benefits of a similar description now enjoyed by boys educated at Merchant Taylors' on quitting School, either at one of the Universities or elsewhere, should be open to the competition of all such boys.

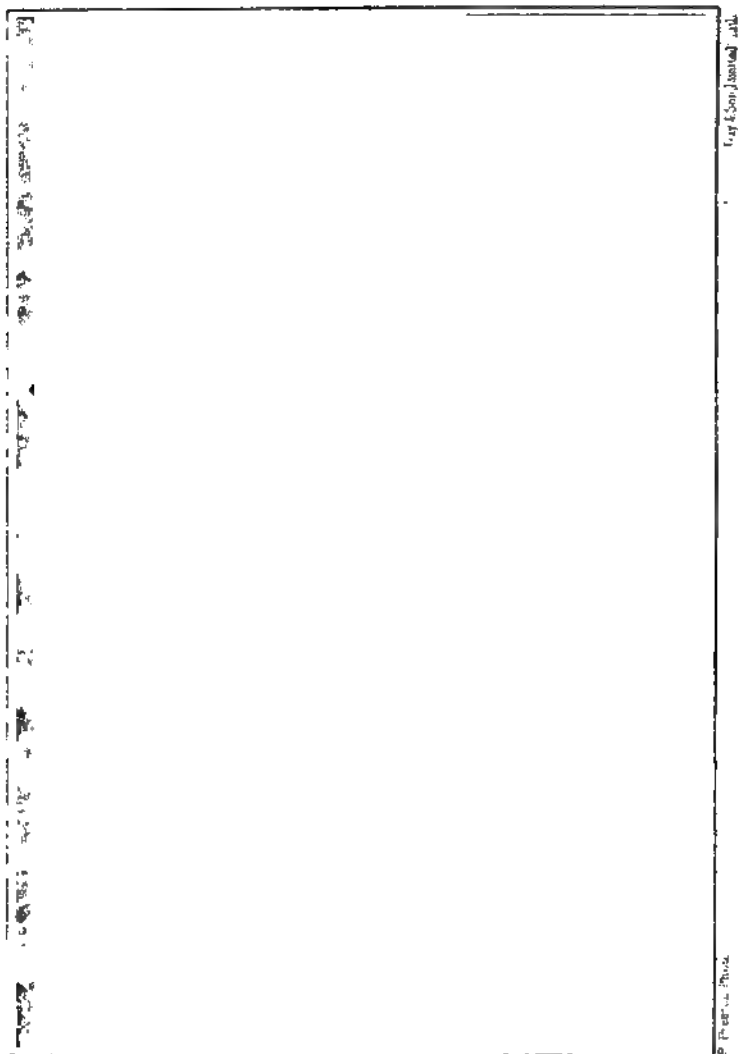
7. We advise that the competition for such Exhibitions and Scholarships should be conducted by means of special examinations, and that these examinations should be conducted by examiners to be appointed for the purpose; that where any such Exhibitions or Scholarships are supplied from funds not held by or for any particular College, it should be in the power of the successful candidates to hold them at any College at either University; that such portion of the Exhibitions and Scholarships should be awarded to proficiency in the subjects of mathematics, modern languages, and physical science respec-



tively, as may be proportionate to the weight and value of each subject in the whole course of education at Merchant Taylors'.

8. Finally we think it is expedient that the ancient Statutes of the School should be revised and published under the authority of the Company."





## CHARTER HOUSE

© 1988 by The

City of London

## CHARTER-HOUSE.

FLOREAT ÆTERNUM CARTHUSIANA DOMUS.

### CHAPTER I.—HISTORICAL.

“WITHOUT the bar of West Smithfield,” says Stow, “lieth a large street or way, called of the House of St. John there, *St. John Street*, and stretcheth towards *Iseldon*. Here in the middle of the street, standeth *Hicks’ Hall*, on the right hand whereof stood the late dissolved monastery called THE CHARTER-HOUSE, founded by *Sir Walter Manny*, Knight, a stranger born.”

The site upon which this foundation stands, was anciently part of the estates of THE HOSPITAL OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM, and consisted of several acres. About the middle of the fourteenth century, a dreadful pestilence, after devastating the principal countries of Europe, reached England, and so awful were its ravages, especially in London, that the ordinary churchyards soon became insufficient for the interment of the dead, so that other burial-places, mostly pits dug in the open fields, became indispensable. While this calamity was at its height, Ralph Stratford, Bishop of London, purchased three acres of ground known as “*No Man’s Land*,” and, enclosing them, built a chapel thereon, and consecrated the place as a cemetery under the name of “*Pardon Churchyard*.” Shortly afterwards, the plague still raging, the famous Sir Walter de Manny, of Hainault, one of the first Companions of the Garter, a Knight whose services under Edward III. in our long wars of the period are immortalized in the graphic chronicles of Froissart, bought for the like pious purpose a piece of ground

adjoining the three acres, called the *Spital Croft*. This having been consecrated, the two burial-places, about sixteen acres in extent, were united, and upwards of 50,000 persons were buried there. Sir Walter named the place "*New Church Haw*," and built a chapel on part of the ground. This chapel, wherein Stow relates that great and numerous oblations were made for many years after, stood about the centre of the area now called CHARTER-HOUSE SQUARE. Long afterwards, when this gallant soldier returned to England full of years and honours, he united with Michael de Northburgh, then Bishop of London, in building and endowing on part of the site a Priory for twenty-four Carthusian Monks. Having established the foundation with an ample revenue, Sir Walter obtained for it in 1371 a charter from the King, which is still preserved, and which recites the foundation to be in honour of God and the Virgin Mary by the appellation of "*The Salutation of the Mother of God*."

"*The Chartreux*," the name chosen by Sir Walter Manny for his Priory, is said to be derived from the place where Bruno, the first *Carthusian* monk, retired from the world and founded this Order. It was situate upon a steep rock in a desert about five leagues from Grenoble, and has been the parent of many similar foundations in different countries, always preserving its own pre-eminence in the title of "*The Grand Chartreux*."

Sir Walter died in 1372, and was buried in the Priory, his funeral being attended by King Edward III. and the chief prelates and barons of the kingdom. His Foundation continued to flourish until the dissolution of monasteries under Henry VIII., when, says Mr. Froude, "England became the theatre of a war between two armies of martyrs, to be waged not upon the open field in open action, but at the stake and on the scaffold with the nobler weapons of passive endurance. Each party were ready to give their blood; each party were ready to shed the blood of their antagonists."<sup>1</sup> Refusing to acknowledge the spiritual supremacy of the King, Houghton, the Prior, Middlemore, the Proctor, with several subordinate

<sup>1</sup> *History of England*, vol. i. p. 342.

members of the monastery, were committed to the Tower. After a month's imprisonment they subscribed what was required of them ; but Henry, resolved to crush all opposition, appointed his own governors, who took possession of the key ; and on the 4th of May, 1535, the Prior and two of his brethren, they having been found guilty of speaking too freely of the sovereign's proceedings, were "hanged, drawn, and quartered at Tyburn." In little more than a month the Proctor and two other brethren of the Order, shared the same horrible fate. Of the survivors of the little fraternity, two escaped and joined "The Pilgrimage of Grace," but being recaptured were hanged in chains at York. Ten others were sent to Newgate, where nine died miserably, and the tenth, after an incarceration of four years, was executed.

In 1537, the monastery and its possessions, then valued at 64*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* *per annum*, were surrendered to the king, who razed the buildings to their foundation, and granted the site to two of his grooms, and subsequently to Sir Edward North.<sup>1</sup> From Sir Edward, the Charter-house passed to John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, on whose attainder and execution for high treason in 1553, it reverted to the Crown. Queen Mary then re-granted it to Sir Edward, whom she, in 1554, created Baron North of Killege.

"On the 23d November, 1558, about a week after her accession to the crown, Queen Elizabeth, attended by a train of about a thousand nobles, knights, gentlemen, and ladies, took up her abode for the present," Miss Aiken relates, "at the dissolved monastery of the Chartreux, or Charter-house, then the residence of Lord North, a splendid pile, which offered ample accommodation for a royal retinue." The Queen stayed at the Charter-house five days, while the preparations for her

<sup>1</sup> The Norths held considerable property in the neighbourhood of Charter-house. Roger North, the affectionate brother and graphic biographer of Francis North, Lord Guildford, Keeper of the Great Seal, *tempore* Charles II. tells of one of their ancestors—"This John North had three wives, of whom the first best deserves to be remembered, *for she left him an estate in St. John's Court by Smithfield.*"

coronation were completed. She resided there again for a few days in July, 1561, when about to leave the metropolis on one of her progresses through the eastern counties. Upon the death of Edward, Lord North, in 1564, his son Roger sold the mansion to Thomas Howard, fourth Duke of Norfolk, for 2,500*l*. This luckless nobleman, the premier duke of England, and head of the great Roman Catholic house of Howard, made Charter-house his chief residence, and spent large sums in re-edifying a portion of the buildings. In 1569, having been suspected of a treasonable correspondence with Mary, Queen of Scots, he was committed to the Tower, whence, on a petition presented by him for a change of quarters, he was restored to his home at Charter-house, but under the surveillance of Sir Henry Nevil. A few months later, fresh evidence was discovered or forged against him; the cypher of his correspondence was found hidden under the tiles of the Charter-house,<sup>1</sup> and a mock trial ended in his conviction and execution for high treason, on the 2d June, 1572. Elizabeth, however, who appears to have been, with reason, doubtful of his guilt, who had repeatedly reprieved him, and was with difficulty led to sign his final death-warrant, shortly afterwards restored the estates to his family, and Charter-house fell to the share of Lord Thomas Howard, the duke's fourth son, who, in 1603, was created Earl of Suffolk by James I.

Like his royal predecessor Elizabeth, King James made his first entrance into London by way of Charter-house, where he kept court from the 7th to the 11th May, and where, at his departure, he dubbed fourscore Knight-Bachelors in a single day. From the Earl of Suffolk, the demesne, then usually called "Howard-house," was purchased on the 9th May, 1611, for the sum of 13,000*l*. by THOMAS SUTTON,<sup>2</sup> who had con-

<sup>1</sup> Bearcroft's *Historical Account of Thomas Sutton, and the Foundation of the Charter House*," p. 202.

<sup>2</sup> In the Deed of Conveyance the premises are described as *Howard-house*, commonly called *The Charter-house*, consisting of divers courts, a wilderness, orchards, walks, and gardens, with *Pardon Church-yard*, and two adjoining messuages, called *Willbeck*, with all the buildings, ways, &c."

ceived the benevolent design of appropriating this splendid mansion to the purposes of a hospital for the support of poor and aged people, as well as to a free school for the maintenance and education of poor children.

The founder of Charter-house was born of an ancient family at Knaith, in Lincolnshire, A.D. 1532. His father, Richard Sutton, was steward to the Court of Corporation of Lincoln. His mother, whose maiden name was Stapleton, belonged to the family of that name in Yorkshire, and claimed as her ancestor Sir Miles Stapleton, one of the first Knights of the Order of the Garter.

Of Sutton's early life few authentic particulars are known. He is said to have received the rudiments of education at Eton College, and to have entered at St. John's College, Cambridge. After leaving Cambridge, without taking a degree, he became a member of Lincoln's Inn, but soon abandoned jurisprudence, and devoted himself for years to travelling in Holland, Spain, and Italy. During his absence abroad his father died, leaving him and his mother joint-executors to his will.

Upon his return to England, polished by intercourse with other nations, well skilled in several languages, and possessed of a fine estate, he was received into the family of the Duke of Norfolk, and subsequently, at the recommendation of the duke, became secretary successively to the Earl of Warwick, and to the Earl of Leicester. Upon the breaking out of the rebellion in the North, under the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, Mr. Sutton so highly distinguished himself that, by the patronage of the Earl of Warwick, he was appointed Master-General of the Ordnance in the North, for life.

When the expedition was organized to aid the Regent of Scotland, Morton, in reducing the fortresses which still held out for Mary, Queen of Scots, Sutton served as a volunteer, and commanded one of the batteries at the siege and surrender of Edinburgh Castle.

Shortly after this he obtained from the Crown a lease of the manors of Gateshead and Wickham, near Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he was fortunate enough to discover several rich veins



of coal, which he worked with such success, that by the year 1580, he was reputed to be worth the then enormous sum of 50,000*l*.

About the middle of the year 1582, when at the mature age of fifty, Mr. Sutton married Mrs. Elizabeth Dudley, widow of John Dudley, Esq., of Stoke Newington. With this lady he acquired a considerable addition to his fortune, together with a moiety of the manor of Stoke Newington, the manor-house of which near the church, he adopted as his country seat.

At this period of his career he purchased a large house near Broken Wharf, adjoining Queenhithe, where he entered deeply into commercial pursuits. Through certain operations suggested and executed by him—the honour of which has been mistakenly attributed to Sir Thomas Gresham, Mr. Sutton prevented Philip the Second of Spain from receiving supplies, on which he had confidently relied, through the Bank of Genoa, and thus occasioned so much delay in the equipment of the Armada, preparing for the invasion of England, that Queen Elizabeth was enabled to provide for and defeat it. At the same time of danger and alarm, having been chosen Commissioner of Prizes, he fitted out a large barque called “Sutton,” and captured a Spanish vessel, with a cargo valued at 20,000*l*.

It is quaintly remarked by Herne, the earliest and most affectionate of Sutton's biographers, that “some men love to look on the knotty side of the arras, and take little notice of the comely figure that is wrought on the right side of the hangings.” This turning of the seamy side without, in most cases unfair, would, in the case of Sutton, be ungrateful also. Still it must be admitted that the founder of the Charter-house presents no exception to the saying of Shakespeare :—“The web of our life is of a mingled yarn, good and ill together.” Alike while he lived, and immediately after his decease, charges of extreme rapacity, and even indirectness in the acquisition of his great wealth, as well as of too much frugality in its expenditure, were urged against Sutton. Such accusations may have been, they most probably were, exaggerated by the old

man's enemies, but the defence, or rather pleas, in extenuation, which his friends advance, show that these charges were not altogether unfounded. The "*si non errasset, fecerit ille minus*," of Herne, is but an indifferent vindication when urged in reply to those who censured not the ultimate disposal, but the mode of acquisition of Thomas Sutton's fortune. "The world," adds Herne, who, it should be noticed, wrote while many who remembered Sutton were alive—"the world has not been so kind to the memory of this great man, as to represent him to the open view with those graceful lines and fair advantages his actions really have deserved." To set the character of his benefactor in a fairer light, Herne took up his pen, and his "*Life of Sutton*," from which the present sketch is mainly compiled, gives a particular, and by no means an improbable account of the earlier part of Sutton's career. It was shortly after the defeat of the Spanish Armada, that he, then already a man of substance, and well skilled in employing it to profitable ends, came up to London, "where his riches increased and came upon him like a tyde by the just acts and methods which he used. He brought with him to London the reputation of a mighty-monied man, insomuch that it was reported that his purse returned from the North fuller than Queen Elizabeth's exchequer. His payments were thought as sure as her pensions; the readiness of his money and the fairness of his dealing laid the grounds of a mighty reputation, for now he is looked upon by all men, he has the first refusal of the best bargains of sales and mortgages . . . . His fame and credit brought him to share in many offices at the Court and at the Custom-house, where they had occasion for his money; for when an industrious man has once raised his fortunes to a considerable pitch, he then grows rich apace by sharing in the constant labours of many of the ruder sort of men. He was a sharer in several public farms, a partner in foreign adventures, especially in Muscovy and Hamburgh, insomuch that he had no less than thirty agents abroad." Sutton thus far appears but to have traversed with persevering diligence the beaten road to riches. "There are few ways in which

a man can be more innocently employed than in getting money," says Dr. Johnson, but a wiser moralist has warned us that "he who maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent." The charge advanced most vehemently, and with the greatest show of probability, against Sutton, amounts in effect to this—that he was wont to play upon the covetousness of his acquaintance, inducing them to make him costly presents, or part with their lands, and other property, for an inadequate price, by holding out hopes of a bounteous provision for them in his will. So notorious was he in this respect, say his detractors, that Ben Jonson,<sup>1</sup> in his delineation of the character of *Volpone*, was not unmindful of some traits in that of Sutton. Herne discountenances, but does not venture to deny, this latter rumour, and with reference to the charge itself, which his defence seems by implication to admit, contents himself by censuring the greediness which led the dupes to ruin. After all, the justice of the case may perhaps be satisfied by the candid admission and the eloquent deprecation with which Herne sums up his eulogium:—"It is not intended by this character of Mr. Sutton that he should be free from all blemish. . . . All things have a mixture of corruption here below ; nay, it is riveted in our very nature. The fairest figure must have some flaws, and the most beautiful image some unhappy strokes ; therefore he, as all other men, was subject to the like passions. Whatever were his failings, common

<sup>1</sup> Gifford, in his life of Ben Jonson, refers to the prevalent rumour, and repudiates it altogether. He cites many passages, which, as he justly observes, are not only inconsistent with, but diametrically opposed to all we know of Sutton. It is somewhat remarkable, however, that he omits the passage which immediately bears upon the charges:—

" I have no wife, no parent, child, ally,  
To give my substance to ; but whom I make  
Must be my heir ; and this makes men observe me ;  
This draws new clients daily to my house,  
Women and men of every sex and age,  
That bring me presents, send me plate, coin, jewels,  
With hope that when I die (which they expect  
Each greedy minute), it shall then return  
Ten-fold upon them."—*The Fox*, Act I. Sc. 1.

charity should endeavour to hide his infirmities, who was content to spread his garments over so great a multitude."

To return from this digression. As he advanced in years, Sutton wisely determined to proportion his affairs to his declining powers, and to retire from public life. He accordingly gave up his town house, and surrendered his patent as Master-General of the Ordnance in the north. But ever active in beneficence, in the same year, 1599, he conveyed in trust to the Lord Chief Justice of England, Sir John Popham, and to the Master of the Rolls, Sir Thomas Egerton, all his estates in Essex, to found an Hospital at Hallingbury Bouchers in that county. This intention, however, he abandoned; resolving instead to establish and endow a similar Hospital upon a much grander scale at Charter-house.

At this time, also, desiring to settle his worldly affairs, he made a will, by which Mrs. Sutton was bountifully provided for, and in which, as a proof of his "trewe and faithful hearte borne to his dread Sovereign, Queen Elizabeth," he bequeathed her Majesty two thousand pounds. In the following year Mr. Sutton afforded another proof of his untiring benignity. Owing to the failure of the harvest, corn had risen to famine prices, and there is an order in his own handwriting still among the archives of the Charter-house, whereby his steward was empowered to supply the poor for thirty weeks with all the produce of his estates.

After an almost unexampled career of public prosperity and domestic happiness, he in 1602 suffered a severe affliction in the loss of his wife,—a woman devotedly attentive to the duties of her station; and, emulating her noble husband, so conspicuous for charities, that in her lifetime the mansion of Mr. Sutton was an "open hospital." After the loss of this admirable helpmate Mr. Sutton made great changes in his domestic establishment. Lessening his family and discharging many of his servants, he "became frugal that he might be the more magnificent to many." "Thus he toyled and wrought," Herne observes, "as if he coveted all, and gave away as if he desired nothing." He was approaching rapidly towards extreme

old age ; irresolute as to the precise disposition of his enormous wealth, but fixed in his determination to devote it mainly to charitable purposes. His perplexity was not a little increased by the schemes suggested to him by projectors and adventurers, many of them chimerical or of very dubious utility. These applications annoyed him much, but he was still more mortified and distressed by an intrigue which was set on foot by Sir John Harrington, to induce the King to make Mr. Sutton a baron, on condition, or at least with the implied understanding, that he should leave his great estates to the Duke of York, afterwards Charles I. English, Scottish, and Irish titles were at this time bargained for as openly at the court of James I. as any merchandise was trafficked in the markets. The supply exceeded the demand, and the commodity to be disposed of sank in value accordingly. At no price, however, would Mr. Sutton have been a purchaser. He was no sooner acquainted with the design than he wrote in terms of respectful indignation to the Lord Chancellor and Treasurer, disavowing the courtier's application and requesting to be permitted to dispose of his own property with the freedom enjoyed by "other of his Majesty's loyal subjects." This unpleasant transaction occurred in 1608 ; about which period Mr. Sutton received an admirable letter from Dr. Hall, afterwards Bishop of Exeter, exhorting him to general works of charity, yet leaving the objects of his bounty to his own choice. The following year the harassed millionaire applied for and obtained an Act of Parliament empowering him to erect the hospital at Hallingbury Bouchers ; a design which, as we have seen, was not proceeded with, and on the 22d of June, 1611, he procured Letters Patent and licence of Mortmain, authorizing him to found his Hospital and Free School at Charter-house.

His pious and affectionate regard for the infant establishment determined him to fill the office of Master himself in the first instance ; but, increasing infirmities rendering him incapable of the duties, he nominated the Rev. John Hutton, of Littlebury, Essex, to that important charge. On the 1st of November, 1611, he executed a deed of gift of his estates to

the governors, in trust for the Hospital, and on the 28th of the same month he signed his last will in the presence of several witnesses, leaving numerous legacies, and scarcely omitting the remembrance of a single person, poor or rich, with whom he had been connected.

His ailments rapidly increasing, on the 12th of December following, Thomas Sutton closed his long and useful life, at Hackney, in the seventy-ninth year of his age. His bowels were deposited in Hackney Church ; his body was embalmed, and remained at his house until the roads were in a proper state to admit of its removal ; and on the 28th of May, 1612, it was removed with great pomp and attended by thousands of persons, to Christ Church in Newgate Street, for temporary interment. On the 12th of December, 1614, the anniversary of his death, it was removed on the shoulders of the poor, and finally deposited in a vault on the north side of the Chapel at the Charter-house, under a magnificent tomb erected to his memory, the work of Nicholas Stone.

By the Letters Patent of King James, the management of the new Foundation was vested in sixteen Governors and their successors : the original list, dated 1613, consisting of the Lord Chancellor (Ellesmere), the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas (Sir Edward Coke), the Attorney-General, and other prelates, noblemen, and gentlemen of distinction. Well was it for the infant institution that its first guardians were men with both will and power to maintain its rights. Shortly after the death of Mr. Sutton, his nephew and heir-at-law was instigated to commence proceedings to set aside his uncle's grant ; and Sir Francis Bacon is said to have recommended the King to cancel his Letters Patent, and divert the Charter-house estates to uses never contemplated by their donor. These attempts to regain possession of the property were strenuously resisted by the Governors ; and the Lord Chancellor and other great law officers agreed in directing an issue at law, in the King's Bench, and a special verdict to be procured, by which every doubt was to be considered and decided. The result was, that

Sir Edward Coke, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, certified that the Founder's incorporation was sufficient, good, and effectual in law. The Governors held their first meeting on the 30th of June, 1613, when they proceeded to make various regulations and to assign apartments within the Charter-house for the different officers. It was not, however, before the middle of 1627, that the Statutes for the government of the institution were settled, and then at an assembly, the code commonly called "the New Establishment" received the signature of Charles I.

In 1628-9, the Governors obtained an Act for establishing and confirming the Charter-house, which thenceforth flourished until the outbreak of the great civil war, when its revenues were seriously impoverished. The Hospital estates were for the most part situated in those counties more especially under the influence of the Parliament, and the pressure of the excise levied by the ruling powers in London upon almost every article of daily consumption, when added to the slackness of the Charter-house tenantry in paying their rents, compelled the Governors in 1643 to expend for mere maintenance the whole reserved fund, and to order every Wednesday evening to be kept as a fast. At this period the annual expenses of the Hospital exceeded by 1500*l.* the available revenues, and a committee of management was appointed with the object of curtailing salaries, pensions, and the household expenditure. But this step was insufficient to abate the evil. In 1650, therefore, a third application to Parliament was made, and the House of Commons resolved that such of the Governors as had subscribed the engagement, should continue in office until further order. By this time, indeed, most of the Governors who held royalist opinions had either resigned or been expelled, and their places were occupied by the leading parliamentarians; Essex, Lisle, Oliver St. John, Sir Henry Vane, Selden, Thurloe, Whitlock, Ireton, and Oliver Cromwell. But the change of management does not appear to have improved the financial position of the charity. On the Restoration, its affairs rallied, and for some years the authorities pursued their way untroubled

by political or monetary embarrassments. In 1687, however, they were forced into a collision with James II., under circumstances which Lord Macaulay has explained with incomparable terseness and lucidity :—"James had commanded the trustees of the Charter-house, men of the first rank and consideration in the kingdom, to admit a Roman Catholic named Popham into the hospital which was under their care. The Master of the house, Thomas Burnet, a clergyman of distinguished genius, learning, and virtue, had the courage to represent to them, though the ferocious Jeffreys sate at the board, that what was required of them was contrary both to the will of the founder and to an Act of Parliament. 'What is that to the purpose?' said a courtier who was one of the Governors. 'It is very much to the purpose, I think,' answered a voice feeble with age and sorrow, yet not to be heard without respect by any assembly,—the voice of the venerable Ormond. 'An Act of Parliament,' continued the patriarch of the Cavalier party, 'is, in my judgment, no light thing.' The question was put whether Popham should be admitted, and it was determined to reject him. The Chancellor, who could not well ease himself by cursing and swearing at Ormond, flung away in a rage, and was followed by some of the minority. The consequence was that there was not a quorum left, and that no formal reply could be made to the royal mandate.

"The next meeting took place only two days after the High Commission had pronounced sentence of deprivation against Hough, and of suspension against Fairfax. A second mandate under the Great Seal was laid before the trustees, but the tyrannical manner in which Magdalen College had been treated had roused instead of subduing their spirit. They drew up a letter to Sunderland in which they requested him to inform the King, that they could not in this matter obey his Majesty without breaking the law, and betraying their trust.

"There can be little doubt that, had ordinary signatures been appended to this document, the King would have taken some violent course. But even he was daunted by the great names of Ormond, Halifax, Danby, and Nottingham, the chiefs of all



the sections of that great party to which he owed his crown. He therefore contented himself with directing Jeffreys to consider what course ought to be taken. It was announced at one time that a proceeding would be instituted in the King's Bench; at another, that the Ecclesiastical Commission would take up the case: but these threats gradually died away."<sup>1</sup>

Since this battle for civil and religious liberty was fought and won by the Governors of Charter-house, the Corporation has peacefully performed its duties. The revenues, augmented as well by the gradual increase in the value of money as by the donations and bequests of subsequent benefactors, now form a fund sufficiently ample to fulfil the important purposes which the memorable founder of the institution had in view.

*The Buildings.*—Nothing so much surprises a stranger on his first visit to Charter-house as the number and size of the various dwellings, offices, and conveniences for the accommodation of the residents, and the capacious area over which this mass of buildings is spread. Charter-house is a town within itself. Some of the structures are modern and commodious, and the others, while they have little that is sightly or convenient to recommend them, are full of interest from their associations with events and persons of historical importance.

*The Chapel.*—Passing through the Master's Lodge, a handsome building adorned with fine old portraits of distinguished persons who have been connected with the institution, and which is part of the "fair dwelling" erected by Sir Edward North about 1537, we reach the chapel court, whence, through a cloister, we enter the Chapel of Charter-house. From an old plan of the establishment, drawn about the year 1500, this chapel appears to stand on a spot once occupied by the principal portion of the monastery. Over the entrance is an inscription to one Nicholas Mann, of whom we learn in Iambics that he was

"Olim magister nunc remistus pulvere,"

but as we are told subsequently to omit "quæritare," we need not stay to contemplate his tablet. The ante-chapel,

<sup>1</sup> *History of England*, vol. ii. pp. 290-1.

which has a groined roof, bears the date of 1512. At its east end is a screen on which are the Royal arms and those of Sutton. Though not large, Charter-house Chapel is greatly admired as an example of Jacobean style.

The building is nearly square, and is divided into the north and south aisles by four pillars of the Tuscan order. By the repairs executed in 1842-3 the appearance of the whole interior has been much improved; open seats have replaced the old pews in the north and south aisles, and a double row of seats, with stalls for the Master and Preacher, now range along the wall, said to have been part of the ancient Priory Church, on the south side.

Several beautiful monuments erected in honour of eminent Carthusians adorn this chapel. The principal of these is a superb one to the Founder, which is most elaborately ornamented, and contains a number of figures, including one of Thomas Sutton, recumbent, and another of a Preacher addressing a large congregation. On the south wall is a monument by Chantrey in memory of Lord Chief Justice Ellenborough, who was educated at the School, and, at his particular request, buried in the chapel vault, where lie the remains of the Founder in a coffin of Egyptian design, on which are the words "1611, Thomas Sutton, Esquire."

*The Great Hall.*—This the most ancient and impressive of the post-Reformation buildings was the banqueting-room of the Duke of Norfolk. At the west end is a spacious music-gallery, and on a shield of the frieze are the letters T. N., and the date 1571. At the upper end is a noble picture of Thomas Sutton, habited in a black gown and holding in his right hand the ground plan of Charter-house. The fireplace and mantelpiece are of the date of the Foundation. In this interesting apartment the Pensioners dine every day at three o'clock, and on the 12th of December, which is kept as an anniversary commemoration of the Founder, all the chief officials and a large party of old Carthusians dine here together.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The annual festival of the Carthusians is held on the anniversary of Mr. Sutton's death. "It commences," observes their historian (R. Smythe),  
"with

By a door on the right (looking opposite the picture) you pass into the upper hall, a small low room, the sole ornament of which is the carved stone chimney with the Founder's arms sculptured above, as in the great hall. Here the Foundation scholars take their dinner daily at one o'clock. There is also another hall called "Brooke Hall," after one of the masters, in which the Master, the Preacher, and other officers dine at half-past five.

*The Great Chamber.*—This remarkable apartment, supposed to have been built by Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, between the years 1565 and 1571, is one of the very few rooms in London that preserve their original decorations. Its most striking ornament is the chimney-piece, which is of wood, consisting of a centre and wings in two stories. The lower story contains the ample fireplace, with its modern but appropriate dogs, and

"with an appropriate sermon in the chapel, which is followed by an oration in Latin, delivered in the Great Hall by the senior boy on the Foundation. After complimenting the orator with a purse to enable him to purchase the necessary books for his future studies, we repair to 'Brook Hall,' and there by a fervent shake of the hand recognise an old form, or schoolfellow. . . . We then proceed in detached parties to the scene of our former toils, of our early pleasures and pursuits, and experience extatic delight in recounting our hair-breadth escapes from the vigilance of monitors and masters, our feats at cricket and foot-ball, &c. These pursuits fill up agreeably the interval between the oration and the dinner. The cloth removed—jocund mirth with all her train come in—our old, but to us ever new, Carthusian song diffuses gladness in every heart, and the ancient walls re-echo with the chorus,—

'Then blessed be the memory  
Of good old *Thomas Sutton*,  
Who gave us lodging, learning,  
And he gave us beef and mutton.'

The festivity is then chastened by a silent libation 'to the memory of those Carthusian heroes who have fallen in the defence of their country;' the mingled sensations of pity, regret, and soft melancholy which these recollections bring o'er the mind, being speedily chased away by 'the Song of Circles,'—'Ranting Chowdie had a Cow,' &c. &c. and the evening concluding with that true feeling of enjoyment which palls not on repetition nor corrodes upon reflection."





is flanked on each side by a pair of Tuscan columns supporting the mantel-piece. The upper story is in like manner formed by two pair of columns of the Ionic order, and is surmounted by a cornice. The whole is richly painted and profusely gilt.

During many years this great chamber was disused for public purposes, and fell into decay; in 1838, however, it was cleaned, and, with various decorations, restored to much of its original splendour. The tapestry was arranged again upon the walls, and the several escutcheons belonging to the house of Norfolk, by which the ceiling is enriched, were restored to their appropriate heraldic colours.

Historically considered, the great room at Charter-house is peculiarly interesting. For half a century before the Foundation of Mr. Sutton, it was the drawing-room of one of the most exalted noblemen in the kingdom. In this room it is probable that Queen Elizabeth kept her court at least on two occasions; and we know that King James I. on his first arrival in London in 1603, made it the scene of his sojourn for four days, during which he dispensed his politic favours among many English noblemen and gentlemen; here also it was that the first Governors of the Hospital held their consultations.

*The School.*—The School stands upon a mound about the centre of the very spacious playing-ground. On the key-stone of the arch over the principal entrance are ensculptured the names of the Head Masters, and of late years the custom has been established of adding the name of every boy who leaves the School not lower than the Fifth Form. There are four schoolrooms; one a very large and commodious apartment; a second, smaller, called New School, and two others.

*The Schoolmaster's House and Scholars' Court.*—On looking at these structures from the court, the edifices on the right are those occupied by scholars. The lower story, in front, with its six windows, was the old School. It is now divided into two apartments; one of which is used by the boarders, and the other, called "the writing-room," by the gown boys. The storeys above are the dormitories. On the left hand, in front, stands the Schoolmaster's house — a commodious modern

building, near to which is a large garden open only to the officers of the establishment. Adjoining this garden, at the entrance, is the residence of the matron, who keeps a range of apartments suitably furnished for the reception of gown boys who are sick, and a separate infirmary for contagious disorders.

## CHAPTER II.

### STATISTICAL AND MISCELLANEOUS.

I. *Foundation*.—By the Letters Patent granted to Thomas Sutton in the ninth of James I., he was authorized to carry out, and carried out accordingly, the two objects to which he desired to dedicate a part of his wealth ; one of these being the foundation of “one hospital, house, or place of abiding for the tending, sustentation, and relief of poor, aged, maimed, needy, or impotent people ;” the other, the foundation and establishment in the Charter-house of “one free school for the instructing, teaching, maintenance and education of poor children and scholars.” As a consideration of the first part of the noble design does not come within the scope of the present work, it will be sufficient here to say of it, that the intelligent beneficence of the Founder enables the Governors to provide for eighty decayed gentlemen, officers in the army and navy, literary and other professional men, merchants and tradesmen, who have occupied stations of respectability, a comfortable retreat, where they are furnished with all the means necessary to their sustenance and enjoyment, with the privilege of entire leisure to reflect upon the past and prepare for a future life.

II. *Governing Body*.—By the Letters Patent, among various other provisions, sixteen persons therein named were appointed “Governors of the lands, possessions, revenues, and goods of the Hospital of King James founded in Charter-house,” and they were then incorporated by that name, with power to hold lands and chattels for certain defined objects. In 1627, as we



have seen, the Governors published a set of Statutes, by which, except so far as they have been altered by subsequent orders and by Acts of Parliament (3 Car. I., 8 Geo. I. c. 29), the Hospital is professedly regulated.<sup>1</sup>

The original list of Governors, as nominated by the Founder consisted of the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, the Bishop of London, the Bishop of Ely, Earl of Northampton, Lord Privy Seal; Sir Edward Coke, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; Sir James Altham, one of the Barons of the Exchequer; Sir Henry Hobart, Attorney-General; Dr. John Overall, Dean of St. Paul's; Dr. George Montaigne, Dean of Westminster; Henry Thoresby, Esq.; Richard Sutton, Esq.; Jeffery Nightingale, Esq.; John Law, gentleman; Thomas Brown, gentleman; and the Rev. John Hutton, A.M. Master of the Hospital.

The present Governors are :—

|                                                                  |                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| The Queen.                                                       | The Lord Cranworth.         |
| „ Prince of Wales.                                               | „ Earl of Harrowby.         |
| „ Ven. W. H. Hale, Archdeacon<br>of London, Master. <sup>2</sup> | „ Bishop of London.         |
| „ Earl Howe.                                                     | „ Lord Justice Turner.      |
| „ Duke of Buccleuch and Queens-<br>bury.                         | „ Earl of Romney.           |
| „ Earl Russell.                                                  | „ Archbishop of Canterbury. |
| „ Earl of Dalhousie.                                             | „ Viscount Palmerston.      |
| „ Earl of Derby.                                                 | „ Earl of Devon.            |
|                                                                  | „ Archbishop of York.       |
|                                                                  | „ Lord Chelmsford.          |

The Hospital and School are under the same body of Governors, and derive support, though in different proportions, from the same trust funds in the hands of that body. The powers of the Governors in regard to the School comprise the appointment of the Master, Preacher, Schoolmaster, and Usher; the nomination of the Scholars in such number, on such conditions and under such regulations as they may think proper; and the limitation of the number of boys to be permitted

<sup>1</sup> *Report of the Royal Commissioners on Public Schools*, p. 175.

<sup>2</sup> The names are arranged according to the order in which they nominate to the Foundation.

to resort to the School. In them also is vested the visitorial authority, including the power of reforming and redressing all abuses and disorders, and of punishing and displacing, if necessary, any officer or member of the Foundation; they have the right of electing Foundation Scholars to exhibitions at the Universities, and of granting outfits, of 100*l.* each, to those Scholars who produce from the Schoolmaster certificates of good conduct, and who enter the army or navy, or are articulated or apprenticed to any trade or business. They have besides authority to make under their common seal, such rules, statutes and ordinances, for the government of the Master and other officers of the establishment (including the Schoolmaster) and the Scholars, as they may deem meet and convenient.<sup>1</sup>

III. *Endowment, Revenue, and Expenditure.*—No part of the property originally granted to the Governors of the Hospital is held in trust especially for the School, but the Hospital for poor men and the School for poor scholars are supported by a common fund. The kinds of property so held consist of houses and buildings in London and Hackney; farms in various counties; tithe rents, manorial profits, and quit rents, timber, interest of money—principally in the hands of the Accountant-General and of the Trustees for Charitable Funds—and interest on funds held on special trusts for the benefit of the School.

The average income is nearly 23,000*l.*; out of which about 8,000*l.* (or rather more than one-third) is the annual expenditure on the School. It should be added that the Charter ordains that surplus revenues arising in any one year shall be employed in the same way, and for the same objects, as the revenues specially appropriated, and the Governors have recently acted upon this provision, by augmenting the payment to each poor brother from 26*l.* 10*s.* to 36*l.*; and by increasing the number of the Scholars.

In addition to this large and probably increasing revenue, the Governors have the patronage of the following ecclesiastical

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 176.

benefices, the incumbents of which have always been Scholars formerly on the Foundation.

| Parishes.               | Incumbents.             | Value.                                                                                                                                                         |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>CAMBRIDGESHIRE :</b> |                         |                                                                                                                                                                |
| Balsham . . . .         | Rev. C. R. Dicken . .   | Between 1,100 <i>l.</i> and 1,200 <i>l.</i> as certified by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners on last presentation (1861). There are about 1,000 acres of land. |
| Castle Camps . .        | Rev. J. E. Bode . . .   | £ 630—Glebe, 71 2 34                                                                                                                                           |
| Horseheath . . .        | Rev. W. Battiscombe .   | 464 <i>l.</i> 14 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> —<br>Glebe, 15 0 0                                                                                                      |
| <b>ESSEX :</b>          |                         |                                                                                                                                                                |
| Great Stambridge .      | Rev. H. E. Penny . .    | 700—Glebe, 24 0 33                                                                                                                                             |
| Southminster . . .      | Rev. G. C. Berkeley . . | 422—Glebe, 8 2 27                                                                                                                                              |
| Cold Norton . . .       | Rev. W. Holland . . .   | 385—Glebe, 42 3 25                                                                                                                                             |
| Little Hallingbury .    | Rev. Stanley Pemberton. | 465—Glebe, 29 3 6                                                                                                                                              |
| Little Wigborow .       | Rev. F. E. T. Drake . . | 220—Glebe, 21 2 7                                                                                                                                              |
| <b>LINCOLNSHIRE :</b>   |                         |                                                                                                                                                                |
| Dunsby . . . . .        | Rev. G. W. Keightley .  | 180—Glebe, about 6 acres.                                                                                                                                      |
| Buslingthorpe . .       | Rev. J. Samson . . .    | 229 <i>l.</i> 8 <i>s.</i>                                                                                                                                      |

The above incumbents are all rectors, except at Southminster; that is a vicarage, and the Governors are lay rectors.

IV. *The Master, Schoolmaster, and Assistants.*—By the statutes of 1627, the Master of the Hospital, who is *ex officio* a Governor, and who resides within the walls of the establishment, is to “have the economical government of the house and household during the Governors’ pleasure;” but it does not appear that his functions and powers with respect to the School have ever been distinctly defined, or are clearly understood.

The original emoluments of the Master consisted of lodging

and diet and 50*l.* per annum. His present stipend is 800*l.*; and he has a house, rent-free, besides certain perquisites. The Statutory Masters, to whom the care and instruction of the Foundation Scholars were committed, were the Schoolmaster<sup>1</sup> and the Usher. The stipend of the former was 30*l.*, with lodgings, diet, and an allowance of fuel; that of the latter 15*l.*, with lodging and diet.

At present there are six resident Masters, viz.

The School Master,  
 „ Usher,  
 „ Mathematical Master,  
 And Three Assistant Masters.

Besides which there are a French Master, a German Master, and an Assistant Arithmetical and Writing Master.

The gross remuneration of the Masters who are engaged in teaching those branches of education which are obligatory either upon the whole, or upon some portion of the School, may be set down as follows :—

|                                                              | £     |            |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-------|------------|
| Schoolmaster (including 400 <i>l.</i> paid by the Governors) | 1,260 | per annum. |
| Usher (including 250 <i>l.</i> ditto) . . . . .              | 800   | „          |
| First Assistant . . . . .                                    | 200   | „          |
| Second ditto (with rooms) . . . . .                          | 200   | „          |
| Third ditto . . . . .                                        | 150   | „          |
| Mathematical Master, about . . . . .                         | 200   | „          |

There are two French Masters; one of whom receives 150*l.*, the other 60*l.*, per annum; the Assistant Mathematical Master receives about 110*l.* per annum, the German Master about 42*l.* per annum.

The appointment of the Schoolmaster and Usher, it has been stated, rests with the Governors; the nomination of the Mathematical Usher rests with the Schoolmaster, subject to the approval of the Governors; and the other Assistant Masters are appointed by the Schoolmaster, with the approbation of the Master of the Hospital.

<sup>1</sup> This is the legal designation of the Head Master of Charter-house School.

All the Assistant Masters have a consultative voice in the direction of the studies of the School ; and in matters of importance connected with the School it is the custom of the Head Master to confer with them, and to receive suggestions.

*V. Foundation Scholars.*—Charter-house School contains boys of three descriptions :—

1st. Foundation Scholars.

2d. Boarders in the Schoolmaster's and Usher's house.

3d. Day boys.

It is for the Foundation Scholars that Charter-house as a School more peculiarly exists. With the exception of the two every year elected by competition, they are chosen, as has been said, by the Governors, who exercise their right in rotation. The maximum number of them, fixed by the Statutes of 1627, was 40. At present there are 55, and it is the intention of the Governors to increase the number to 60.

The Foundation Scholars board in a house appropriated to them, to which very considerable additions have recently been made by the Governors, at a cost of more than 4,000*l.*, the result of which is a material improvement as well in sleeping accommodation as in other domestic arrangements.

In this house there are two Common rooms, one for the Upper, the other for the Under boys, breakfast and tea being taken by all in the former room. There is also a Dining-hall, and for twelve of the Upper boys there are small studies. The Head Master is responsible for the management and discipline of the house, and there is also an Assistant Master resident there, who directly superintends it.

The privileges of a Foundation Scholar are considerable. He receives gratuitously board, lodging, medical attendance, and education, including classics, mathematics, French, German (if in the Sixth Form), history, geography, and divinity. Moreover, during the School Terms he is provided with clothes, and with a gown, and, if in the Upper School, with a cap or trencher. If he passes a satisfactory examination at the age of eighteen, he receives an exhibition of 80*l.* a year (and 20*l.* extra on taking the degree of B.A.), tenable for four

years, at Oxford or Cambridge. When it is added that he has a preferential claim to any of the livings of which the patronage is vested in the Governors, his position must be admitted to be an enviable one.

The only *School* charges to which a Foundation Scholar is liable are for books and stationery, with a payment of four guineas per annum by Under boys, and five guineas by Upper boys, to the Matron, for private washing, and the care of private clothes. His other charges are a small sum for the library and for cricket. If he learn Drawing he pays five guineas; and for Chemistry, two guineas per annum.

VI. *Boarders and Day Boys*.—The boarders are chiefly lodged in the houses of the Schoolmaster and the Usher, though occasionally a few live in the private house of the Reader. The charge for board and education, including washing, and medical attendance, are in those houses 80 guineas a year up to the Fifth Form, and in and above that Form, 90 guineas. The education includes classics, mathematics, French, writing, geography, history, and divinity.

There are extra charges for—

|                     | £ | s. | d. |
|---------------------|---|----|----|
| German . . . . .    | 2 | 2  | 0  |
| Chemistry . . . . . | 2 | 2  | 0  |
| Singing . . . . .   | 2 | 2  | 0  |
| Drawing . . . . .   | 5 | 5  | 0  |
| Drilling . . . . .  | 1 | 1  | 0  |

In the few cases where a boy receives private tuition the charge made by the private tutor for each boy is from eight to twelve guineas per annum, according to the pupil's place in the School and his want of individual supervision.

The scale of diet supplied to the boarders is the same in all the houses.

Breakfast at 8.45 A.M. (bread and butter, and tea and coffee). Dinner at 1 P.M. (hot and cold meat, and vegetables, and beer; and pudding and tart). Tea at 7 P.M. (bread and butter, tea and coffee). Supper at 9.15 P.M. *for Upper boys only* (bread and butter and half a pint of beer).

*Day Boys.*—The annual charge for Day boys is twenty guineas a year. For these boys, who average in number about 30 to 35, the Governors have recently provided two commodious rooms, which they can occupy, if they please, between school-hours. Day boys lodge with their parents or friends, and attend School daily. They have all the advantages, as to instruction, which the other boys have; are on the same footing in School, and when out of School have equal access to the play-ground.

There is no limit as to the age at which a boy may be admitted into the School, except on the Foundation, where the age is fixed from 10 to 14.

Every boy before being admitted to the Foundation has to pass an examination.

On admission as a Non-Foundationer no preliminary knowledge is absolutely required.

On the Foundation no boy may remain in the School beyond the age of 19. In the case of Non-Foundacioners there is no prescribed limit.

VII. *Arrangement of the School, Course of Studies, &c.*—The number of boys in Charter-house School has fluctuated considerably within the last half-century: there were—

|         |           |     |
|---------|-----------|-----|
| In 1825 | . . . . . | 480 |
| 1835    | . . . . . | 99  |
| 1845    | . . . . . | 187 |
| 1855    | . . . . . | 133 |

The number is now limited by an order of the Governors to 200; and at present is 140.

The School is divided into Forms, as follows:—

|                    |               |
|--------------------|---------------|
| Sixth Form.        | Third Form.   |
| Upper Fifth ditto. | Second ditto. |
| Under Fifth ditto. | First ditto.  |
| Fourth ditto.      | Petties.      |
| Shell.             |               |

and is arranged into separate Classical, Mathematical, and French divisions, and in all the departments (with the excep-

tion of the Fifth and Sixth Classical Forms) a boy rises mainly by proficiency, though age is not disregarded.

In the Classical divisions, which form the principal divisions of the School (*e.g.* when a boy is said to be in the Fourth Form the term implies the Fourth Classical Form), the subjects which are taught include *geography*, *history* (ancient and modern), and *divinity*. The boys take places at, and are marked, at the end of each lesson, and according to the marks gained are arranged at the end of the week in order of merit. The plan of adding marks for attention and progress in the Mathematical divisions to those gained in the Classical work has been lately adopted, and appears to work well.

In the Sixth or highest Form in the Classical division boys do not take places, but rise by seniority. Marks are given for the work done, and a prize is bestowed each term for the highest marks, the boys being arranged in classes according to the marks gained. In the Fifth Form in the Classical division, boys do not take places at each lesson. Marks are given for work done, and changes in place are made from time to time, according to merit, though more consideration is given to age than in the lower Forms. The reason assigned for these exceptions is, that as boys in the Sixth and Fifth Forms are those to whom certain privileges are given, and from whom the Monitors are selected; it is thought desirable that more weight should be given to age, if accompanied with steadiness of conduct and industry, than can be allowed to it in the Lower Forms.

*Mathematics.*—Five of the six resident Masters take part in the Mathematical as well as in the Classical teaching. On Wednesday and Saturday the School is specially arranged for Mathematics; and the marks gained in the week are added to those obtained in the Classical division.

*French and German.*—Classics and Mathematics are an indispensable part of the regular course of study with all. French is now also an obligatory study with all Foundation boys who do not learn German. For instruction in these languages and in singing, no fee is exacted from Founda-



tioners; other Scholars pay three guineas annually for German.

*Drawing and Chemistry.*—The charge for these accomplishments is the same to all, namely, for the former 5*l.* 5*s.* per annum; for the latter 2*l.* 2*s.*

*Singing.*—A Singing Master attends twice a week, and with an Assistant teaches two classes in Part Singing. All Foundation Scholars in certain forms are required to attend, and an annual payment of 50*l.* is granted by the Governors for this purpose. For those not on the Foundation, instruction is provided at the cost of two guineas per annum, and many avail themselves of the opportunity thus given. A choir in chapel is formed from the boys, and once a year a concert is given, at which they are the only performers.

*School-hours.* — The time for assembling in School is 7.30 A.M.; and all boys are required (except Day boys) to be present at this time, unless they have leave of absence for illness, &c.

Day boys are required to be at School at 9.30 A.M.

On regular School days the intervals between the times of School are from 8.30 to 9.30 and from 12 to 2, and after 4 P.M. there is time for play till the time of "locking in," which varies with the season of the year. The principal time of play is after 4 o'clock P.M. till the time of locking in; and between 12 and 1.

*Promotion, Exhibitions, and Prizes.*—There is one annual examination in which the whole School shares. On this examination the ascent from one Form to another depends. If exceptionably dull, or indolent, a boy does not take this step; if exceptionably gifted, he obtains more rapid promotion. The examiners are appointed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the subjects are Classics, Mathematics, and Divinity, while papers are set for the higher Forms. Those boys who learn French, German, drawing, or chemistry, are at the same time examined on those subjects.

For the Foundation Scholars there is, in December, an additional examination in Classics and Arithmetic, and a report

is also presented by the French Master of their progress and conduct.

At the annual examination prizes are awarded in all the Classical, Mathematical, French, and German divisions, and there are also prizes for Divinity, Composition, and Chemistry. At this examination the prizes are awarded by the examiners for proficiency in the *work done in school*, whilst there are also in the two higher forms prizes for *private study*, some portions of classical authors being given out by the Head Master as the subjects for this latter examination. Prizes are also given for Latin prose and verse, Greek iambics, and English verse (done out of school).

Besides the valuable exhibitions already spoken of, limited to Foundation Scholars, there is a "Havelock Exhibition" of 20*l.* annually, for proficiency in Latin, French, History (modern and ancient), Geography, English Dictation, and Mathematics, established in memory of Sir Henry Havelock.

This examination, open to all the School, is conducted by special examiners appointed by the Master and Schoolmaster; a preference being given to boys intended for the army or for a Government Office.

For those not on the Foundation there has been lately established, in memory of the late Honourable J. C. Talbot, a Scholarship, of 35*l.* a year, tenable at any one of the four Universities of Oxford, Cambridge, Dublin, or Durham; an annual gold medal, and a prize of books. Competition for these rewards is open to all boys who have been two years in the School.

*Library.*—In the house of the Foundation Scholars and in each of the Boarder's houses there is an excellent library of modern literature and works of reference. The management of this library is entrusted to a Monitor in each house, subject to the supervision of the Masters of such house, no book being admitted into the library without their sanction. Every boy pays an entrance subscription, and a small subscription each term for the maintenance of the library in his own house, and is entitled to have books from it. There is also a School

library, consisting of philological and classical works, to which addition is made from time to time, and from which books may be taken by leave of a Master.

*Monitorial System : Fagging.*—The Monitorial system as in operation at Charter-house School is highly spoken of by Mr. Elwyn, the late Schoolmaster, in his evidence before the Royal Commissioners. From the Foundation Scholars in the Fifth and Sixth Forms, four are selected by the Schoolmaster, each of whom in his turn employs himself in the maintenance of order in School, and in the house where the Foundationers board. In each of the boarding-houses, two or sometimes three of the Non-Foundationers are chosen to perform similar duties in the house where they reside, but they have no power in the School.

The boys so selected are called "Monitors," and it is their duty to maintain order in the house, to call over names at certain times, to read prayers, to suppress bullying, and to report, if necessary, any gross case of wrong to the Masters. If any inquiry is necessary at any time as to any wrong doing, &c. it is usual for the Master of the house to prosecute such inquiry through the Monitors. They exercise their powers generally over all the boys, but more especially over those of the Under School.

To these Monitors and to certain other boys of the Sixth and Fifth Forms, the power of fagging their schoolfellows below the Fourth Form is assigned. The services usually exacted are making tea, running of errands, fagging at cricket, &c. Perhaps from a healthy dread of public opinion, fagging does not exist in its most odious or despotic forms at Charter-house, and the junior boys have not to perform those menial offices from which, as mere children, they ought to be exempt.

*Punishments* at Charter-house are of the usual character—*flogging* and *impositions*, but the former now appears to be inflicted less frequently and with more discrimination than at some of the other Public Schools. On this subject it is satisfactory to find that the severe remonstrance of the Royal Commissioners has not been fruitless.

*Sports and Pastimes.*—These comprise the customary outdoor recreations of English boys—cricket, football, racquets, fives, quoits, &c.—for all of which the noble green, five acres in extent, affords ample facility. There are also cloisters, in which games are played when the weather is unfavourable. No athletic exercises are taught as a regular part of the education ; but a Drilling and Fencing Master attend, and there was, we believe, a rifle-corps in the School, numbering 60 boys.<sup>1</sup>

The portion of the playing-ground at the rear of the School was called "*The Wilderness*;" that at the front of this building is known as "*The Green*." On a part of the wall near the fives-court in the Green, the visitor will see painted in large white capital letters the word "*Crown*"—an inscription which is often taken as an indication of Carthusian loyalty. Its origin is this:—In the old coaching times the boys were in the habit of

<sup>1</sup> In former times there was a curious custom at the School termed "pulling-in," by which the lower boys manifested their opinion of the seniors in a rough but very intelligible fashion. One day in the year the fags, like the slaves in Rome, had freedom, and held a kind of saturnalia. On this privileged occasion they used to seize the upper boys one by one and drag them from the playground into the Schoolroom, and accordingly as the victim was popular or the reverse he was either cheered and mildly treated, or was hooted, groaned at, and sometimes soundly cuffed. The day selected was Good Friday ; and, although the practice was nominally forbidden, the officials for many years took no measures to prevent it. One ill-omened day, however, when the sport was at the best, "the Doctor" was espied approaching the scene of battle. A general *sauve qui peut* ensued ; and in the hurry of flight a meek and quiet lad (the Hon. Mr. Howard), who happened to be seated on some steps, was crushed so dreadfully that, to the grief of the whole school, he shortly after died. "Pulling-in" was thenceforth sternly interdicted, though, except on the principle of *post hoc, ergo propter hoc*, it is difficult to see what connexion the game itself had with the melancholy accident. Another custom no longer tolerated was that of "boxing," as it was named. On Sundays Charter-house Square used to be a favourite resort of city tradesmen and their families ; and the great delight of the boys was to inveigle some of them within the sacred precincts of the Green. When any had been thus entrapped, all the entrances were immediately fastened, and the unlucky prisoners were baited and ridiculed till the sport often turned to earnest, and ended in a general battle. On these occasions it is right to add, the female visitors were never molested—unless by an excess of gallantry.

climbing up and sitting in the tree called "*Coach Tree*," to watch the departure and arrival of the country coaches as they rattled through Goswell Street. This habit begot another, which was to play at "Coaching," and the word "Crown" was inscribed on the wall to indicate a certain inn on the Northern road, where horses were to be changed and refreshment taken. It is said to have been painted by the late Lord Ellenborough when a lad at the School, and that he was astonished and delighted long years after, when, as Lord Chief Justice, he visited the old place again, to find his inscription unobliterated.

*Holidays.*—The boys are at School 37 weeks in the year. There are three vacations annually :—

1. From the 2d week in May to the 1st or 2d week in June . . . 4 weeks.
2. From the 12th or 13th of August to the 23d or 24th of  
September . . . . . 6 weeks.
3. From the 12th of December to the 16th of January . . . 5 weeks.

Occasionally, for some special reason, an extra week is granted.

The usual holidays while the boys are at School, are two half-days in the week, viz. on Wednesday and Saturday, but a half-holiday is given whenever a boy belonging to the School has obtained a Scholarship, or any other high distinction at the Universities.

*Religious Observances.*—On the mornings of saints' days, all the boys attend the Church service in the chapel of the institution, and all Foundation Scholars and boarders attend a service on Saturday evening, and on Sunday morning and evening. The Holy Communion is celebrated on the great festivals and on the first Sunday in every month ; but independently of the general celebrations, there is special Communion for the School on the first and last Sunday in each Term.

The Bishop of London administers Confirmation, for which the boys are specially prepared by the Schoolmaster.

Prayers selected from the Prayer-book are read by the Head Master every morning on the assembling of the School ; and at night before bedtime, a portion of the Bible is read to the boys in each house by one of the Monitors.

# CHAPTER III.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### *Celebrated Carthusians.*

THE list of Schoolmasters, or, as in other great Schools they are called, "Head Masters," of Charter-house School, is as follows :—

|                         |                          |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1614 Nicholas Grey.     | 1731 James Hotchkis.     |
| 1624 Robert Grey.       | 1748 Lewis Crusius.      |
| 1626 William Middleton. | 1769 Samuel Berdmore.    |
| 1628 Robert Brooke.     | 1791 Matthew Raine.      |
| 1643 Samuel Wilson.     | 1811 John Russell.       |
| 1651 John Bouchee.      | 1832 A. P. Saunders.     |
| 1654 Norris Wood.       | 1853 Edward Elder.       |
| 1662 Thomas Watson.     | 1858 Richard Elwyn.      |
| 1679 Thomas Walker.     | 1864 William Haig Brown. |
| 1728 Andrew Tooke.      |                          |

The Register of Charter-house contains the names of numerous pupils afterwards illustrious in various departments of public life. Among these may be noted,—RICHARD CRAWSHAY, the poet ;<sup>1</sup> RICHARD LOVELACE,<sup>2</sup> DR. ISAAC BARROW,<sup>3</sup> DR.

<sup>1</sup> Crawshay entered the School shortly after its foundation, and stands almost first in the long roll of Carthusian worthies. Proceeding from Charter-house to Cambridge, he took his degree about 1632, and greatly distinguished himself by the excellence of his Latin poetry ; poetry admired by Cowley, and, in the next age, imitated by Pope. The charming epigram on the miracle of Cana in Galilee,—

—“ Vidit et erubuit, lympa pudica Deum,”—

was Crawshay’s ; Dryden translated it with equal elegance,—

“ The modest water, touched with awe divine,  
Beheld its God, and blushed itself to wine.”

And his editors have given him the credit of the original ; he is entitled

JOHN DAVIES, Master of Queen's College, Cambridge ; DR. MARK HILDERSLEY, Bishop of Sodor and Man, who com-

only to the merit of the translation. Crawshay was a Royalist, and suffered acutely for his steadfast adherence to his principles. Cowley, who, in 1646, found him greatly distressed in France, and tried to mitigate his indigence, introduced him to Queen Henrietta Maria, then herself a fugitive at Paris. She gave him a letter to one of the sacred colleges at Rome, by whose interest he was made Canon of Loretto. He died in 1650, leaving the reputation of a very pious and a very learned man.

<sup>2</sup> Carthusians may reasonably be proud of this high-bred, accomplished, and true-hearted cavalier. Born in 1618, Lovelace, after receiving his early training at Charter-house, proceeded in 1646 to Gloucester Hall (now Worcester College), Oxford, where Antony à Wood assures us—he was “accounted the most amiable and beautiful person that eye ever beheld.” On better authority we know that Lovelace combined with good birth—he was the son and heir of Sir William Lovelace—a competent fortune, a handsome person, polished intellect, and singularly agreeable manners.

Early in the Civil Wars, having been entrusted with the delivery of the Kent county petition to the House of Commons for peace and the restoration of the King's rights, he was committed to the Gate-house, where he composed the song, “To Althea from Prison,” which contains the celebrated stanza—

“ Stone walls do not a prison make,  
Nor iron bars a cage ;  
Minds innocent and quiet take  
That for an hermitage :  
If I have freedom in my love,  
And in my soul am free,  
Angels alone, that soar above,  
Enjoy such Libertie.”

About 1646, when his fortune had been seriously impaired by his loyalty, he raised a regiment for the French King, commanded it, and was severely wounded at Dunkirk. On his return to England, he had to encounter the misery of learning that the lady whom he had celebrated as “Lucasta,” had, in the belief that he was slain in battle, married another lover. This disappointment severely tried his fortitude ; but he in time consoled himself by wooing and wedding “Althea.” It was to the former lady, Miss Lucy Sacheverell, that he addressed those beautiful verses,—

“ TO LUCASTA : GOING TO THE WARRES.  
“ Tell me not, sweet, I am unkinde ;  
That from the nunnerie  
Of thy chaste breast and quiet minde  
To warre and armes I flie.

pleted the arduous task, commenced by Bishop Wilson, of translating the Scriptures into the Manx language; JOSEPH ADDISON;<sup>1</sup> RICHARD STEELE;<sup>2</sup> JOHN WESLEY,<sup>3</sup> the founder

“ True, a new mistress now I chase,  
The first foe in the field;  
And with a stronger faith embrace  
A sword, a horse, a shield.

“ Yet this inconstancy is such,  
As you too shall adore,  
*I could not love thee, dear, so much  
Lov'd I not honour more.*”

The decapitation of Charles I. the loss of his cause and his fortune, seems at length to have broken the spirit of the once gay poet. He did not live to witness the Restoration, and is reported to have died in circumstances of abject misery.

<sup>3</sup> Barrow died at the early age of forty-seven. On his return to England, after making a tour in Europe, his studies branched into a variety of directions. He was at first Professor of Greek at Cambridge; he then became Professor of the Mathematical Sciences there. He was the preceptor of Newton (who succeeded him in the Mathematical Chair), Master of Trinity College, and, shortly before his death, was chosen Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University.

Barrow's mathematical discoveries and publications were alone sufficient to make him famous. But he is not less illustrious as a divine, an orator, and a wit. No English writer surpasses him in the grandeur and suggestiveness of his ideas; few have equalled him in the majesty and massiveness of his style.

<sup>1</sup> Addison was born in 1672, and educated partly at Lichfield—of which city his father was dean—and partly at Charter-house. Dr. Johnson, in his biography, alludes to a tradition that the future statesman, poet, and essayist was, when a boy, not only concerned in, but the actual leader of, a “barring-out,” or school rebellion; and Miss Aikin relates that, being in his boyhood apprehensive of chastisement for some petty fault, he ran away from his father's house, and fled into the fields, where he fed on berries and slept in a hollow tree, till he was discovered and brought home. Both these stories are dubious. From Charter-house he proceeded to Oxford, where he entered at Queen's, and thence removed to Magdalen College, of which he was eventually elected a Fellow. He remained at Oxford about ten years, and became an elegant scholar; being proficient, however, rather in the Latin than in the Greek poets and historians. His English verses, addressed to Lord Somers, and a Latin ode on the peace of Ryswick, dedicated to



Mr. Montague, first brought him into notice; the Crown granted him a pension of 300*l*, and he travelled for several years in France, Holland, and Italy. Returning in 1703, he made acquaintance with the chief wits and men of letters of the time, and became a member of the celebrated Kit-Kat Club. Without paternal provision or a profession, Addison was now for some time in pecuniary difficulties, but the victory of Blenheim was deemed an especial triumph by the Whigs, and their leader, Godolphin, was persuaded by Lord Halifax to employ Addison to celebrate it. He accordingly wrote *The Campaign*, a poem now almost forgotten, but then thought a master-piece, which was rewarded with a commissionership in the Customs. In 1708 he was elected M. P. for Malmesbury, after which he was appointed successively Under-Secretary of State for Ireland, Secretary for Ireland, and Home Secretary. His subsequent career, political and literary, is too well known to need recapitulation here. Addison was a feeble politician; he was not a profound philosopher, and he was not a great poet; but as a prose writer he has a charm and grace which are incomparable. Voltaire, who spoke with insufferable shallowness and silliness about Shakespeare, has some remarks written in a somewhat different spirit on Addison's famous tragedy of *Cato*:—"Addison was the first Englishman who produced a reasonable tragedy. I should pity him if he had put nothing but reason into his work. His tragedy of *Cato* is written from the beginning to the end with that masculine and energetic elegance of which Corneille first presented us with such beautiful examples, in his unequalled style. It seems to me that *Cato* is fitted for an audience somewhat philosophical and very republican. I doubt if our young ladies and fops would have liked *Cato*, in a morning-gown, reading the 'Dialogues of Plato,' and making his reflections on the immortality of the soul. Yet, in this tragedy of a patriot and a philosopher, the part of *Cato* appears to me one of the noblest personages to be found in dramatic literature." It is an odd thing that while *Cato* was censured at Oxford as the production of a partizan, it was translated into Italian and played at Florence; rendered into Latin by the Jesuits of St. Omer, and personated by their pupils. In England the play has long since ceased to be performed, and is with justice looked upon merely as an elegant dramatic poem.

In 1716, Addison wedded the Dowager-Countess of Warwick; at this period he had become affluent, if not wealthy. He had been made Secretary of State, and a long life of happiness seemed in store for him. His health, however, broke down. Tradition, rather than anything like evidence, imputes to the Countess that her hauteur rendered her husband's existence insupportable to him; he resigned his post as Secretary of State, devoted the short residue of his life to the composition of a treatise on the Evidences of Christianity, and died on the 17th of June, 1719.

<sup>2</sup> Steele, born in Dublin, 1671, the son of an Irish barrister—who seems to have acted as secretary to the first Duke of Ormond—was left almost in babyhood an orphan. There are few things more pathetic in his admirable

writings than the account he gives of his being taken, when quite a child, into the room where his dead father lay—"I remember I went into the room where his body lay, and my mother sat weeping alone by it. I had my battledore in my hand, and fell a-beating the coffin, and calling 'Papa!' for, I know not how, I had some slight idea that he was locked up there. My mother caught me in her arms, and, transported beyond all patience of the silent grief she was before in, she almost smothered me in her embrace, and told me, in a flood of tears, 'Papa could not hear me, and would play with me no more; for they were going to put him under ground, whence he could never come to us again.'"

The Duke of Ormond, the gallant old cavalier whose feeble voice was raised, as we have seen, in defence of the privileges of Charter-house, of which he was a governor, sent the forlorn child to school there, where he remained until he entered Merton College, Oxford. At school and at the University, Steele was the companion and friend of Addison, though two associates more dissimilar—save that neither was rich, and both loved literature and wine—it would, perhaps, have been impossible to meet with at the period. Steele was irregular in his application, and, like S. T. Coleridge, a century later, he quitted college for the saddle of a dragoon horse. Both entered as privates, but Steele soon obtained a commission. The army, however, did not suit him, and he turned dramatist. After a while, through the interest of Addison, he was appointed Gazetteer. In 1709, powerfully aided by Addison, Steele commenced *The Tatler*, which speedily brought him into notice, and he was, in 1711, made one of the Commissioners of the Stamp Office. In the following year he edited the *Spectator*, and to him we are indebted for the original conception of Sir Roger de Coverley's immortal "Club," and for very many of the ablest articles in this famous collection. The *Guardian* and the *Englishman* followed, both conducted by Steele. On the accession of George I. Steele was knighted, and after the suppression of the Rebellion made one of the Commissioners of the forfeited estates in Scotland. He was now in a fair way to fortune; but his habits of extravagance and speculation swallowed up his acquisitions as fast as he obtained them. In 1722, his comedy of the *Conscious Lovers*, which had a considerable run, averted for a time the inevitable ruin of its versatile but reckless author. He was compelled, however, ere long, to retire into Carmarthenshire to economise, and there he died, in poverty, September 1st, 1739.

In an artistic sense Steele, as a writer, was undoubtedly inferior to his friend and colleague, Addison, but his writings have the advantage of being far more natural. Addison has, perhaps, the same ease, but he has not the same unstudied ease. He has more delicacy and refinement, but he has less tenderness and spontaneity than Steele, who utters his fullest, freshest feelings without labour, and without any appearance of art.

<sup>3</sup> Nearly fifty years after Wesley quitted Charter-house for Oxford, he chanced to revisit the old quadrangles, and thus commemorates them in his

*Journal*,

of Wesleyan Methodism; SIR WILLIAM BLACKSTONE,<sup>1</sup> DR. JOHN JORTIN,<sup>2</sup> DR. MARTIN BENSON, formerly Bishop of Gloucester; MONCK, late Bishop of Gloucester, one of our best Greek scholars; SIR SIMON LE BLANC, one of the late Judges of the King's Bench. There was a time when this School could claim as her sons the then Primate of England, DR. MANNERS SUTTON; the Prime Minister of England, the EARL OF LIVERPOOL;<sup>3</sup> and the Chief Justice of England,

*Journal*, August 8, 1757:—"I took a walk in the Charter-house. I wondered that all the squares and buildings, and especially the school-boys, looked so little. But this is easily accounted for. I was so little myself when I was at school, and measured all about me by myself. Accordingly, the upper boys being then bigger than myself, seemed to me very big and tall, quite contrary to what they appear now, when I am taller and bigger than they. I question if this is not the real ground of the common imagination that our forefathers, and in general men in past ages, were much larger than now; an imagination current in the world eighteen hundred years ago."

<sup>1</sup> In youth Sir William Blackstone devoted himself to literature, but gave small promise of greatness in that walk. He then studied law, and was called to the Bar, but failed as an advocate from his want of fluency and readiness. As Vinerian Professor of Law at Oxford, he found his true place. Entering Parliament, he was not more successful there than at the Bar. A judgeship which he accepted was better suited to his taste and talents. His famous work, the *Commentaries on the Laws of England*, is an admirable production, but it is valuable for its information rather than for its philosophy, and has little of the genius or insight which distinguishes Montesquieu's kindred production.

<sup>2</sup> John Jortin, born in 1698, was the son of a French refugee, and the author of numerous works, now too little read. A French critic passes the following warm eulogium on his genius and learning:—"Poet, Theologian, Philosopher, Jortin has left some works scarcely known to any except a few learned men capable of appreciating the classical beauty of his poetry, the profundity of his researches, and the penetration of his mind in the obscurest questions of metaphysics. His style, admirable for its simplicity, recalls that of Xenophon, which he had taken as a model."

<sup>3</sup> This statesman, born in 1770, was elevated to a great position, but he did not exhibit great qualities. His patriotism, though earnest, was narrow, and during the fifteen years of his premiership England was first covered with a glory which Lord Liverpool had done nothing to promote, and then plunged into a distress which he did nothing to prevent and but little to relieve. His virtues were respectable, but his talents never rose above mediocrity.

**LORD ELLENBOROUGH.<sup>1</sup> BASIL MONTAGU,<sup>2</sup> BARON ALDERSON,**

<sup>1</sup> Son of the eminent Bishop Law, Edward Law, afterwards Lord Ellenborough, was born in 1750, and entered at Charter-house in 1761. There he continued six years, and rose to be Captain of the School. Lord Campbell tells us that he used to say that while enjoying that dignity he felt himself a more important character than when he was Chief Justice of England, and a Cabinet Minister. At eighteen he left Charter House for Peter-house College, Cambridge. Here the brilliance of his talents and the fierceness of his temper were alike conspicuous. His father, who destined him for the Church, would consent to his going to the Bar only on condition that he first obtained a Fellowship. Law entered, therefore, at Trinity College, Cambridge, won a Fellowship, and then entered Lincoln's Inn. He was called in 1780 and quickly forced himself into eminence. In 1787 he was retained for Warren Hastings, against the impeachment led by Edmund Burke. In 1792, after a five years' preliminary contest, he rose to lead the defence, and in 1795, after a trial, or, to speak more accurately—after a lingering, tedious, and discursive investigation, extending over nine years, he had the satisfaction of seeing his client acquitted by a large majority. He now, to quote an expression of his tutor Paley, “rose like an aeronaut.” Gliding gracefully from Whiggery into Toryism, he became Attorney-General under Addington, entered Parliament, and was soon after selected to succeed Lord Kenyon as Chief Justice, and raised to the peerage as Baron Ellenborough. He died in 1818, cherishing to the last warm feelings of gratitude for his early school. There he had begun his bright career, and there he desired, when the race was run, he might repose. His wish of course was gratified.

“In the Founder's vault are deposited the remains of  
EDWARD LAW, LORD ELLENBOROUGH  
(Son of Edmund Law, Lord Bishop of Carlisle),  
Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench  
from April, 1802, to Nov. 1818,  
and a Governor of the Charter-house.  
He died December 13th, 1818, in the 69th year of his age;  
and, in grateful remembrance of  
the advantages he had derived through life from his  
Education  
upon the Foundation of the Charter-house,  
desired to be buried in this church.”

<sup>2</sup> Basil Montagu, in early life the favourite circuit companion of Sir James Macintosh and the liberal friend of Southey, was the second son of the Earl of Sandwich. His mother was Miss Reay, celebrated for her beauty, still more for her tragical fate. She was shot by the Rev. J. S. Hackman, an accepted but eventually a rejected lover, as she stepped into her

SIR CRESSWELL CRESSWELL, and GENERAL HAVELOCK,<sup>1</sup> and the late SIR HENRY RUSSELL Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Indian Judicature; WILLIAM MAKEPEACE THACKERAY, the great novelist; and JOHN LEECH, the well-known artist, are proud names for Charter-house. Of living Carthusians, there are,—BISHOP THIRLWALL,<sup>2</sup> of St. David's, the historian of Greece, and his eminent rival, GEORGE GROTE;<sup>3</sup> LORD

her carriage to return from Covent Garden Theatre. Hackman discharged a second pistol at his own breast, but ineffectually, and he was tried, convicted, and, refusing all mediation on the part of Lord Sandwich, executed. The young Basil was brought up at Charter-house, which he left for Christ's College, Cambridge. He was afterwards called to the Bar, where he acquired distinction and considerable property as an advocate; but he achieved a higher and more enduring reputation by his excellent edition of Bacon's works.

<sup>1</sup> It is not as a great general that Havelock is renowned—for he had but scant opportunity for the display of military talent—but he had an angelic piety, a sublime sense of duty, and that chivalrous devotedness which is the health, the strength, the regeneration of communities. Originally he was intended for the Bar, and after entering the Middle Temple he became a fellow-pupil of the late Judge Talfourd in the chambers of a well-known special pleader. Talfourd and Havelock appear to have been warm friends, and from the future author of *Ion*, Havelock is said to have imbibed a love of general literature, and of the poetry of Wordsworth in particular, which he never lost. The death of his mother, followed by some domestic difficulties, put an end to his legal studies, and at the persuasion of his elder brother, then in the army, he exchanged the wig and gown for the uniform of the rifle brigade.

<sup>2</sup> It is mainly to his history of Greece that Bishop Thirlwall owes his fame. This work has been commended for conscientious and scholar-like research much more than for the qualities which mark the great writer, and it is to scholars that it will, perhaps, always be chiefly attractive. It is free however, from the iconoclastic tendencies, the destructive paradoxes, the reckless theories, by which so many historical works have been distinguished since the time of Niebuhr, which of itself is highly praiseworthy.

<sup>3</sup> This eminent historian, after finishing his education at Charter-house, entered the banking firm of which his father was one of the principal partners. Having found his way into Parliament shortly after the passing of the Reform Bill, Mr. Grote distinguished himself for ten years by his strenuous advocacy of the ballot. Finding his efforts fruitless, he retired from public life to devote himself to the history of Greece. The first of twelve volumes appeared in 1846, the last in 1856. A French critic

JUSTICE TURNER ; BISHOP SPENCER, Chancellor of St. Paul's Cathedral ; DR. WADDINGTON, Dean of Durham, and his brother, HORATIO WADDINGTON, Secretary for the Home Department ; the EARL OF DALHOUSIE ; the Right Hon. T. MILNER GIBSON, M.P. ; BERNAL OSBORNE, M.P. ; T. COLLINS, M.P. ; SIR J. D. HARDING, Queen's Advocate ; the ARCHDEACON CHEWTON ; the DEAN OF PETERBOROUGH ; the DEAN OF CHRISTCHURCH ; the DEAN OF DURHAM ; SIR ERSKINE PERRY ; SIR JOSEPH ARNOULD, Judge of the Supreme Court of Bombay, and the Rev. THOMAS MOZELEY.<sup>1</sup>

thus sums up an excellent review of this work :—" Nothing can be more luminous than his picture of the gradual development of the Athenian Democracy. To seize so completely and so correctly the manifold phenomena under which social life manifested itself in Greece, Mr. Grote needed an erudition extensive, profound, minute ; an acquaintance with men and with affairs ; a familiar knowledge of the struggles of parties, and of the plan of constitutional institutions ; and, finally, to unite the erudition of a German professor to the practical science of a man of the world, and of a statesman of Great Britain."

<sup>1</sup> The following verses, in which the writer has contrived to hitch in some of the most notable names among Charter-house scholars cleverly enough, appeared in a little work, called *The Carthusian* :—

" Health to all good *Carthusians* ! may full many a one shine  
In honour's list ; all in ' the breast's happy sunshine !'  
Still may BARROWS, STEELES, ADDISONS, BLACKSTONES, *futuri*  
From their ranks arise, *magna exempla daturi*  
*Respiciant* an ELLENBOROUGH's high legal station,  
A LIVERPOOL, guiding the helm of the nation ;  
A MANNERS, if e'er into Chancery they wish to come,  
A SUTTON, of Canterbury the *archi-episcopum*.  
In yet looking back on our list of *primores*,  
Be WESTMORELAND reckoned among the old Tories ;  
And, more recent inscribed on the roll of our fame,  
Be WHARNCLIFFE's high talent and unspotted name.  
Next Cam's quondam professor of Geeek ; and *quis nescit*,  
The Carthusian MONK did much more than profess it.  
Then one in whose praise none among us will falter soon,  
The judge, lawyer, scholar—our schoolfellow, ALDERSON."

EDUCATIONAL STAFF OF CHARTER-HOUSE SCHOOL  
IN 1865.

*Head Master*—Rev. W. Haig Brown, LL.D.

*Second Master*—Rev. F. Poynder, M.A.

*Assistant Masters.*

|                           |  |                      |
|---------------------------|--|----------------------|
| Rev. S. F. Williams, M.A. |  | Mr. F. G. Inge, B.A. |
| Rev. H. R. Dodd, M.A.     |  | Mr. T. Stevens, B.A. |

*French Masters*—M. Marriette, M. Poclet.

*German Master*—Dr. Weil.

*Drawing Master*—Mr. Robertson.

*Writing Master*—Mr. Stewart.

*Music Master*—Mr. Robinson.

*Singing Master*—Mr. Hullah.

*Fencing Master*—Mr. Angelo.

## CHAPTER IV.

## SPECIAL RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS.

*Summary of Recommendations.*

ALL the General Recommendations (Part I.) appear to be applicable to Charter-house School.

We add the following special recommendations :—

1. That the number of 16 Governors should be forthwith increased to 20 by the election, as new Governors, of four persons distinguished for literary or scientific attainments ; that the next four vacancies should not be filled up, unless occasioned by the death or retirement of any of such four persons, or of persons elected in their room ; and that in future one-fourth at least of the 16 Governors should always be chosen with special reference to attainments in literature or science.

2. That whenever the permanent body of 16 Governors is complete, seven should be a quorum ; and that whenever it is not complete, or so long as the number of Governors provisionally exceeds 16, a proportion not less than half of the actual number should constitute a quorum.

3. That all the Scholarships on the Foundation should be thrown open to the unrestricted competition of boys between the ages of 11 and 14, according to a scheme to be framed by the Governors with the assistance of the Head Master. Cases in which a nomination has been actually given or promised should be excepted from the operation of this change.



4. That no declaration should be in future required from the parents of candidates for admission to the Foundation, either as to their intention of sending their sons to the University, or their inability to do so without the aid of an Exhibition.

5. That the Exhibitions at the Universities should be divided into two classes, one of 80*l.* the other of 60*l. per annum*, and be apportioned to the candidates according to merit.

6. That the examination for these Exhibitions should be conducted, as at present, by examiners unconnected with the School, and apply to the whole of the school work ; the proficiency to be tested by marks on the same principles as those which regulate promotion from class to class.

7. That the town boys should be admitted to compete for these Exhibitions.

8. That a distinct fund should be formed, to be called the "School Fund," and a separate account be in future kept of all receipts and expenditure relating to the School, as distinct from those connected with the pensioners, the general management of the estates, or other matters under the superintendence and control of the Governors.

9. That all tuition fees should be paid into this fund.

10. That in future the sum of 26*l.* 5*s.* should be paid by or for each boy as a tuition fee, such sum to cover instruction in every subject which will form part of the regular course of study ; and that the Governors should pay this sum to the credit of the School Fund for each Foundation Scholar.

11. That if after the payment of the salaries from the School Fund in such proportions as to the Governors may seem fit, any surplus exist, it should be applied either in the augmentation of salaries, or in some way which is conducive to the permanent benefit of the School

12. That no extra payment be required for any of the branches of study for which provision has been made, except that if private tuition be required in any of them, the sum of 10*l. per annum*, in addition to the 26*l.* 5*s.* above mentioned, be paid to the private tutor.

13. That the sum of 70*l*. should be charged for boarding, to include washing and ordinary medical attendance.

14. That in future as regards the Foundation Scholars, the charges for private washing and for the matron should be borne by the Governors.

15. That no boy be admitted into the School after 15 years of age, or remain there after 19, and that the age of admission to the Foundation should be between 11 and 14.

16. That public speeches should be delivered and prize compositions recited in ancient or modern languages at stated times in the presence of such friends of the School as may wish to attend.

17. That duties of a menial character, *e.g.* that of keeping up the fires of the three sitting rooms occupied by the Foundation Scholars, should be performed by a servant instead of a fag.

18. That no fagging should be allowed between eight and ten in the evening.

19. That an improved arrangement should be made as to the supply of tea to the Foundation Scholars.

20. That meat should be supplied twice a day to all the boys.

21. That as regards locking the bedrooms, if it be deemed necessary, the head boy of the room should, in every case, have a key. }

22. That there should, as far as possible, be a gaslight burning all night in the passages of the boarding-houses, and of the building occupied by the Foundation Scholars.

23. That the attention of the Governors should be directed to the desirableness of making an arrangement by which all the services attended by the boys in the chapel may partake of a choral character.

24. That in regard to the benefices which are in the gift of the Governors, all persons who have done service to the School as Master, Usher, or Assistant Master be henceforth deemed eligible, though they may not have been educated there as Foundation Scholars or otherwise.

## V HARROW.

“STET FORTUNA DOMUS.”

### CHAPTER I.—HISTORICAL.

“ A litel schole of Cristen folk thier stood  
Doun at the ferther ende, in which ther were  
Children an hepe y-comen of Cristen blood  
That lered in that scolè yer by yere,  
Such maner doctrine as men used there ;  
That is to say ; to syngen and to rede,  
As smale children doon in her childhede.”

CHAUCER (*The Prioresses Tale*).

THE foundation of the now famous Harrow School is due to the benevolence of John Lyon, a yeoman, born at Harrow, who, many years before his death, conceived the project of establishing a Free School in his native village. For this purpose, as early as (1571,) he procured a charter and letters patent from Queen Elizabeth recognising his foundation and the statutes which he proposed for the government of the institution, and constituting the trustees of his property and their successors by election, a body corporate under the title of “The Keepers and Governors of the School called the Free Grammar School of John Lyon, in the village of Harrow-upon-the-Hill, in the countie of Middlesex.”

The first six governors appointed were gentlemen of standing in the parish, and many particulars of their families and estates,

\*\*\*\*\*

TOH, H. H.



have been duly preserved and handed down to us. They were,

Gilbert Gerrard, Esq. The Attorney-General.

William Gerrard, Gentleman.

John Page, of Wemley.

Thomas Page, of Sudbury Court.

Thomas Redding, of Pinner.

Richard Edlyn, of Woodhall.

Of the Founder himself, however, scarcely anything is known. He is described as "a yeoman," and, from some expressions found among his testamentary documents, his property appears to have been acquired by his own exertions. There is evidence, too, that for many years before the foundation of his School this estimable man appropriated twenty marks a year to the education of young children. He died in 1592, and was buried in the nave of the church. Above the gravestone is his effigy in brass and the following inscription :—"Here lyeth buried the bodye of John Lyon, late of Preston, in this parish, yeoman, deceased the 11th day of October, in the yeare of our Lord 1592 ; who hath founded a free grammar schoole in the parish to have continuance for ever, and for maintenance thereof, and for releyffe of the poore, and of some poore scholars in the Universytes, repairinge of highwayes, and other good and charitable uses, hath made conveyance of lands of good value to a corporation granted for that purpose. Prayse be to the authour of all goodnesse who makes us myndful to follow his good example."

Until the year 1813 this monument was the only memorial of the Founder of Harrow School. In that year several noblemen and gentlemen educated there, subscribed sufficient funds to erect a mural monument "in testimony of their grateful respect for the memory of John Lyon," for which Dr. Parr furnished the inscription.

Although Mr. Lyon obtained his (Charter in 1571) it was not (till 1590) that he issued instructions to the Governors for the erection of the School, and promulgated the curious "orders, statutes, and rules" which he had prepared for its regulation. These Statutes are drawn up with remarkable precision and

comprehensiveness, and are extremely interesting, though too long to be given in full.

They begin as follows :—

“ 1st. My will, mind, and intent is, and by these presents I do ordain and appoint, That the said Governors and their successors or the more part of them shall yearly after the decease of me the said John Lyon and Johan my wife, in the week before Easter, assemble themselves together at Harrow upon the Hill, either in the house that shall be made and appointed for the said Free Grammar School, or else in some other convenient place there ; and upon their assembly they shall first cause all the Ordinances and Rules touching the said School to be read openly, and thereupon to consider. And, if they shall find any fault or offence committed contrary to the true meaning of any of these Rules or Ordinances, then they shall with all expedition cause the same to be reformed.

“ 2nd. *Item*, the said Governors at their first assembly, next after the decease of me the said John Lyon and Johan my wife, shall elect and choose *Two* of themselves, to be Surveyors of the lands, tenements, goods and possessions assured to the said Governors, which Two Surveyors shall continue in their office by the space of *Two years* together, except there shall be some reasonable or urgent cause to the contrary ; and, after the *one* of the said Two years, the said Governors at their like assembly shall choose Two others of themselves to be Surveyors as aforesaid, and so at the end of every Two years shall make like election for ever.

“ 3rd. And their Office shall be, to survey all the said lands, tenements, goods, and possessions of the said Corporation, and to see that the farmers and occupiers thereof do perform their covenants, and that no waste or destruction be done or made upon the same. And also, to see that the Schoolmaster and Usher do their duties, and that the Scholars be well taught and used.”

He ordains that the Governors, or a majority of them, shall, within one half-year of his own and his wife's death, appoint an able man, not under the degree of a Master of Arts, to be School-Master, and another, not under the degree of Bachelor of Arts, to be Usher. The stipend of the former to be 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, with 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* annually for firing : that of the latter to be 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, with the same allowance for fuel. He directs the Governors to procure thirty good, learned, and godly *sermons* to be preached yearly for ever in the Parish Church of Harrow, at convenient times, for which 10*l.* annually are to be paid. The Schoolmaster to preach the same, if in the judgment of the Governors he is capable of the duty.

He provides for the distribution of 20*l.* annually among sixty of the poorest householders of the parish ; and orders a sum of 20*l.* to be bestowed upon four poor Scholars towards their maintenance, two at Oxford and two at Cambridge. Such Scholars to be chosen out of the School, preference being given to children of his own kin, and then to such as are most meet "*for towardness, poverty, and painfulness.*"

The Schoolmaster and Usher of the School are always to be unmarried, and while they remain so and behave themselves well and discreetly they are to enjoy their places. He directs that if any question, ambiguity, or doubt shall happen to arise concerning his Statutes, or on any other subject connected with his property or the School, and the Governors are equally divided thereon, the two oldest among them shall lay the question before the Archbishop of Canterbury, whose decision shall be final.

In the Rules which pertain immediately to the management of the School, it is ordered that the first thing which shall be done in the morning after the boys assemble, and the last thing before they depart, is to hear prayers distinctly read by some Scholar whom the Master shall appoint. This regulation has never been dispensed with.

The fourth and fifth rules regard the hours of attendance, the behaviour of the Scholars, &c. Nine clauses are devoted to the specification of books to be read and exercises to be performed, and to the division of boys into classes. The books enumerated are, for the most part, Greek orators and historians—the only Greek poet mentioned being Hesiod, and some of the chief Latin verse and prose writers.

Several of the books specified have long since become quite obsolete either as vehicles of instruction or amusement. No English book is named except the Prayers of the Church of England, and even these are to be repeated in Latin as soon as the Scholar shall have attained competent proficiency in that language.<sup>1</sup>

The amusements of the Scholars are restricted "to driving

<sup>1</sup> Carlisle's *Endowed Grammar Schools*, vol. ii. p. 137.



a top, tossing a hand-ball, running, shooting, and no other."

✓ The modes of correction are specified, and it is ordained that those who are unapt to learn, shall, after one year's pains have been taken with them unprofitably, be sent from the School.

✓ The twenty-second rule provides that no "*girls* shall be received to be taught in the same School."

One of the rules enacts "that the Schoolmaster may receive, over and above the youth of the inhabitants within the parish, so many Foreigners [*i.e.* strangers] as the whole number may be well taught and applied, and the place can conveniently contain, by the judgment and discretion of the Governors. And of the Foreigners he may take such stipends and wages as he can get, except that they be of the kindred of John Lyon, the Founder. So that he take pains with all indifferently, as well of the Parish as Foreigners, as well of poor as of rich."

To this enactment, and to a further enabling clause conceived in the same sagacious spirit, which empowered the Governors for the time being to amend, alter, or abolish any of the Rules, as the change of time might render necessary, Harrow School may be said to owe its greatness. But for these provisions, the benevolent purposes of the Founder would have gone nigh to become a dead letter. They prove that while John Lyon intended that a gratuitous education should be within reach of all the children of Harrow, he contemplated as probable a wide extension of the advantages accruing from his liberality. Had the benefaction been strictly limited to the Founder's parish, the School would probably have been confined to the narrow limits of a parochial free School, or at most would have reached to the level of a fifth or sixth rate provincial seminary.

Attached to the Statutes are the following articles, which the Master was required to recite to the parents who brought their children to be received upon the Foundation :—

1. "You shall submit your Child in all things, to be ordered according to the discretion of the Schoolmaster and Usher.

2. "You shall find your Child sufficient paper, ink, pens,

books, candles for winter, and all other things at any time requisite for the maintenance of his study.

3. "You shall allow your Child, at all times, bow-shafts, bow-strings, and a bracer, to exercise shooting.

4. "You shall see diligently, from time to time, that your Child shall keep duly the ordinary hours and times in coming to the School, and in diligent keeping, and continuing his study.

5. "You shall be content to receive your Child, and to put him to some profitable occupation, if after one year's experience he shall be found unapt to the learning of grammar. If your Child shall use at sundry times to be absent from School, unless by reason of sickness, he shall be utterly banished from the School."

During the first half-century of its existence, the progress of Harrow School forms a remarkable contrast to its subsequent advance. Four petty Scholarships of 5*l.* *per annum* each, were quite inadequate to the support of their possessors at the University even in the humblest grade of Students. Add to this, that the course of training which rendered boys eligible for these benefactions was somewhat expensive; instruction indeed, but only instruction, was provided gratuitously by the Founder; but for board, lodging, clothing, books, and even for such minutiae as pens, ink, and paper, the parents or friends of the boys were responsible. No wonder, therefore, that Harrow long languished in obscurity. About the year 1660 it seems to have occurred to the Governors and to a singularly able and enterprising Master, the Rev. William Horne, of King's College, Cambridge, that Harrow School, though its slender revenues could afford no adequate emolument to a man of talent, might yet be a nucleus around which competent preceptors might attract "foreigners" as boarders, from many of the leading families in England. The attempt was made, how successfully the annals of the School may tell. Its numbers have, indeed, fluctuated considerably, as its Head Masters were more or less learned, "apt to teach," or popular, but in the main, Harrow has gained, and appears likely to

retain, a place among the Public Schools of England second to none in scholarship, and in numbers second to Eton only.

Mr. Horne, whose monument in the chancel of Harrow School describes him as "*preceptor strenuus*," died in 1685, and was succeeded by another Fellow of King's, the Rev. Thomas Brian, who held the Mastership for the long period of thirty-nine years. He was followed by the Rev. James Cox, of Merton College, Oxford. Dr. Cox married the daughter of his predecessor, a woman of remarkable beauty. His domestic relations were unhappy, and disputes with the Governors of the School embittered his life, and drove him to resign the appointment many years before he died. The next four Masters were all men of unusual attainments, and they did much to elevate the reputation of the School. The first of them, Dr. Thackeray, Fellow of King's, Chaplain to the Prince of Wales, and an Assistant Master of Eton, introduced the Eton system of education, a system which, with slight modifications, has prevailed ever since. In Dr. Thackeray's Mastership the number of Scholars never exceeded 130, but many of them subsequently obtained such distinction, as reflects high honour on their instructor. The successor of Dr. Thackeray was the Rev. Robert Sumner, also of King's, a man of warm benevolence and brilliant parts. Under his sway the Scholars at one time numbered 250, among them Parr, Sheridan, and Sir William Jones. This eminent and excellent Master was suddenly carried off by apoplexy, in his forty-second year. There is a monument to him in the south transept of Harrow Church, with an epitaph by Dr. Parr, then an Assistant in the School.

On the death of Dr. Sumner, Parr became a candidate for the Head Mastership, in opposition to Dr. Benjamin Heath, founding his claims on being born in the town, educated in the School, and for many years one of the Assistants. The boys unanimously petitioned the Governors in favour of Parr, entreating that Harrow "might be no longer considered as a mere appendix to Eton."<sup>1</sup> The Governors, however, elected

<sup>1</sup> An allusion to the fact that of six Head Masters at Harrow between

Dr. Heath, whereupon the whole School broke at once into rebellion, assailed the Governors with showers of stones, which shattered the windows of the hotel where they were assembled, destroyed the carriage of one of their body, and but for the exertions of Mr. Roderick, a popular Assistant, and one of Parr's most devoted adherents, would have done still more mischief. Finally, Parr threw up his appointment, and accompanied by about forty of the young rebels as pupils, withdrew to Stanmore, a village near to Harrow, where for several years he kept up a rival establishment on his own account. ✓

Dr. Heath, by whom it was no disgrace to be defeated, and to whom Parr, even when most exasperated against the Governors, in nowise imputed his disappointment, succeeded Dr. Sumner under great disadvantages. In a short time afterwards he increased his unpopularity by abolishing the ancient Harrovian custom of shooting for the Silver Arrow, alleging that such pastimes interrupted the regular business of the School, and attracted the attendance of disorderly persons. For the long-cherished archery Dr. Heath substituted "The Harrow Speeches," which were originally delivered by the ten Monitors and by six boys of the Sixth Form, on the first Thursdays in May, June, and July.

Dr. Heath's utmost efforts did little more than keep the numbers of the School from diminution. He found 230, and left 250 Scholars there. His successor, Dr. Drury, raised the School to 350, among whom were Lord Aberdeen, Viscount Palmerston, and the late Sir Robert Peel.

On the accession of Dr. Butler in 1805, the strong party policy which had for years prevailed among those entitled to nominate the Head Masters, led to another insurrection, in which Lord Byron<sup>1</sup> took an active part. For the moment it

1660 and 1771, five were Etonians, and Fellows of King's. Of the subsequent Masters, Dr. Drury and Dr. Longley were educated at Westminster, Dr. G. Butler was educated at a private school, Dr. Wordsworth at Winchester, Dr. Vaughan at Rugby, and the present Head Master, Dr. H. M. Butler, at Harrow.

<sup>1</sup> The three candidates for the vacant chair were Mark Drury, Butler, and

was repressed, but it broke out again shortly afterwards with heightened vehemence. During several days the very existence of the School seemed to be in danger ; at length the military were summoned, and the outbreak was effectually quelled, but at the cost of many expulsions, much painful correspondence, and, it is to be feared, a great deal of lasting animosity. A few years later Dr. Butler and the School had to contend with another difficulty. The little direct advantage derived by the parishioners of Harrow from their Free School had for many years been a source of jealousy and grievance, and in the year 1809, a portion of them formed a committee for the purpose of correcting the abuses which they conceived to have crept into the administration of the School. In pursuance of this object they appealed to the Court of Chancery :—1. For the Removal of such of the Governors of Harrow School as had not been duly elected ; 2. For the better administration of the Revenues of the Charity ; and 3. For an alteration in the then Constitution of the School.

The appeal was heard before the Master of the Rolls, Sir William Grant, who, after a luminous and analytical review of the subject, pronounced a decree which, while it fully recognised the birthright privileges of natives of Harrow and of John Lyon's kindred, in effect determined that the then and now existing system of admitting Scholars from all parts of the kingdom, was in accordance with reason and sound sense, and with the expressed wishes of the Founder.

and Evans. " On the first movement to which this contest gave rise in the School, young Wildman was at the head of the party for Mark Drury, while Byron at first held himself aloof from any. Anxious, however, to have him as an ally, one of the Drury faction said to Wildman—' Byron I know will not join, because he doesn't choose to act second to any one, but, by giving up the leadership to him, you may at once secure him.' This Wildman accordingly did, and Byron took the command of the party.

" The violence with which he opposed the elevation of Dr. Butler on this occasion (chiefly from the warm affection which he had felt towards the last Master) continued to embitter his relations with that gentleman during the remainder of his stay at Harrow."—*Moore's Life of Lord Byron*, vol. i. p. 87.



100

101

102

103

This judgment<sup>1</sup> has not been since appealed from, and local and temporary causes of irritation having subsided, few probably will now regret that the utility of the School has been augmented to an extent which John Lyon never anticipated. Under Dr. Butler's administration the number of Scholars at one period rose to 295, but it sank to 115 before he resigned his office. Under his successor, Dr. Longley, now Archbishop of Canterbury, there were at first 275 boys in the School; but when he was preferred to the Bishopric of Ripon, the number had declined, however, to 165. Dr. Wordsworth's highest number was 190, his lowest 78, of whom 14 were Foundationers. Dr. Vaughan, between 1845 and 1850, raised the list to 400, and during the remainder of his Mastership, as during that of the present Head, Dr. H. M. Butler, the School average has been about 450.

*The Buildings.*—The ancient School-house was a rude red-brick edifice, very unsightly, and very inconvenient. Until 1672, the Head Master resided in the upper rooms of this house; in that year he removed to a handsome and commodious mansion, which was erected on the other side of the way. The original structure was less than half the size of the present one. In 1819 a new wing, corresponding with the old clump, and containing the famous Speech-room, the Cloisters, and the Library, was built at a cost of 10,000*l.* the whole of which was subscribed by former Harrovians.

The most interesting portion of the Harrow buildings, whether old or new, is the original School-room, which has existed as it now stands from the time of the Founder. This room, now occupied by the Lower Forms only, is not imposing in appearance; but, independent of its time-honoured associations, it possesses a peculiar attraction, and one religiously preserved, in the names of boys, afterwards distinguished in life, which have been carved with their own hands upon the battered panels.

Among them are "Parr," "W. Jones" (the celebrated Sir William Jones), "R. B. S. 1765" (Richard Brinsley Sheridan),

<sup>1</sup> Reported in *Vesey's Chancery Cases*, vol. xvii. p. 498.



“ H. Temple, 1800 ” (Lord Palmerston), “ R. Peel,” “ Spencer Perceval, 1801,” “ Byron, 1805,” “ Hartington ” (Duke of Devonshire), and a host of other signatures, familiar now as household words.

The Speech-room, which is furnished like a lecture theatre, with seats for the accommodation of visitors who throng to Harrow on “ Speech Day,” is used by the Head Master in hearing the highest Form. It contains a large picture by Gavin Hamilton, of Cicero declaiming against Catiline, which was presented to the School by Lord Northwick ; and some beautiful stained glass windows, in which the arms of Queen Elizabeth, George III. and various magnates and benefactors to the School are duly emblazoned.

*Libraries, Old and New.*—The old library for the upper boys is above the School-room, and contains a good assortment of books. In this apartment there are also some interesting mementos of old times, not the least so being a collection of Harrow speech-bills, arranged and annotated by Dr. Butler. Under the date 1800 we have the names of Mr. Temple (Lord Palmerston), who recited “ *The Bard* ” (Gray), and of Lord Haddo (the late Earl of Aberdeen), who figured as “ *Dido* ” (Virgil). In another bill we see—

|                      |         |           |
|----------------------|---------|-----------|
| Lord Byron . . . . . | Latinus | } Virgil. |
| Leeke . . . . .      | Drances |           |
| Peel . . . . .       | Turnus  |           |

From a note in Moore’s *Life of Byron*, it seems that the poet would have spoken as Drances, but feared the taunt of Turnus, “ *pedibusque jugacibus istis*,” would derive point from his lameness. Appended to the speech-bill of 1812, in which Perceval is set down to speak “ *The Bard*,” is a note—“ Not spoken in consequence of the assassination of his father.” This room contains, too, portraits of Mr. Sayer, founder of the scholarships which bear his name ; of Dr. Sumner, of Lord Byron, of Dr. Parr, and, in miniature, of Dr. Thackeray ; a staff covered with runic characters brought by Bruce the traveller, a Harrow man, from Abyssinia ; an *Æschylus* with

notes by Lord Byron when in the School ; and a splendid set of engravings representing old Harrovians. In a carved oak case there has been preserved a dress of green and white satin, decorated with gold lace and embroidery, which was worn by a competitor for the Silver Arrow about a century ago. The dress was presented by a descendant of the Rev. J. Reade Munn.

The *Vaughan Library*, recently built by Harrovians in commemoration of the late distinguished Head Master, Dr. Vaughan, stands on the crest of Harrow Hill, facing the School gates. It is of red brick, with stone dressings to the windows and buttresses, and though simple in outline, forms a handsome ornament to the village.

*The Chapel* was first built in 1837-9—Dr. Wordsworth, then Head Master, being the chief contributor to the funds for its erection. This edifice has been gradually removed, and its place supplied by a larger and more elegant structure, of which the chancel, built in 1855, was the gift of Dr. Vaughan. The new south aisle was added as a memorial to the Harrovians who fell at the siege of Sebastopol, and is called the "Crimean aisle." Beneath the richly-stained glass of the windows are the names of the deceased. Before the erection of this beautiful chapel the Harrow boys had no distinct place of worship, but attended the old parish church, where the accommodation was very insufficient. In the new chapel there is ample room for about 550 sitters.

*Harrow Church*.—As the last resting-place of John Lyon, and of the most eminent of the Head Masters ; above all, as the spot where for more than 250 years the Scholars of Harrow School have assembled for divine worship, the ancient village church must always be an object of interest to Harrovians. It consists of a nave, chancel, two aisles and transepts, and is supposed to have been built about the time of Edward III. The original structure, however, of which a few remains still exist, was erected, according to Eadmor, in the reign of William the Conqueror. This fine old church has lately been restored from designs by Mr. G. C. Scott.

√ In the churchyard, on the western side, is an old tomb, familiarly known to Harrovians as "Byron's Tomb," which, from its association with the author of *Childe Harold*, every one who goes to Harrow makes a point of visiting. In a letter to Mr. Murray from Leghorn, in 1822, he expresses a wish that his daughter "*Allegra*," then recently dead, should be buried in Harrow Church, and remarks :—"There is a spot in the churchyard, near the footpath, on the brow of the hill looking towards Windsor, and a tomb under a large tree (bearing the name of Peachie or Peachey), where I used to sit for hours and hours when a boy. This was my favourite spot."

## CHAPTER II.

## STATISTICAL AND MISCELLANEOUS.

I. *Foundation and Endowment of the School.*—The Charter granted to John Lyon in the fourteenth year of Queen Elizabeth for the Foundation of his School, after reciting “That John Lyon had purposed in his mind a Grammar School, with one Schoolmaster and one Usher, within the village of Harrow, to found and for ever to establish for the perpetual education, teaching, and instruction of children and youth of the said parish, and two Scholars within the University of Cambridge, and two Scholars within the University of Oxford,” &c. ordains that for ever thereafter there should be one Grammar School in the village of Harrow-on-the-Hill, for the bringing up and teaching and instruction of children and youth in Grammar for all times thereafter, &c. and constitutes the six Trustees appointed by the Founder, a body corporate themselves and their successors, by election among themselves, for ever, as Keepers and Governors of the School.

The property of the Founder consisted of several small estates at Harrow and at Preston and Alperton—both hamlets of that parish—at Barnet, at Malden in Bedfordshire, and Paddington and Kilburn in the parish of Marylebone. These lands he conveyed to the Governors by separate conveyances; directing the whole profits of the lands at Kilburn to be bestowed towards the repairing the road from Edgware to London, and the whole profits of the lands at Paddington, to be applied for amending the highway from London to Harrow. The profits of his other estates were dedicated to the School

(and to the maintenance of two Scholars at Oxford, and two at Cambridge. The rental of the lands devoted by Lyon to the purposes of the School, appear to have been about two-thirds of the value of his estates—the other third being apportioned to the repair of the roads. These proportions are now reversed. The entire income of the School Charity Trust Estate is about 1,100*l.* and that of the road estates is about 3,500*l.* a year.<sup>1</sup>

In conformity with several Acts of Parliament passed within the last century, the proceeds of the road estates are paid over by the Governors to the Commissioners of the Metropolis Turnpike Roads, north of the Thames. The Governors consider, however, that such an application of two-thirds of the whole property is not in accordance with the spirit and intention of the original endowment, which contemplated, primarily the advancement of the School, with the other objects of charity for the benefit of Harrow, and treated the repairs of the roads as a subsidiary object. They contend that the deeds of conveyance give them a discretionary power and control over the application of all the rents; and further, that the trustees of the Harrow Road obtained the Act in 1804, which deprived the Governors of their controlling authority over the Kilburn and Paddington trust, by omitting to recite the words which conferred the discretionary powers in question. On the other hand, it is argued that, although the manner in which the rents were to be applied to their several purposes was left to the discretion of the Governors, they do not appear to have been invested with any power to vary the purposes themselves, or to apply to one of them money which the Founder had appropriated to the other.

V However this may be, it is certain that John Lyon could never have intended that the persons chiefly benefited by his pious purpose and generous provision should be the rate-payers of a particular Metropolitan District. It is much to be wished that some enlightened friend of education in one of the Houses of Parliament would direct attention to this monstrous abuse of the Harrow charity. The remedy rests

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, page 208.

with the Legislature, and where the abuse is so flagrant. Parliament could scarcely refuse its effectual aid.

II. *Governing Body*.—The “Keepers or Governors,” six in number, have the sole management of the property and expenditure of the Foundation. They have the appointment of the Head Master, and the Second Master or Usher, and can remove either of them for misconduct or incapacity. They are empowered also to admit boys on the Foundation, with the consent of the Head Master; to elect to John Lyon’s Scholarships at the two Universities, and to determine all doubts and controversies relating to the School. It has been their practice, however, to leave the administration of the School entirely in the hands of the Head Master.

The Governors of Harrow have no privileges beyond the election or admission of the Free Scholars on the Foundation of the School, and no emoluments beyond the stipends prescribed by the statutes of 13s. 4d. annually for “their pains.” They are directed by the Founder’s Statutes to meet once a year, and they are empowered to fill up vacancies in their own body by the election of “honest and substantial inhabitants” within the parish of Harrow.<sup>1</sup>

It has been remarked that, by an article of “the Rules for the Ordering of the School” at the end of the Statutes, a general power to alter these rules is conferred on the Governors. Under this authority the enactment requiring the Head Master to be always unmarried has long since been rescinded.

III. *Head Master and Assistant Masters*.—The Head Master is responsible for the discipline and teaching of all the boys, for the conduct of the chapel services, for the appointment of all the Assistant Masters (except the Lower Master), for licensing the several boarding-houses, and for their limitation in size and number. He is also responsible for the financial arrangements of the School, and is himself the Master of a large boarding-house. He takes the teaching of the highest Form and occasionally examines the other Forms, and he preaches

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 209.

in the Chapel every Sunday evening. The emoluments of the Head Master are derived as follow :—

- a. From the Governors of the School  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{salary, } 30\text{ } \pounds. \\ \text{coals, } 20\text{ } \pounds. \end{array} \right\} 50\text{ } \pounds.$
- b. Annual fee of 12*l.*, being four-fifths of the fee of 15*l.* for "public tuition," paid by every boy not on the Foundation of John Lyon.
- c. Annual fee of 5*l.* for "School charges" paid in the same manner.
- d. Entrance fee of 5*l.* paid in the same manner.
- e. Profit on the sum of 68*l.*, being for board and washing, 60*l.*, for grocery, carpet, repairs, &c. 8*l.*; paid annually for every boy in the Head Master's house.
- f. Entrance fee of 6*l.* paid for every boy in the house.
- g. Annual fee of 2*l.* 10*s.* for "School charges" paid by every boy on the Foundation of John Lyon.
- h. Annual fee of 5*l.* paid by each member of the "English Form."

Putting these items together, it appears that when the School is full, and when his boarding-house is also full, the income of the Head Master amounts to 10,000*l. per annum* :—

|                                                                  |                |
|------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
|                                                                  | £              |
| 1. From the Governors . . . . .                                  | 50             |
| 2. Public tuition and School charges, 17 × 450 . . . . .         | 7,650          |
| 3. Entrance fee 5/ × 140 . . . . .                               | 700            |
| 4. Estimated profit on each boy in the house, 20/ × 63 . . . . . | 1,260          |
| 5. Entrance fee to boarding-house, 6/ × 25 . . . . .             | 150            |
| 6. School charges paid by, say, 32 Foundationers . . . . .       | 80             |
| 7. Fee of 5/ from, say 20 boys in the English Form . . . . .     | 100            |
| Total . . . . .                                                  | <u>£10,000</u> |

The gross receipts, however, far exceed the net income, which by various charges and deductions is diminished to 6,288*l.*, and even this is said to be more than he can practically reckon on. There is no building fund at Harrow ; the revenues of the Foundation have been shown to be very limited, and it has been customary for the Head Master to subscribe largely to those new buildings and improvements which the growth of the establishment demands, while the cost of supporting them falls on him alone.<sup>1</sup>

**The Second, or Lower Master, the “Usher,” as he is styled**

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, page 209.

in the Statutes, is appointed by the Governors, but his specific duties and powers do not appear to differ materially from those of the Assistant Masters. He is generally the senior from among the Assistant Masters, and must not be under the academical degree of B.A. In theory he has the charge of the Lower School—that is, of the Fourth and third Forms—but practically he does not exercise any peculiar control. His annual stipend originally was 10*l.*; he now receives from the Foundation yearly 49*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* But his chief emoluments arise from his boarding-house and a capitation fee of 3*l.* paid to him by every boy not on the Foundation, out of which, however, he pays 300*l.* *per annum* to an Assistant Master, who takes a division of the Fourth Form.

The number of Classical Assistant Masters, exclusive of the Lower Master, is fourteen. They are, in almost all cases, graduates of some College at Oxford or Cambridge. Their income consist of a salary of 150*l.* a year paid to each of them by the Head Master, of the payment, 15*l.*, which they receive as tutors from each private pupil, and the profits of their boarding-houses. One Assistant, who has a small number of pupils, receives 210*l.* annually from the Head Master, and another, who has none, receives 300*l.*

There are also four Mathematical Masters and two Assistant Masters in Modern Languages. The position and powers of the former, in and out of School, are the same as those of the Classical Masters. Their emoluments are derived from the payments made by the boys, not on the Foundation, on account of Mathematics, which are 4*l.* a year and 1*l.* entrance, from private tuition, and from their boarding-houses, the privilege of keeping which they share equally with the Classical Assistant Masters.

The Modern Language Masters have salaries of 200*l.* and 100*l.* a year respectively; they divide the fees paid for modern languages by all the boys of the School; they take private pupils, and derive the ordinary profits from their boarding-houses.

IV. *Foundation Boys*.—The primary object of John Lyon in



the foundation and endowment of his School was the free education of the sons of the poor inhabitants of Harrow. His Statutes, however, direct the admission of a meet and competent number of "foreigners"—boys not belonging to the parish—who were to pay for the instruction they received, and thus augment the emoluments of the Head Master. There has obviously been a great departure from the original design of the Founder, but this is justifiable if his benevolent intentions have not been disregarded.

✓ There is no longer any gratuitous education at Harrow School. A Foundation boy is exempted from the yearly payment of 15*l.* for public tuition, 4*l.* for Mathematics, and 2*l.* 5*s.* for French and Grammar. But for private tuition and various other items he pays about 17 guineas *per annum*. He has really then, only the privilege of receiving his education at a cheaper rate.

The present Foundationers, too, are not the children of the farmers and tradesmen of Harrow—the real inhabitants of the parish—but of persons in a higher walk of life, who go to reside at Harrow for the purpose of obtaining a superior education for their sons at a small expense.<sup>1</sup>

Besides the Foundationers, who all live with their friends, there are in round numbers about twenty other "home-boarders," consisting of boys who do not claim to be on the Foundation, but who have a legal right to be so. These are children in the same rank as the Foundationers.

✓ In order to meet the objections as to the altered character of the School, and to prevent the purpose of the Founder from being defeated, Dr. Vaughan, a late Head Master, some years since established a day-school for the children of the humbler parishioners, which still exists. In this School, called the "English Form," for the small payment of 5*l.* from each boy, the pupils receive a good commercial education, including French. They are instructed by a teacher, or teachers, appointed by the Head Master, and undergo periodical examinations by the Masters of Harrow School. For the most

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, page 211.

part the boys in the "English Form" are the sons of tradesmen in the village and its neighbourhood, and they have no communication either in School or Chapel, or in the playing-ground, with the boys composing the great School.

V.—*The School—System of Admission—Course of Study—Arrangement of the School.*—The disproportion between the number of Foundationers and "foreigners" is nearly as great at Harrow as at Eton. In December, 1864, the total number of Scholars was 510, of whom 32 were Foundationers, and 10 others home boarders. The fluctuation in the number of boys at this School is remarkable. In 1842 it was 114; in 1844 it had fallen to 79. In the three following years it rose to 314, and afterwards steadily increased, till in 1861 it was 492.

No boy is admitted at Harrow after he has completed his fifteenth year, except under circumstances which the Head Master may deem of peculiar urgency. The majority of those who enter have reached fourteen, hardly any are under twelve years of age.

The entrance-examination, conducted by the Head Master and some of the Assistants, is in Greek and Latin, and in Latin composition, prose and verse. At one time, Mathematics formed a part of this examination; but it does so no longer.

The Course of Study comprises Classics, Arithmetic and Mathematics, French, and German. Natural Science is not taught, but there is every quarter a voluntary examination, open to the whole School, in some one branch.

The School is arranged for Classical instruction as follows :—

|                      |                                |
|----------------------|--------------------------------|
| Sixth Form . . . . . | { Monitors and Upper Division. |
|                      | { Lower Division.              |
| Fifth Form . . . . . | { First Division.              |
|                      | { Second Division.             |
|                      | { Third Division.              |
|                      | { Fourth Division.             |
| Remove.              |                                |
| Shell . . . . .      | { First Division.              |
|                      | { Second Division.             |
|                      | { Third Division.              |
|                      | { Fourth Division.             |

|                       |   |                  |
|-----------------------|---|------------------|
| Fourth Form . . . . . | { | First Division.  |
|                       |   | Second Division. |
|                       |   | Third Division.  |
| Third Form.           |   |                  |

There are thus fourteen ascending Divisions, including the Remove, which is not subdivided, and counting the Third Form and the third Fourth, which are heard together, as one. The maximum number of boys in a Division is 35.<sup>1</sup>

The highest Division is taught by the Head Master, each of the others by an Assistant Master.

✓ Mathematics were first made a compulsory study at Harrow in 1837. Every boy now learns Mathematics during the whole of his stay at School.

The Mathematical divisions of the School are thus arranged :—

1. The Monitors and two Sixth Forms of sixty boys are divided into six divisions of about ten boys each.
2. Four Fifth Forms of about 144 are separated into eight divisions in like manner.
3. The Remove and First Shell of 72 into four divisions.
4. Each of the Forms below the First Shell is separated into two divisions of about eighteen boys each.

Every boy above the Fourth Form has three hours a week with the Mathematical School ; and every boy in the Fourth has two hours there. Preparation usually occupies them from two to three hours a week more. In the examination the highest number of marks that a boy may gain for Mathematics is one fourth of the highest number he can gain for Classics.

In addition to the compulsory work, any boy may receive private instruction if his parents desire it ; but he is not allowed to do with his private tutors, work that he has to show up in School.

✓ *Modern Languages.*—Since 1851 the study of Modern Languages has been made compulsory at Harrow. Below the Fifth Form, every boy learns French. In the Fifth Form, if the boys are able with ease to read and translate a French

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, page 212.

Classic at sight, they are allowed to begin the study of German, unless their parents desire that they should proceed with French. The time devoted to Modern Languages in every Form but the lowest is two lesson-hours a week ; in the lowest one hour and a half, and an hour's preparation is deemed indispensable for each lesson-hour. In classifying the boys for modern languages the same plan is adopted as in arranging them for Mathematics. There are twenty-one French and five German divisions, the maximum number in a division being twenty-four. A small number of the students have private tuition in Modern Languages, which gives them two additional hours a week. As with Mathematics, the study of Modern Languages is said to occupy a much higher place in the estimation of Harrovians than it did a quarter of a century ago, but the average amount of attainment at present hardly goes beyond a knowledge of the French or German grammar.

*History and Geography.*—In the Upper Sixth Form, one hour a week is given to some portion of Ancient or Modern History. In the other Forms there are separate lessons in Ancient History, and up to the Upper Fifth, for two or three hours a week in Geography. For the holiday tasks, English History is divided into three periods, and the cycle is so divided that it can be completed in three years. On the return of the boys from the holidays, an examination is conducted on paper, each Master examining the boys of his own Form. "Copies," or prize-books of small value, paid for by the parents of the receivers, are given to the most successful. Those who signally fail are refused an "*Exeat*," a short holiday from Friday or Saturday till Monday, which each boy is allowed to have once in the quarter, if the Masters approve, and if the boys have friends or relations to whom they can go.<sup>1</sup>

Upon the whole, History at Harrow appears to be studied mechanically rather than fruitfully and suggestively, so as to interest the imagination. In various ways History has undergone great changes, and the chief Public Schools should benefit by what is good in the revolution.

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, page 217.

*Natural Science.*—The study of Natural Science is not yet compulsory at Harrow. There are, however, it has been seen, three voluntary examinations in this branch of knowledge in the course of the year. To the boys who come first and second in the aggregate of these examinations, prizes of books, valued at five guineas and three guineas respectively, are given by the Head Master. The subjects of examination have been Geology, Botany, Chemistry, and Electricity, but the number of boys presenting themselves to be examined has never been very considerable.

*Music and Drawing.*—These accomplishments do not belong to the regular course ; but they are taught as extras, and out of School hours, by regular teachers. In 1860 the number of boys learning Music at Harrow was only eighteen ; the number learning Drawing between sixty and seventy.

V *Private Tuition.*—At Harrow, as at Eton, every boy has a tutor. As at Eton, also, private tuition is of almost more importance than School work. The tutor assists the pupil in preparing his lessons, in correcting his compositions, and in private reading. To the last of these, two hours a week are allotted in the Sixth Form, and one hour in the Fifth and in the Shell. In the Fourth Form there is no private reading. The private reading is not so much valued for the position and palpable results which it elicits, as for the suggestions and guidance of which it is the medium ; and it is thus of immense benefit to the more ambitious and industrious boys. Except in the Upper Form, all the compositions are corrected before being shown to the Form Master. Moreover, in the Shell and the Fourth Form, the composition is written in the Pupil-room, and in the presence of the tutor, who if help be needed, gives help. In the Remove and in the lowest Division of the Fifth Form, the boys begin the composition in the Pupil-room and finish it afterwards by themselves. The evidence given on this subject before the Commissioners by Mr. Harris, an eminent tutor at Harrow, has been thought sufficiently important to be quoted by them in their Report. When asked by Lord Devon, one of the Commissioners, what “doing com-

positions with the tutor," meant, he replied :—" It means doing in his presence. A limited time is given for doing these verses. Two hours are allotted as the time during which the exercise should be done. When the boys first come in, on being called over, they are told what the exercise is, and paper is given to them, and they set to work by themselves. Four exercises are set ; one for the Fourth, Fifth, and Remove, one for the Third and Fourth Shells, and one for the Fourth Form. I always begin with the easiest of the exercises, and do it myself on paper. As I do it, I see where the difficulties are, and I call up first one boy, and then another, of that form in his place, to ask him a question. I should question one boy, then another, as to the way in which he would get over the difficulties, and his answer, of course, is aloud. I correct him if he is wrong, and, if I find he has no chance of finding it out, then I assist him, and in assisting him I assist the whole Form. Having done that one exercise, I go on to the second in the same way, doing it myself on paper. The three exercises requiring to be so treated, take perhaps three-quarters of an hour ; all that the boys have done is shown up at the end of two hours, and I fix another time for them to finish the remainder and to have them looked over. The exercises shown up at the end of the two hours are never altered by the boys ; their corrections are all on another paper. I always show up to the Master in School the original draft of the boys' exercises as shown to me, with simply my marks upon it, and with no corrections. I also show up to him a fair copy, which is written out by the boy after being corrected by himself and revised by me."

The lessons which the boys are to construe in School they prepare in Pupil-room, each tutor being allowed to determine the kind and amount of assistance which he shall afford.

Although in theory the same, or not very dissimilar, in practice the Harrow and Eton systems of private work materially differ. At Eton, only the first two divisions are exempt from construing in Pupil-room ; at Harrow, the first six divisions—the whole of the Sixth and Fifth Forms—are exempt.

The present Head Master of Harrow, Mr. Butler, is favourable to this practice of assisting boys in the preparation of their lessons, although he admits that there is in it a temptation to anticipate difficulties and to give greater and earlier assistance than is wholesome to the boy ; and a danger lest the boy should idle away part of the hour of preparation in reliance that at the end he will get just enough assistance from his tutor to enable him to tide over the difficulty.

*School-work.*—The School year consists of thirty-eight weeks. The time spent daily in School, which begins at 7.30 in the morning, is about four hours and a half on a whole school-day, and about two hours on a half-holiday. Including the time devoted to preparation, about six hours are given altogether to work on a whole school-day.

*Promotion, Scholarships, Prizes, &c.*—The system of promotion is as follows :—Each division is considered to have a maximum number. When at the beginning of a School quarter it is found that the numbers in any division have fallen below the maximum, the vacancies are filled by boys from the division below. Two-thirds of those so promoted are chosen by merit, the remaining third of the vacancies is reserved for boys who may have been in the division below for three school quarters. The number of the latter is usually very small, so that practically, except in the lowest two divisions, nearly all the promotions are given by merit. To ascertain the deserts of the scholars, marks are given throughout the quarter after each lesson, whether in Classics, Mathematics, or Modern Languages. These marks are added together at the end of the quarter, when there is an examination for each division. The sum of the marks of the quarter and the marks gained in the examination, determines the new position of each boy in his division, and the order in which he is promoted to the division above. Except in the Sixth Form, where the marks of the quarter count as something more than one paper in the examination, the marks of the quarter and the marks of the examination have an equal influence in determining each boy's final position.

In the Harrow system of promotion, the relative weight assigned to Classics over Mathematics is in the proportion of four to one; and to Classics over Modern Languages in the proportion of nine to one.

Two printed lists of the whole School are published every quarter. One of these shows the places of the boys in their several Forms; the other shows how they have succeeded in the quarterly examination. This scheme of promotion is thought to stimulate emulation and encourage industry, while it does not condemn dunces to sterile drudgery, or idlers to irreclaimable indolence.

The rewards at Harrow are inferior in value if not in number to those offered by some other of our chief Schools. A part of the income of the Foundation was by the Founder's directions to be employed in creating two Scholarships at Oxford and two at Cambridge. These directions have not been strictly complied with. Two "*John Lyon's*" Scholarships are now generally given in each year, of 30*l.* each, tenable for four years at any College at either University. A preference was to be given to the Founder's "poor kinsfolk," and to the poor boys of the parish, but it does not appear that either of these preferences has ever been claimed. Of the other Scholarships, one of the chief is the *Isabella Gregory's* Scholarship, which is worth 100*l.* a year, is tenable at either University, and becomes vacant every fourth year. These Scholarships are bestowed not for excellence in any particular direction, but are given to the boys who succeed best at the ordinary terminal examinations. There are also two Scholarships founded by Mr. Sayer, of fifty guineas a year for four years, to Caius College, Cambridge; two by Mr. Neeld of 30*l.* a year for three years to any College at Oxford, and one Scholarship by Earl Spencer of 30*l.* a year for three years, to either University.

Among the lesser prizes, in the shape of medals and books for special achievements, are five prizes contended for at the voluntary examinations, for knowledge of the Bible; a prize for superior acquaintance with some particular branch of English Literature, open to all boys below the Fifth Form;



Sir Robert Peel's prize for a Latin oration or essay ; the Isabella Gregory prize for Latin prose translation ; Mr. Neeld's prize for Mathematics, and Mr. Botfield's for Modern Languages.

The competition for the annual prizes is said to excite great interest throughout the School, but an increase of valuable Scholarships at Harrow is much to be desired.

*Moral Training and Discipline — Monitorial System.*—At Harrow, as at Eton, the tutor is not merely a boy's intellectual instructor, but his moral Mentor also, and this guardianship seems faithfully and zealously fulfilled.

Monthly reports are forwarded regularly to the parents of every boy in the School. They are drawn up in a tabulated form, so as to record the impression conveyed of the boy's conduct during the past month in Form work—Classical, Mathematical, and in Modern Languages—in his house, and in his tutor's pupil-room. The details of this periodical report are collected, signed, and forwarded, with his own comments, by the tutor. If the boy does not board in the house of his tutor, the report is signed by both the tutor and the house-master.

✓ The monitorial system holds supreme sway at Harrow. "Every member of the Sixth Form," says the present Head Master, "is invested with a certain degree of responsibility, more particularly, though the distinction is not definitely marked, the members of the Upper Sixth Form, who are heard in School by the Head Master, and come into close relation to him.

"If any well-known rule of the School were violated in the presence of a Sixth Form boy, still more if he were himself personally concerned in the violation, he would be held, both by the Masters and by the School, to be culpable in a much higher degree than if he had been, say, in the Upper Fifth Form.

"It is, however, to the *monitors*, that is, the first fifteen boys of the School, that authority, and consequent responsibility, are most formally assigned. Their authority extends over the

whole School, though they are not permitted to inflict personal chastisement in support of it on boys above the second division of the Fifth Form. No one below the monitors may inflict personal chastisement for any cause whatever, except the head boy of a large house, who is invested with monitorial authority over the members of that house. Without attempting to define accurately the duties of a monitor, I may say that he would be bound to keep reasonable order among the boys of his house, especially during the evening; to assist the Master who calls the 'bill' in School in maintaining quiet; to investigate and to punish any serious moral offence, as bullying, drinking, gross language or acts, &c.; or any violation of a well-known school rule, as smoking, being in a public-house, throwing stones in the street, &c.

"If a very gross offence were discovered by a monitor, especially if committed by a boy high in the School, it would be his duty to report it to the Head Master. Practically, however, an instance of an offence being thus reported scarcely ever occurs, and I should earnestly discourage its becoming otherwise than most exceptional. It is far better for the School that the monitors should themselves deal with offences which they discover. A punishment inflicted by them, as the recognised representatives of the School, is in the great majority of cases of incomparably more value than a punishment inflicted by any Master. So strongly am I convinced of this, that if a monitor came to report a case to me I should request him, in the first instance, to state the facts without giving names, and should then offer him my advice as to whether it were better that he or I should deal with the offence.

"If, again, an offence was brought to my notice of which, in my judgment, any particular monitor ought to have taken cognizance, I should, after myself dealing with it, point out to him privately the opportunity he had neglected."

This evidence is interesting and valuable, but the reasoning to many will appear more specious than convincing. Whether, as carrying out the idea of a natural hierarchy, which should never be lost sight of in human affairs, the Monitorial system

be justifiable, is a point for mature discussion. But it is difficult to believe that a punishment inflicted by a Monitor can have the same moral weight as a punishment inflicted by the Head Master. In the former case, there must always be the suspicion of caprice, of passion, or of partiality.

V If a colonel punishes a soldier, the latter bows to the colonel's authority and experience; but if a raw subaltern punishes him, the soldier is filled with anger and resentment. The position of the Head Master and of a Monitor, in reference to a delinquent in the School, is exactly parallel. In any case, it would be well that a Monitor should only be allowed to inflict the mildest forms of punishment.

The Monitors at Harrow are empowered to punish by impositions, by extra fagging; by reprimand, by caning, and, in extreme cases of misconduct, by a "public whopping"—that is, a caning of the offender by the head boy before the whole School.

Any boy threatened with a punishment which he deems unjust, may appeal to the body of Monitors, or to the Head Master, and the appeal suspends the punishment; but if the Master thinks the Monitor right, the appellant must either submit or leave the School.

The Monitors are not necessarily the most gifted and brilliant boys of the School. They are those who have risen by seniority, by steady working, by meritorious behaviour, and who are by this respectable mediocrity supposed to represent the average worth of the School both morally and intellectually. The head boy of the School is the head of the Monitors, and he is responsible for the working of the system.

All the Monitors are, by virtue of their office, members of the Debating Society, and of the "Philathletic Club." By virtue of his office, also, the head boy is captain-commandant of the rifle corps; he has the chief management of the compulsory games at foot-ball, and all money spent on sports passes through his hands.

*Fagging.*—The Fagging at Harrow has no peculiar features. There, as elsewhere, it is pictured by its supporters as an

interesting and indispensable institution, and there, as elsewhere, the fags are represented as liking their monotonous slavery.

"All the boys in two divisions of the Sixth Form, that is, the first sixty boys in the School, have the privilege of fagging.

"All boys below the Fifth Form, excepting the three or four composing the Third Form, are liable to be fagged; though any boy who may have been a fag for three years becomes, *ipso facto*, exempted. Besides being liable to be sent on messages by any member of the Sixth Form, the younger boys act as breakfast and tea fags (in the house), as cricket fags, and as racquet fags.

"The breakfast and tea fags bring up the breakfast and tea things for the Sixth Form boy to whom they are appointed fags, and take them away again; the washing, &c. being done by servants. In some of the houses the whole of the above duty is done by the servants. ✓

"Every evening of the summer quarter a certain number of the boys in regular rotation are sent down to stop and run after the balls used by the Sixth Form, while practising cricket. This practising lasts from about 6.30 or 6.45 to 8, or 8.15.

"In the same way, when a Sixth Form boy plays racquets, two fags are generally appointed to run after balls.

"At football there is no regular fagging; but this game, which takes place on three afternoons of the week, lasting for about an hour and a half at a time, during the greater part of two School quarters, is compulsory on *all* the School below the upper Fifth Form, except on boys who have been three years at the School.

"Boys who bring a medical certificate that football would be injurious to their health are exempted from attendance. Each of the Monitors also has the right to exempt four boys on each football day, if he go down to the game on that day himself, and the head of the School can exempt as many as he thinks fit."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Evidence*, vol. ii. p. 281.

*Punishment.*—The most common punishments at Harrow appear to be the writing out Latin lines, varying from 50 to 500; or learning lines by heart; or “extra School,” which consists in sending a boy into a School-room on the afternoon of a half-holiday, to sit there and write out grammar for an hour and a half in the presence of a Master. For the Sixth Form there is no flogging; in the Fifth it is very rare; but in the other Forms it is administered not unfrequently.

✓ *Sports and Pastimes.*—For these there is ample provision. They consist chiefly of cricket (for which Harrow has long been distinguished), racquets, for which a new court has recently been built, football, jumping, and occasionally swimming. The old game of “hare and hounds” has been discontinued in consequence of difficulties raised by the farmers. What is more to be regretted is the abolition of the once favourite recreation of archery, which, besides being a graceful and invigorating exercise, is expressly directed by the Founder, one of whose preliminary requisitions compels parents entering their children at Harrow School to “*allow them at all times bow-shafts, bow-strings, and a bracer.*”

“The Butts,” at Harrow, of an antiquity possibly much earlier than the foundation of the School, were situated on the left entrance to the village from the London Road. They were backed by a lofty and picturesque knoll, crowned with majestic trees, and on the slope of this eminence were rows of seats cut in the green sward, gradually descending in rude imitation of a Roman theatre. About 1810, the “Butts” were levelled, the aged elms cut down, and the green sward ploughed over. *Ubi Troja fuit, jam segetes!*

When the bow had long ceased to be a weapon of defence, its use revived as an amusement, and the Harrow Shooting Matches can be traced back to about the beginning of the eighteenth century. These contests took place in public annually—at first on the 1st of August, and in later years on the first Thursday in July. Originally six, but subsequently twelve, boys contended for a silver arrow. These competitors were all habited in fancy dresses, usually of silk or satin,

spangled ; the colours white and green, or white and red, with sashes and caps of silk to match. He who shot within the three circles of the target was saluted with a flourish of French horns, and he who first sent twelve arrows nearest the central mark was proclaimed victor, and carried home the silver arrow amid the acclamations of the School. Some of the old scores are still preserved. To that of 1760 an anecdote is attached. One of the competitors of that year was a boy named "Merry;" another was named, or nick-named, "Love." The latter discharged his shaft almost in the centre of the bull's-eye, and then shouted out, "*Omnia vincit amor !*" Merry followed, and sending his arrow clean into the very middle of the mark, rejoined, "*Nos non cedamus amori !*" A ball given by the winner in the School-room, and to which the neighbouring families were invited, usually wound up the entertainments.

The custom was continued down to 1771. In the next year it ceased, and has never been revived. Not long since, Mr. Charles Allix presented to the School the arrow which his father won at Harrow in 1766. It is of solid silver, about two feet long, and bears the following inscription:—" *Præmium Victoriæ, a Carola Wager Allix, potitum. Tertia Mensis Julii 1766.*"

*Debating Society.*—In several of the houses at Harrow the boys have small debating societies, established by themselves, which meet once in every week of the School term. There is also a general Debating Society held in the Monitors' Library, the meetings taking place once a week during two-thirds of the School year. The subjects discussed are usually political, and sometimes the tutors take part in the debates.

*Holidays.*—There are three vacations, lasting respectively at Easter three weeks, at Midsummer six weeks, at Christmas five weeks.

There are half-holidays on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays. For the Sixth and Fifth Forms, there is no work in School or (necessarily) with a tutor, after nine o'clock on Tuesday morning.

Sometimes, at intervals generally of between two and three

weeks, a Thursday or a Saturday, is converted into a whole holiday in honour of some special event, as, for example, a Harrow man having been appointed to some high post in the Church or State, or a boy, lately of Harrow School, having won some eminent distinction at the University.

✓ *Religious Observances.*—During the quarter, the boys read through a certain portion of the Bible, according to a fixed rotation, and they are examined orally on the subject in School on Sunday, and when the classes meet on Monday morning.

There are three services every Sunday in the School Chapel—an early morning service, a forenoon service, and an afternoon service. The first is the Communion Service ; at the second, one of the clerical Assistant Masters preaches ; at the third, a sermon is almost invariably delivered by the Head Master. A choir of fifteen boys meets twice a week to practise music, and they perform the musical part of the service on Sunday, and chant the psalms in the afternoon of that day.

Dr. Vaughan has recently published several volumes of the sermons preached by him to the School. They have attracted almost as much attention as those delivered to the boys at Rugby by Dr. Arnold.

*Boarding-houses.*—There are two classes of boarding-houses at Harrow—the large and the small. Of the former, the Head Master's holds sixty-three, and the others about thirty-six or thirty-seven boys each ; the small houses contain only six or seven boys each. There are six large houses, besides the Head Master's, and ten small. Another house, which belongs to neither class, holds sixteen boys.

The cost of residence in a small boarding-house is higher than in a large one, in order to insure a profit to the keeper. In return for this, the boarder is supposed to have some compensating, if not commensurate, advantages. There is more direct supervision, more of paternal care, more of what may be termed the family atmosphere. Moreover, a delicate or sensitive boy escapes the rough play, and the severer, sterner discipline of the large boarding-houses. In the Harrow

boarding-houses the rooms are not as at Eton, single-bedded, but commonly contain from two to five boys. Some of the senior scholars, however, occupy single rooms. There is no sanatorium at Harrow, but every boarding-house has sick-rooms distinct from the rooms in ordinary use. This absence of a sanatorium has been much deplored, all the more, that the general sanatory regulations of the School are not quite so perfect as they might be. The management of the boarding-houses is not by any settled rules. The discretion of each House-master, guided by recognised traditions and customs, decides what is necessary to preserve the health, comfort, and good order of the boys entrusted to his charge.

f The regular meals are breakfast at 9 A.M., dinner at 1, tea varying from 5.30 to 6.30, supper about 8.30 or 9 P.M. L /

The breakfast consists of bread and butter, with coffee and tea ; and, at some of the small houses, hot meat.

At dinner there are always meat and pudding, or fish and meat, or soup and meat. Beer is also provided.

Tea is like breakfast, omitting the coffee.

At supper there are cold meat, cheese, and beer.

## ANNUAL SCHOOL CHARGES AND EXPENSES OF A BOY AT HARROW SCHOOL.

### I. *Expenses of a Foundationer or other Home-Boarder.*

|                                 | £   | s. | d. |
|---------------------------------|-----|----|----|
| Private tuition . . . . .       | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| School charges . . . . .        | 2   | 10 | 0  |
| Fee for bathing-place . . . . . | 0   | 7  | 0  |
| Total . . . . .                 | £17 | 17 | 0  |



II. Expenses of a Resident Non Foundationer.

|                                                                                                    |         | Head<br>Master's<br>House. | Other<br>(large)<br>House. | Small<br>House. |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|----------------------------|----------------------------|-----------------|
| Instruction and School Charges:                                                                    | £ s. d. | £ s. d.                    | £ s. d.                    | £ s. d.         |
| Public tuition . . . . .                                                                           | 15 0 0  |                            |                            |                 |
| Private tuition . . . . .                                                                          | 15 0 0  |                            |                            |                 |
| School charges . . . . .                                                                           | 5 0 0   |                            |                            |                 |
| Mathematics . . . . .                                                                              | 4 0 0   |                            |                            |                 |
| French and German . . . .                                                                          | 8 5 0   |                            |                            |                 |
|                                                                                                    | 41 5 0  | 41 5 0                     | 41 5 0                     | 41 5 0          |
| Board, &c. . . . .                                                                                 | ...     | 68 0 0                     | 85 0 0                     | 135 0 0         |
| Total charges for board and<br>education without extras }                                          | ...     | 109 5 0                    | 126 5 0                    | 176 5 0         |
| Average annual expenses, in-<br>cluding tradesmen's bills,<br>allowances, and extra Mas-<br>ters } | ...     | 144 0 0                    | 166 0 0                    | 205 0 0         |
| ENTRANCE FEES.                                                                                     |         | EXTRAS.                    |                            |                 |
| Head Master . . . . .                                                                              | £ 5     | Drawing . . . . .          | £ s. d.                    | 9 9 0           |
| Mathematics . . . . .                                                                              | 1       | Music . . . . .            | 12 0 0                     |                 |
| House . . . . .                                                                                    | 6       | Extra mathematics . . .    | 9 0 0                      |                 |
| Outfit . . . . .                                                                                   | 4       | Extra modern languages     | 9 0 0                      |                 |
|                                                                                                    | £16     |                            |                            |                 |

3 176, 5, 0  
205  
581 5, 0  
19 17, 5, 0  
6. 17. 5. 0  
Answer

## CHAPTER III.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Eminent Harrovians.*

FROM the foundation of Harrow School until the middle of the seventeenth century, few but parochial children were educated within its walls, and the names of their instructors, even if preserved, hardly call for special observation. The following list comprehends all the Head Masters from the period when the institution first began to occupy a position on a level with the leading schools of the country:—

1656. William Horne.  
 1685. Thomas Brean.  
 1730. James Cox.  
 1745. Thomas Thackeray.  
 1760. Robert Sumner.  
 1771. Benjamin Heath.

1785. Joseph Drury.  
 1805. George Butler.  
 1829. Charles T. Longley.  
 1836. Charles Wordsworth. ✓  
 1845. Charles Vaughan.  
 1859. H. M. Butler.

When it is remembered that the advantages of Harrow School were for sixty years confined to the humblest ranks, and that her history as a School of importance began scarcely 200 years ago, the array of distinguished names upon her roll is certainly remarkable. Among the most prominent are WILLIAM BAXTER,<sup>1</sup> the celebrated antiquary and philologist; JOHN DENNIS,<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Though Baxter was a man of unquestionable learning, he was not a man of cultivated taste; and his edition of Horace exposed him to the ridicule of some Continental critics. It is said of him, that his education had been so neglected in early life, that, at eighteen years of age, he knew no language but his native one—Welsh.

<sup>2</sup> Aiming to be a poet, Dennis signally failed, but he was a critic of no mean order. In those ignoble quarrels to which Pope descended, Dennis

*Handwritten signature or scribble at the bottom of the page.*

the critic ; JAMES BRUCE,<sup>1</sup> the famous traveller ; Sir WILLIAM JONES ;<sup>2</sup> Dr. BENNETT, Bishop of Cloyne ; Dr. SAMUEL

is a foremost figure ; but the only reasons Pope had for attacking men like Dennis were, that they were poor and had wounded his vanity. The temper of Dennis was by nature fierce and vindictive ; and it appears to have become worse by misfortune, and perhaps intemperance. He had more than one eccentricity, or rather monomania. For instance, he was possessed by a ridiculous Gallophobia, to which Voltaire alludes, and thought that the whole French nation had entered into a conspiracy against him.

<sup>1</sup> Few men have suffered more from calumny than this celebrated traveller. After the most toilsome and terrible adventures, he was treated, during his lifetime, as a mendacious impostor ; but recent explorers admit that the great analogy which they have found between the narratives of Bruce and the details gathered in the annals of Abyssinia, prove that the ill-used traveller was as conscientious as he was intrepid and indefatigable. M. Leon de Suborde has given eloquent and honourable testimony to the worth of Bruce : "Has not Bruce been attacked, misrepresented, and vilified ? Has not this able and enterprising traveller, so well prepared for an expedition so magnificently conducted, been wounded by the blows of envious calumny ? How does the case now stand ? The only impostors are his adversaries, and nothing was false but their slander. Every year has seen some assertion of the noble adventurer confirmed. A new Herodotus, though in harmony with our epoch, he had to encounter the same reproaches and disquiets as the Father of History."

<sup>2</sup> Jones first went to Harrow in 1753, but an accident soon afterwards disabled him, and for nearly twelve months he was confined to his bed at home. When he returned to School he had of course fallen behind his contemporaries in Greek and Latin, and his preceptor urged him forward with a severity which, in after life, Jones "ever remembered with abhorrence." This injudicious taskmaster was probably the Rev. W. Prior, for Dr. Thackeray expressed the highest possible opinion of young Jones, declaring that, "if left naked and friendless on Salisbury Plain, he would nevertheless find a road to fame and riches."

He appears, indeed, to have enjoyed an unexampled reputation for learning and ability while at School. His acquirements even then were not limited to Greek and Latin ; he had mastered also both French and Italian, and the rudiments of Arabic, Persian, and Sanskrit.

On entering at University College, Oxford, he found his proficiency in Eastern literature an impediment to his progress. He obtained a Fellowship, however, and became private tutor to Lord Althorpe, with whom he travelled repeatedly on the Continent. He subsequently went to the Bar, became known to the London wits, and was elected a member of *The Club*, established by Dr. Johnson. After ten years of professional labour, he was

PARR; <sup>1</sup> LORD RODNEY; <sup>2</sup> R. B. SHERIDAN; <sup>3</sup> TATE WILKINSON, the eccentric Manager and Actor; the Marquis of

appointed to an Indian judgeship, and sailed for Calcutta, where, during the remainder of his valuable life, he diligently and honestly discharged the duties of his office, and contributed more perhaps than any man of his time to the diffusion of a taste for the study of the history, antiquities, poetry, and religion of the East. Before the close of his career, he is said to have made himself acquainted, critically, with eight languages. Eight others had been studied by him less perfectly; and on twelve more he had bestowed considerable attention. But Sir William Jones was more than a great linguist. He was a poet, a philosopher, and the unflinching advocate of freedom. "He united," Dr. Parr says, "to exquisite taste, and learning quite unparalleled, the most benevolent temper and the purest morals; it is happy for us that this man was born."

<sup>1</sup> Parr was born at Harrow-on-the-Hill, his father being a surgeon of that place. From childhood he is described as being studious, and as showing thus early an inclination for the Church. When only nine or ten years of age he would put on one of his father's shirts for a surplice, and after duly summoning his sister and her cousin by a bell tied to the banisters, would read the Church Service, and then preach a sermon to them; and in spite of his father's remonstrances, would even bury a bird or a kitten with the rites of Christian burial! He was admitted on the foundation of Harrow School in 1756, and in 1761, before he had completed his fourteenth year, had risen to be captain. His chief intimates at this time were William Bennett, afterwards Bishop of Cloyne, and William Jones, the Orientalist, just mentioned. Dr. Bennett, speaking of him in after life, remarks, "Parr never was a boy." And Parr himself used to tell of walking out one day with Jones, when the latter stopped short suddenly, and looking hard at him, said, "Parr, if you should have the good luck to live forty years, you may stand a chance of overtaking your face."

"Bill, Will, and Sam," as they were called, remained firm friends, and were as much distinguished during their school days as in after life. They challenged one another to trials of skill in imitations of popular authors. They wrote and acted a tragedy together; the future judge styling himself *Euryalus, King of Arcadia*; the embryo bishop figuring as *Nisus, King of Argos*; and Parr assuming the double dignity of *Leander, Prince of Sestos and Abydos*. "Bishop Will," in manhood, was the mildest of Tories; "Scholar Sam," an uncompromising Whig; and "Judge Bill," a philosophical Liberal: yet in spite of the diversity of their opinions, tempers, and callings, the friendship begun at School between these estimable men lasted as long as they lived.

After leaving School, Parr having tried in vain to reconcile himself to the "uttering of mortal drugs" for three years, entered at Emmanuel College,

x Bill Jones  
Will Bennett  
Sam Parr

Cambridge. He remained at College about twelve months, when the death of his father cut off his resources, and with a heavy heart he quitted the University. Dr. Sumner, then Head Master of Harrow, offered him the post of First Assistant, which Parr accepted; and in his old School he spent five years as happily and usefully as any in his life. The sudden death of Dr. Sumner, the rebellion which ensued upon the election of Dr. Heath, and Parr's ill-starred attempt to maintain a rival School at Stanmore, have been previously narrated. Parr subsequently accepted the Mastership of Colchester School; and two years later that of the School at Norwich. In 1785, having during the interim taken orders, he retired to Hatton near Warwick, and there resided to the close of his life in 1825, fully occupied in the sacred duties of his profession, and in what Lord Macaulay calls "his labours in that dark and profound mine, from which he had extracted a vast treasure of erudition—a treasure too often buried in the earth, too often paraded with injudicious and inelegant ostentation, but still precious, massive, and splendid."

Parr's best known works are his epitaphs, his Spital Sermon, his vindication of Fox, his *Letter from Irenopolis*, and his Latin preface to a reprint of the dissertation of Bellendenus, *de Tribus Luminibus Romanorum*.

His undoubted talents and equally unquestioned virtues, were chequered with some faults, and many eccentricities. He was fierce and irascible, yet singularly merciful and tender; vehement in his dislikes, but warm-hearted and faithful in his friendships. He was in fact as Sir William Jones described him, "one great antithesis," but his virtues were at least as conspicuous as his failings. "Though stricken by poverty, he was never tamed into meanness, but emerged from sixty years' comparative want into affluence, with a spirit that would have done justice to the revenues of a sultan. He was frank, ingenuous, unguarded; incapable alike of uttering a falsehood and suppressing a truth—his maxim still was, "*ne quid falsi dicere audeat, ne quid veri non audeat*."

<sup>2</sup> By his splendid victories over the French, shortly before their terrible Revolution, Lord Rodney not only justly punished them for the assistance given to the Americans during the war with this country, but he confirmed England's naval supremacy, and restored the lustre which the loss of the North American Colonies had tarnished.

<sup>3</sup> Sheridan left his Dublin School with the character of "an impenetrable dunce"; and certainly at Harrow, where he entered on the Foundation in 1762, he gave small proof of talent, smaller promise of dramatic and oratorical achievements. His failing, however, was not stupidity, but an incorrigible repugnance to steady application. Dr. Sumner and Dr. Parr both discovered talents in him, though they could never stir his abilities into activity. "It was agreed between us," says the latter, "that Dick Sheridan, who was not only slovenly in construing, but unusually defective in his Greek Grammar, should be called up oftener and worked more

HASTINGS,<sup>1</sup> Governor-General of India ; SPENCER PERCEVAL ;  
 Rev. WILLIAM HARNESS ; LORD BYRON ;<sup>2</sup> the late Sir ROBERT

severely. He was not suffered to stand up in his place, but was summoned to take his station near the master's table, where the voice of no prompter could reach him, and in this defenceless condition he was so harassed, that he at last gathered up some grammatical rules, and prepared himself for his lessons."

The habits of indolence, which he indulged at School, we all know he adhered to through life ; and in spite of the versatility and brilliance of his intellect, he conveys the impression of having been one of those vagrant geniuses whose failings and follies are a part of their individuality, and who, if tamed down to sober sense, might never have risen above a decent mediocrity.

<sup>1</sup> The most illustrious office which the Crown of England has to give—the Governor-Generalship of India—was never better merited than by this distinguished nobleman. His life was one of incessant toil, and his activity and energy were as unconquerable as his valour. It is no reproach to the Marquis of Hastings to say that his policy and that of the East India Company generally conflicted ; for the power of England in India would never have extended so rapidly or so gloriously, if the narrow notions of the East India Company had always been adopted as a guide.

<sup>2</sup> Lord Byron has left a few interesting notices of his life at Harrow School. "At school I was remarked for the extent and readiness of my general information, but in all other respects idle ; capable of great sudden exertions (such as thirty or forty Greek hexameters, of course with such prosody as it pleased God), but of few continuous drudgeries. My qualities were much more oratorical and martial than poetical, and Dr. Drury, my grand patron (our Head Master), had a great notion that I should turn out an orator, from my fluency, my turbulence, my voice, my copiousness of declamation, and my action. . . . Peel, the orator and statesman, was my form-fellow, and we were both at the top of our remove (a Public School phrase). We were on good terms, but his brother was my intimate friend. There were always great hopes of Peel amongst us all, masters and scholars—and he has not disappointed them. As a scholar he was greatly my superior ; as a declaimer and actor I was reckoned at least his equal ; as a school-boy *out* of School, I was always *in* scrapes, and he *never* ; and *in* School, he *always* knew his lesson, and I rarely—but when I knew it, I knew it nearly as well. In general information, history, &c. &c. I think I was *his* superior, as well as of most boys of my standing.

"The prodigy of our school-days was George Sinclair (son of Sir John) ; he made exercises for half the School, (*literally*) verses at will, and themes without it. He was a friend of mine, and in the same remove, and used at times to beg me to let him do my exercise—a request always most readily accorded

PEEL; <sup>1</sup> THEODORE HOOK; EARL SPENCER; the EARL OF

accorded upon a pinch, or when I wanted to do something else, which was usually once an hour. On the other hand, he was pacific, and I savage; so I fought for him, or thrashed others for him, or thrashed himself to make him thrash others when it was necessary, as a point of honour and stature, that he should so chastise; or we talked politics, for he was a great politician, and were very good friends!"

In another of his manuscript journals, he says, "At Harrow I fought my way very fairly. I think I lost but one battle out of seven, and that was to H—; and the rascal did not win it, but by the unfair treatment of his own boarding-house where we boxed—I had not even a second. My most memorable combats were with Morgan, Rice, Rainsford, and Lord Jocelyn—but we were always friendly afterwards. I was a most unpopular boy, but *not* latterly, and have retained many of my school friendships, and all my dislikes—except to Dr. Butler, whom I treated rebelliously, and have been sorry ever since. Dr. Drury, whom I plagued sufficiently too, was the best, the kindest (and yet strict too) friend I ever had."

On a leaf of his *Scriptores Græci* he wrote:—"George Gordon Byron, Wednesday, June 26th, A.D. 1805, three quarters of an hour past three o'clock in the afternoon, 3d School, Calvert, monitor; Tom Wildman on my left hand, and Long on my right.—Harrow-on-the-Hill." Five years after he added upon the same leaf:—

*"Eheu fugaces, Posthume! Posthume!  
Labuntur anni.*

B. Jan. 9, 1809. Of the four persons whose names are here mentioned, one is dead, another in a distant climate, *all* separated, and not five years have elapsed since they sat together in school, and none are yet twenty-one years of age."

<sup>1</sup> Peel and Byron were contemporaries in the strictest sense, for Byron was born on the 22d of January, 1788, and Peel on the 5th of February following. Peel upon leaving Harrow went to Oxford, and there he took the highest honours. In 1809, gleaming with the fame of academical distinctions, he entered Parliament, where for more than forty years he was to be a prominent figure. A few days after his lamented death, M. Dupin, President of the French Legislative Assembly, in paying a generous tribute to the deceased statesman, which was much applauded, remarked that, in the course of Peel's long life, he had never manifested toward France any other sentiments but those of benevolence and justice. Peel has been called "the wise and glorious counsellor of a free people." Guizot, who published a work on him, says that "he died lamented alike by his sovereign and by the people, and respected and admired by the adversaries whom he had vanquished, as well as by the friends who had

RIPON ; LORD ABERDEEN ;<sup>1</sup> LORD PALMERSTON ;<sup>2</sup> the Hon. W. R. SPENCER ;<sup>3</sup> the EARL OF COTTENHAM, late Lord Chan-

lived with him." Entering more fully into an analysis of Peel's character, M. Guizot speaks thus, "He was a man of the citizen class, on whom had fallen the mission of compelling a proud and powerful aristocracy to submit to reforms which were profoundly repugnant to them. He was a Liberal—sage and moderate, but truly a Liberal—who forced the old Tories and the ultra-Protestants to follow him. And this man of the citizen class, who became so great, was a person of a concentrated and not very sympathetic character, of cold and awkward manners—skilful in directing and dominating, but not suited to act on men by the charm of urbanity. More of a tactician than a missionary, more powerful by argument than by sensational contact, more formidable to his adversaries than attractive to his partisans."

<sup>1</sup> Lord Aberdeen was not a great statesman, but he was truly patriotic and honest ; not a great orator, but he had nevertheless the eloquence which springs from profound and disinterested convictions. He was at once before and behind his time, as men who connect two generations often are.

<sup>2</sup> After quitting Harrow, Lord Palmerston studied first at Edinburgh and then at Cambridge. A man who has been in Parliament nearly sixty years, who has taken a conspicuous part, not only in affairs at home, but also in those abroad ; who has exercised a greater influence on foreign affairs than any English statesman since the elder or the younger Pitt ; who has been alike the most popular and the most vituperated of Prime Ministers, cannot be characterized in a few brief sentences.

Lord Palmerston is said to be the author of several anonymous productions, and though he is too wise a man to make a parade of learning, yet the aroma of scholarship flavours his most insignificant utterances. He has undoubtedly the true Horatian taste and feeling.

<sup>3</sup> Perhaps no man of his day was so universally a favourite in fashionable society as William Robert Spencer. He was the youngest son of Lord Charles Spencer (the second son of the second Duke of Marlborough) and of Lady Mary Beauclerk, granddaughter of the first Duke of St. Alban's. He quitted Harrow for Oxford, where, though an erratic student, the extraordinary tenacity of his memory enabled him to pass very creditably. Upon leaving the University he made the Continental tour, and on his return to England entered into all the gaiety of the highest London life. For a few months he sat as member of Parliament for his uncle's borough, Woodstock, but resigned his seat on receiving the appointment of Commissioner of Stamps. During this, the sunniest period of his career, he wrote several graceful little poems, and published a translation of Bürger's *Leonore*, which was well received.

The



cellor ; the late MARQUIS DALHOUSIE ; the MARQUIS OF ABERCORN ; the late LORD HERBERT of Lea ; the EARL OF

The fascination of his manners, the vivacity of his conversation, and the complacency of his temper, made him the delight of the society in which he moved. "Did you know William Spencer, the *Poet of Society*, as they used to call him?" asked Lord Byron of Lady Blessington. "His was really an elegant mind ; polished, graceful, sentimental ; with just enough gaiety to prevent his being lachrymose, and just enough sentiment to prevent his fun being too Anacreontic."

About 1825, his fortune, never large, became inadequate to the requirements of his family, and he was compelled to retire to Paris. There he resided till his death in 1834 ; the joylessness of his old age forming a striking contrast to the splendid vitality of his youth and manhood. There, not long before his death, he wrote those affecting and expressive lines which lingered to the last in the memory of Sir Walter Scott, who, when himself a sick and worn-out man, entered them in his diary with an "Alas, poor Yorick !" to the memory of their once brilliant author :—

#### THE VISIONARY.

When midnight o'er the moonless skies  
Her pall of transient death has spread,  
When mortals sleep, when spectres rise,  
And nought is wakeful but the dead !

No bloodless shape my way pursues,  
No sheeted ghost my couch annoys,  
Visions more sad my fancy views—  
Visions of long-departed joys !

The shade of youthful hope is there,  
That lingered long, and latest died ;  
Ambition all dissolved to air,  
With phantom honours at her side.

What empty shadows glimmer nigh !  
They once were friendship, truth, and love !  
Oh, die to thought, to memory die,  
Since lifeless to my heart ye prove !

He was buried, in compliance with his earnest desire, in Harrow Church, where a tablet has been erected to his memory ; on which there is not, but on which there should be, inscribed what was said of him by his friend Henry Hallam :—"I shall ever cherish the remembrance of what he was in better days—of his brilliancy and vivacity of wit, his ready knowledge, his strong natural acuteness, united as these were with much sweetness of disposition and a warm affection for his friends."

SHAFTESBURY;<sup>1</sup> the EARL OF HARDWICKE; the BISHOP OF MELBOURNE; the BISHOP OF ST. ANDREW'S; Sir HENRY LYTTON BULWER; Dr. TRENCH,<sup>2</sup> the Archbishop of Dublin; Sir T. T. PLATT, Baron of the Exchequer; EARL FORTESCUE; Sir T. D. ACLAND; Mr. BERESFORD HOPE; and the present SIR ROBERT PEEL.

GOVERNORS OF HARROW SCHOOL IN 1865.

|                      |                                    |
|----------------------|------------------------------------|
| Marquis of Abercorn. | Lord Northwick.                    |
| Earl of Clarendon. ✓ | Right Hon. T. H. S. Estcourt, M.P. |
| Earl of Verulam. ✓   | G. C. Glynn, Esq. M.P.             |

PRESENT MASTERS.

*Head Master*—Rev. H. Montagu Butler, M.A.

*Lower Master*—G. F. Harris, Esq. M.A.

*Assistant Masters.*

*In Classics.*

|                           |                           |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| Rev. F. Rendall, M.A.     | A. G. Watson, Esq. D.C.L. |
| E. H. Vaughan, Esq. M.A.  | Rev. J. Smith, M.A.       |
| Rev. T. H. Steel, M.A.    | Rev. F. W. Farrar, M.A.   |
| Rev. B. F. Westcott, M.A. | H. E. Hutton, Esq. M.A.   |
| Rev. E. N. Bradby, M.A.   | E. E. Bowen, Esq. M.A.    |
| C. F. Holmes, Esq. M.A.   | R. B. Smith, M.A.         |
| W. J. Bull, Esq. M.A.     | Rev. L. Sanderson, M.A.   |

<sup>1</sup> One Earl of Shaftesbury was famous as a politician; another as an author. The present Earl of Shaftesbury will not hereafter be thought less eminent than either, as a philanthropist. To him England is indebted for some of the most merciful social reformations. He has not merely directed public attention to the condition of the labouring classes; he has not merely been the benefactor of these classes, but he has taught them to be their own redeemers.

<sup>2</sup> Harrow might well rejoice beyond a common joy, when this gifted man was clothed with the highest ecclesiastical dignity, and when, himself many-sided, he was appointed the successor of the many-sided Whately. It would be difficult to name a prelate so variously accomplished as Archbishop Trench. He is at once preacher and poet; theologian, philologist, and commentator; a learned man with the faculty of putting his learning into popular shapes; and with sympathies as wide as his ideas are comprehensive.

*In Mathematics.*

|                          |  |                          |
|--------------------------|--|--------------------------|
| Rev. R. Middlemist, M.A. |  | R. B. Hayward, Esq. M.A. |
| Rev. H. W. Watson, M.A.  |  | J. F. Marillier, Esq.    |

*In Modern Languages.*

|                     |  |                     |
|---------------------|--|---------------------|
| Monsieur G. Ruault. |  | Monsieur G. Masson. |
|---------------------|--|---------------------|

*Extra Masters.*

*Military Master*—Major Griffiths, R. A.

*Drawing Master*—T. Wood, Esq.

*Fencing Masters*—Messrs. Angelo.

## CHAPTER IV.

### SUMMARY OF RECOMMENDATIONS BY THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS.

“ALL the General Recommendations are, in our opinion, applicable to Harrow. Many of them only embody what is now, to a greater or less extent, the subsisting practice of the School. This is the case, for example, with General Recommendation XIII. The present periodical meetings of the Assistant Masters are, in effect, meetings of a School Council. It is right that we should add, with reference to the General Recommendation XXX. that the fagging at Harrow appears, at present, to be slight and well-regulated, and to involve no hardship to the younger boys, and no troublesome calls upon their time.

We add the following Special Recommendations :—

1. That the Governors of Harrow School should hereafter be twelve in number.

2. That the Governors should be persons qualified by position, or by attainments in literature or science, to fill that situation with advantage to the School, and should be members of the Established Church ; but that no one should be deemed disqualified by reason of his not being resident or possessed of property within the parish of Harrow.

3. That of the six new Governors who will be required to raise the number to twelve, three at least should be elected with especial reference to attainments in literature or science ; and that in future one fourth at least of the twelve Governors should always be chosen on the same principle.

4. That, whenever the whole body of Governors is complete,

or is not less than ten, five should be a quorum ; and that, whenever it is below ten, a proportion not less than half the actual number of Governors should constitute a quorum.

5. That the privilege of free education given to children of inhabitants within the parish of Harrow should be abolished, due provision being made, by fixing a term of convenient length for the final extinction of it or otherwise, to prevent hardship to persons who may have come to reside at Harrow with the intention of availing themselves of the privilege.

6. That the right of preference in elections to John Lyon's Scholarships in favour of boys born within the parish of Harrow, and all privileges and rights of preference given to boys of the kindred of the Founder, should likewise be abolished.

7. That the number of boys in the School, including Foundationers and home-boarders, should never exceed 500.

8. That the maximum age for admission into the Fourth Form should be fourteen ; for the Shell, fifteen : and for the Fifth Form, sixteen ; and that no boy should be allowed to remain at the School after he has passed either of those ages without obtaining promotion into the Form for which it is the maximum, unless he shall fall within the exceptions mentioned in General Recommendation XXV.

9. That the study of Natural Science, and that of Music or Drawing shall respectively form parts of the regular school-work of each boy, from his admission to the School until he reaches the second division of the Fifth Form.

10. That the permission to discontinue some part of the school-work, in order to devote more time to some other part of it (General Recommendation XIII.), should not be given to any boy till he has reached the second division of the Fifth Form.

11. That some part of the original composition should be exchanged for translations from Latin and Greek into English, both oral translation (as distinct from construing) and written, and that, in estimating the merit of such translations, due regard should be paid to the correctness and purity of the English.

12. That a prize or prizes should be given for essays in English on some subject taken from modern history, and that English composition should be cultivated in the lower division of the Sixth Form.

13. That the careful recitation of English prose and poetry, and of Latin and Greek prose, should be practised occasionally during the school-terms, and that prizes should be given for recitation.

14. That the capitation payment to the Lower Master of 3*l*. out of the School charges should be abolished; that the Governors should be empowered either to abolish the office of Lower Master or to assign to it such a stipend, if any, as they may think fit, but that such stipend should be small, unless substantial duties are assigned to the Lower Master.

15. That the attention of the Governors should be directed to the following subjects :—(1) The size and ventilation of the school-rooms, and the general sanitary regulations of the School; (2) The insufficiency of the cricket-ground, and the desirableness of acquiring more space for cricket. Y

16. That the Governors should provide for the erection of a suitable building, with a view to the accommodation of the English Form, and for maintaining a suitable staff of Masters to instruct the boys attending it."

## RUGBY. ✓

"NIHIL SINE LABORANDO."

### CHAPTER I.—HISTORICAL.

"There is a little town, within short space  
Of England's central point, of various brick  
Irregularly built, nor much adorned  
By architectural craft—save that, indeed,  
As you approach it from the south, a pile  
Of questionable Gothic lifts its head  
With somewhat of a grave, collegiate air,  
Not unbecoming what in truth it is—  
A seat of academic discipline  
And classic education.

MOULTRIE.


"THE noble impulse of Christian charity in the founding of Grammar Schools," says Dr. Knight, in his *Life of Dr. John Colet*, "was one of the providential ways and means for bringing about the blessed Reformation; and it is, therefore, observable that, within thirty years before it, there were more grammar schools erected and endowed in England than had been in three hundred years preceding. . . . And after the Reformation was established, the piety and charity of Protestants ran so fast in this channel, that in the next age there wanted rather a regulation of grammar schools than an increase of them." Under the influence of this noble impulse, probably, it was that about the middle of the sixteenth century, Lawrence Sheriff, a benevolent citizen of London, determined to appropriate a portion of his property to the Foundation of a Free

RUGBY SCHOOL





School and an Almshouse in his native village of Rugby. The property which he devoted to the purposes declared in the deed called his "Intent" was given partly by a legal conveyance, dated the 22d of July, 1567, partly by his will bearing the same date, and partly by a codicil to his will dated the 31st of August in the same year. It consisted of the glebe and parsonage of Brownsover, together with other lands both in that village and in Rugby, to which in the first instance he proposed to add a sum of money. With the profits of these lands and tenements, and the money to be left, his friends, George Harrison and Bernard Field, two citizens of London, to whom he had assigned the property in trust, were with convenient speed after his decease, to "cause to be builded neare to the messuage or mansion-house of the said Lawrence in Rugby aforesaid, a fayre and convenyent schoole howse, in such sort as to theire discret'ons shal bee thought meete and convenyent, and should also provide or build neare to the said schoole house foure meete and distincte lodgeings for foure poore men to bee and abyde in, accordinge to their good discret'ons, and should alsoe well and sufficiently repayre the said messuage or mansyon-howse, which things being effectually done, the will and the intent of the said Lawrence was and is, that the said George and Bernard, or their heires or assignes, or some of them, should cause an honest, discrete, and learned man, being a Master of Arts, to bee reteyned to teach a free grammar schoole in the said schoole howse : And further, that after that, for ever there should be a free grammar schoole kept within the said schoole house, to serve chiefly for the children of Rugby and Brownsover aforesaid, and next for such as bee of other places thereunto adjoyneing, and that for ever an honest, discrete, learned man should be chosen and appointed to teach grammar freely in the same schoole, and the same man, yf it may conveniently bee, to bee ever a m<sup>r</sup> of arte : And further, the will and intent of the said Lawrence was and is, the same schoole shall bee for ever called the Free Schoole of Lawrence Sheriffe, of London, grocer, and that the schoolem<sup>r</sup> thereof for the tyme beinge, for ever, shall



be termed or called the schoolemaster of Lawrence Sheriffe of London, grocer, and that the schoolmaster and his successors for ever shal have the said mansyon-house with the appurten'ce to dwell in without anything to be paid therefore : And further, that the said schoolm<sup>r</sup> of the said schoole for ever should have yearly for his sallary or wages the some of twelve poundes ; and over this, the will and intent of the said Lawrence was and is, that for ever, in the said foure lodgeings, foure poore men should freely have their lodgeing, and should also each of them have towards their reliefe seaven [pence] by the week, to be weekly paid at Rugby aforesaid ; and that of the said foure poore men, twoe should ever be such as had beene inhabitants of Rugby aforesaid, and none other, and the other twoe such as had beene inhabitants of Brownsoever aforesaid, and none other ; and also, that the said foure poore men should bee for ever called the Almsmen of Lawrence Sheriffe, of London, grocer : And further, the will and intent of the said Lawrence was and is, that the mansyon-howse, schoole howse, and other lodgeing should be sufficiently repayred & mayntayned for ever, all which the p'misses the said Lawrence Sheriffe willed and intended to bee borne, paide, and p'formed of the rente and p'fite of the p'misses so as is aforesaid bargayned and solde."

For reasons not now known, Sheriff, by a codicil to his will, revoked a portion of his money bequest, leaving only 50*l.* and substituting for the rest a third part of an estate he possessed in Middlesex, called the "Conduit Close." The change at that time probably appeared the reverse of a beneficial one to the charity. The portion of the "Close" bequeathed to the Rugby charity consisted but of about eight acres of open pasture land lying half a mile outside London, and then valueless for building purposes, since a Royal Order had passed prohibiting the creation of new houses within three miles of the city gates.

But to those few acres, then let for 8*l.* per annum, Rugby School is mainly indebted for its opulence and greatness. The Close, of which they formed a part, was let as early as 1686 to

one Dr. Nicholas Barbon, on lease for 50*l.* per annum. When sixteen years of Dr. Barbon's term had expired, the property came into the hands of Sir William Milman, Kt. by whom it was held at a rent clear of all deductions, of 60*l.* per annum. It has now upon it about 150 houses, besides small tenements, coach-houses, stables, &c. occupying the greater portion of Lamb's Conduit Street, New Ormond Street, Great Ormond Street, Great James' Street, Milman Street, &c. and produces perhaps not much less than 5,000*l.* a year.

Of the origin and career of Lawrence Sheriff, scarcely anything is known. He was born at Rugby, but the precise date of his birth has never been ascertained, and his parents are supposed to have been of a respectable rank in life by their burial *within* the parish church—a privilege rarely permitted in former times except to persons of property and consequence.

Early in the reign of Queen Mary we find him in London, a member of the Grocer's Company, and himself engaged in that line of business. From an anecdote related of him in *Foxe's Acts and Monuments*, it may be inferred that he was a staunch Protestant and a loyal adherent of the Princess Elizabeth, under whom he appears to have held some office. The story, divested of the honest, but prejudiced Martyrologist's verbiage, is this:—A neighbour of Sheriff, too much addicted to sack and babbling, named Robert Farrar, "fortuned in a certain morning to be at the Rose Tavern (from whence he was seldom absent), and falling to his common drink, as he was ever accustomed," began to "talk at large" before Sheriff, who was also at the Rose, against the Lady Elizabeth, calling her a "Jill," accusing her of complicity in Wyatt's rebellion, and expressing a hope that she and her friends would "hop headless, or be fried with faggots" before she reached the Crown. Sheriff, who is described as "servant to the Lady Elizabeth and sworn unto her grace," being indignant at Farrar's irreverence, determined to complain of him to the Commissioners. Accordingly, taking an honest neighbour with him, he shortly after went before them with his grievance. The Commissioners, with

Bonner, then Bishop of London, at their head, sat at Bonner's house beside St. Paul's. After relating the manner of Farrar's talk against the Lady Elizabeth, Sheriff declared that it was intolerable "that such a varlet as he is, should call so honourable a princess by the name of a Jill, and to wish them to hop headless that shall wish her Grace to enjoy the possession of the Crown when God shall send it her."

Bonner remarked, "When God sendeth it unto her let her enjoy it." In the meantime he recommended the loyal grocer to go his way, and report well of the Commissioners, who would take care to call his neighbour to account for his rashness and indiscretion.

In what capacity Sheriff at this period served or was "sworn unto" the Princess Elizabeth does not appear, but as he speaks before the Commissioners of the respect shown to her in his presence, as well by Cardinal Pole as by her brother-in-law King Philip, it is very probable that he was one of the gentlemen of her guard or privy chamber. Tradition tells us that his loyalty was not unrequited, for when Elizabeth came to the throne she made him an Esquire, and gave him a grant of Arms.

At the time of the Founder's death in October, 1567, the Warwickshire property produced 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; the Middlesex 8*l.* per annum. Of which 24*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* income, the Schoolmaster was to receive 12*l.* and the almsmen 6*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*

In the course of the first hundred years following, the growth and even the existence of the Institution were seriously threatened. The survivor of his two Trustees is said to have applied to his own benefit the rents of the property in Middlesex. After several vain attempts made by successive Masters of the School, who drew their stipends in part from this estate, to recover it by legal proceedings, it was at last rescued, with all arrears of rent, through the Report of a Commission issued under the Great Seal in the year 1614. Twelve gentlemen of the county of Warwick were then appointed Trustees, thus setting aside the succession to that office which the Founder's will had vested in the heirs of Harrison and Field.

When the London property was thus recovered, dangers of the same kind were impending over part of the Warwickshire estate. The descendants of the first lessee for life of the Brownsover property, from which the remainder of the School income was drawn, claimed and exercised rights of ownership over the estate, on the alleged ground that the rent of 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* at which the Founder had leased it, constituted the whole interest taken by the School in that estate. A second inquisition was held, therefore, in the year 1653 at Rugby, in consequence of which the acts of the lessee were declared to be illegal, and restitution was ordered and made, with payment of arrears amounting to 742*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*

In 1653 another inquisition was held by Commissioners appointed under the Great Seal, and twelve new Trustees were chosen, who were to meet at Rugby and visit the School and Almshouses four times in every year. From this time there is no reason to believe that the trust was improperly managed ; but the income from the property a century and a half after Sheriff's death had become altogether inadequate to carry out his views and to repair the dilapidations of the ancient buildings. The clear yearly proceeds from the School estates were found to be, *communibus annis*, no more than 116*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* Of this sum 63*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* were appropriated to the Master's salary, and the remainder to the relief and clothing of the four almsmen, and to the restoration of the buildings belonging to the charity. The Trustees determined, therefore, to apply to Parliament for powers enabling them to carry out more effectually the benevolent intentions of the Founder. In their petition they described the mansion-house bequeathed by Sheriff for the use of his Schoolmaster, the School, and the other premises annexed to it, as having become too ruinous to be worth repair. They further stated that the Schoolhouse was situated in a place too much confined, and without any ground or enclosure adjoining for the recreation of the boys. They also represented that a large and convenient newly-built house, with a parcel of ground, both contiguous to the trust estate in Rugby and well adapted for a School and place of exercise for the Scholars, was then

on sale. They applied, therefore, for an Act to enable them to raise a certain sum of money by mortgage or sale of a part of the Middlesex property, declaring that, unless means were speedily obtained, the Free School, which had been for many years in great repute, and of much public utility, must be abandoned.

Having succeeded in obtaining the necessary powers from Parliament, the Trustees proceeded forthwith to remove the School to a more eligible locality. In the first instance they had in view the purchase of the newly-built house above-mentioned, adjoining the original property, and facing the Market-place ; but they ultimately fixed upon a site in every way preferable—that on which the School now stands. The residence they bought was the manor-house of Rugby ; and what made the purchase peculiarly desirable was four fields attached, capable of affording every accommodation that could be desired for the recreation of the boys. Adjoining the west side of the mansion-house, which was retained as the residence of the Head Master, a new Schoolroom was built, and thither, in 1755, the School was transplanted.

The new building, which was of brick, stood as nearly as possible on the site of the present Schoolhouse-hall, and is said by those who have seen the drawings of it, still preserved, to have been about as hideous a structure as could well be met with.

Sir William Milman's lease expired in 1779, and in the year 1777 was passed the statute of 17 Geo. III. c. 71, which was prepared by Sir John Eardly Wilmot, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, then one of the Trustees of the charity. This Act, in anticipation of the large accession of income which would result to the charity on the termination of Sir William Milman's lease, enacts that the Trustees and their successors should be the Trustees for selling, letting, leasing, and disposing and managing of the charity estates, and for carrying into execution the rules, orders, and directions set forth in the schedule thereto annexed. It then authorizes the Trustees to raise 10,000*l.* to pay off the then existing debts of the charity

and for other purposes therein mentioned ; and when these purposes should be effected, they were to lay a plan for the disposal of the surplus rents before the Court of Chancery, which was thereby authorized and directed in that and in all cases of doubt, dispute, or difficulty which should arise touching the income of the charity or the construction of the rules, orders, and directions in the schedule of that Act, or to be thereafter made by the Trustees, to make such order as the said Court should think fit, which orders were to be final and conclusive to all persons whatsoever. That the Trustees shall be incorporated and called by the name and title of "the Trustees of the Rugby Charity, founded by Lawrence Sheriff, Grocer of London," and shall use a common seal. The schedule contains rules, orders, and observations for the good government of Rugby School and charity, and relating to the nomination of masters and ushers, their salaries and qualifications, and the provision for them when superannuated. The boys on the Foundation are to be instructed free of costs, and are to attend Divine Service ; and the Act allows in addition to the Master's salary a capitation fee of 3*l.* to be paid to him for each Foundationer. The Trustees are to meet quarterly and to make rules and orders for the better regulation of the said School and the Masters and Ushers thereof, and of the almsmen. The Trustees are empowered to build additional almshouses and to increase the allowance of the almsmen. They are to keep all the School buildings and almshouses in repair, and to pay all rates and taxes in respect thereof. They are empowered to choose a clerk and a receiver, to purchase a fire-engine, and to elect eight exhibitioners for seven years at 40*l.* per annum each.

In 1807 the total annual income derived from the Middlesex and Warwickshire estates amounted to 2,032*l.* 18*s.* from the former, and 91*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* from the latter. The accumulation of capital derived from fines of renewal had reached the sum of 43,221*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.* ; the interest on which raised the annual revenues to 3,421*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.* while the expenditure amounted only to 1,690*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* *per annum.*



The Trustees therefore applied to the Court of Chancery, and laid before it a scheme for the disposition of the said 43,221*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.* stock, and the said surplus income of 1,730*l.* 17*s.*; and by an order dated 14th April, 1808, they were empowered to raise by the sale of Consols 14,000*l.* for building new schools, and other purposes mentioned in the scheme; to pay an additional 2*l.* to the master for each Founder; to elect thirteen additional exhibitioners; to pay to each 50*l.* per annum; and to increase the number of almsmen, and their allowances.

By a subsequent order of the same Court, dated 4th November 1809, the Trustees were empowered to apply further sums in completing the buildings, and in purchasing certain property contiguous to them.

In accordance with this order, and adopting the plan of their architect, Mr. Hakewell, they erected the present noble and extensive edifice, which was completed in about six years, at a cost of 35,000*l.*

In 1814, another order enabled the Trustees to build a chapel, the boys having hitherto either attended the parish church or had service performed in the "Big School." More recently other additions have been made to Mr. Hakewell's structure, the most conspicuous of which are the library over the gateway, another library over the writing school, and the oriel at the west end of the library.

*The Buildings.*—Of the pile of buildings constituting the present Rugby School, the most imposing portions are the Master's House, the Big School, and the Library. The residence of the Head Master is extremely well arranged, and its connexion with the boarding-house adjoining is very cleverly contrived. Its prime interest in the eyes of Rugbeians is derived from its having been the habitation of Dr. Arnold, whose study and the bedroom in which he died are looked upon as hallowed ground.

*The Big School* forms one side of the small quadrangle, and is the only building, with the exception of the Chapel, in which the whole school ever congregated at one time.

*The Library* is a room of especial interest at Rugby. It is here that the Sixth Form are taught; and where they are





examined in June before the Trustees. Its lofty windows "richly dight" with the Founder's initials, and various coats of arms ; its dark oak panelling, and the massive gallery running round, combine to give it an antique and venerable aspect which is very attractive. The small tables in this room, at which the Præpostors sit in lesson-time, are carved over with the names of innumerable Rugbeians who have attained celebrity, and are cherished with the same respect as the walls of the School-room in Eton and Harrow on which the names of illustrious Etonians and Harrovians are preserved.

*The Chapel.*—Of late years the interior of the chapel has been much improved by the addition of three beautifully-painted glass windows. The subject of one called the west window, is "The Ascension ;" another is named the "Crimean window," as commemorating twenty-five Rugbeians who fell in the Russian war ; and the third, the "Indian window," erected in honour of Rugby Scholars who died in India during the mutiny.

The first officially-appointed Master of Rugby School, so far as can be traced, was Mr. Nicholas Greenhill, A.M. of Magdalen College, Oxford. He entered on his office in 1602, but how long he retained it is not known. Many years before his death he retired to Whitnash, near Leamington, of which he was rector, where his epitaph may still be seen on the north wall of the church with the following odd verses underneath :—

" This Green Hill, periwigd with snow,  
Was leivild in the spring :  
This Hill the Nine and Three did know  
Was Sacred to his King ;  
But he must Downe, although so much divine,  
Before he rise never to set, but shine."

Of the Masters who followed him down to 1674, the names alone have been preserved. We then come within the limits of a record dear to all Rugbeians, the *Rugby Register*, begun by Robert Ashbridge, who was elected to the Mastership in 1674. In this list were entered the name, parentage, age, and residence of every boy—a custom which has continued

ever since. The next notable Master was Henry Holyoake of Magdalen College, Oxford, *Henricus de Sacra Quercu*, as he registered himself in the Rugby Album. He accepted office when his very eminent abilities were in their freshest vigour, and continued to preside over the School with undiminished energy and influence for forty-four years. During his long and prosperous sway the School numbered in addition to its full compliment of Foundationers, the sons of many of the most distinguished families in Warwickshire and the neighbouring counties, who were received as boarders into the Master's own family. A striking proof of his popularity as a teacher, since the domestic arrangements are said to have been meagre in the extreme; the Schoolroom incommodious and unhealthy, and the want of some space for recreation and exercise notorious. Mr. Holyoake died in 1731, and was succeeded by Mr. John Plomer, M.A. of Wadham College, Oxford. Under this Master the School-register exhibits a sensible decline; and, in 1742, he resigned the appointment, for which it is said he had given up a lucrative rectory in Northamptonshire.

The advent of Thomas Crossfield, the next Master, was hailed as a triumph to the School. The reputation for Scholarship which he had acquired as Master of the Schools of Daventry and Preston Capes, rapidly filled the vacant forms of Rugby. Fifty-three boys, of whom fifty-one were Non-foundationers, were entered on the list during the first year of his rule. Fifteen more were enrolled in the following year, and the School register had then reached a higher point than it had ever previously attained.

In the second year of his Mastership, Mr. Crossfield unfortunately died. The Chair was then occupied, in 1742, by William Knail, in whose time the School was removed to the site on which the present buildings stand. Mr. Knail was a Fellow of Queen's College, Oxford; a bachelor, and somewhat of an oddity. He resigned in 1751, and was succeeded by John Richmond, who retained the post only four years, and yet managed to raise the number of the School from 70 to 281!

The next Master, Mr. Stanley Burrough, who took office in

1755, conducted the School for twenty-two years, and left behind him the character of an amiable but not very able man.

Up to the close of Mr. Burrough's administration, in 1778, the ordinary costume of Rugbeians was cocked hats and queues, boys of high social position wearing scarlet coats. Those who were sent to the School from any considerable distance, came on horseback; and the journey to it from London, which the train now performs in two hours, then occupied over two days.

During the long administration of Mr. Stanley Burrough the Rugby list shrank gradually from 381 to 52, but under the next Master, Dr. James, the School rose speedily in numbers and repute. He brought to Rugby, Eton scholarship and discipline, both then the most effectual of the day. He found there only 52 Scholars; in five years he ruled over 165. His immense popularity soon rendered the one large School-room insufficient, and a new building was added on its west side. But the new Schools overflowed, the number of pupils rising to nearly 300, and the Head Master was compelled to betake himself to a barn adjoining the Dunchurch Road, which was converted into a temporary school. There, for above twenty years, the Senior Forms were taught; and there, when the gallery of the parish church could no longer contain them, the boys attended Divine Service on Sundays. After the resignation of Dr. James,<sup>1</sup> the appointment devolved upon Dr. Henry Ingles, who had previously been Head Master of Macclesfield School.

Dr. Ingles is said to have been a rigid disciplinarian. He was certainly unpopular at first, and this led to what must be considered the chief event of his dominion—the great rebellion of 1797. This remarkable revolt arose out of the purchase of

<sup>1</sup> "Dr. James's epitaph in the school chapel probably does him less than justice when it records of him, 'Erat lepore condita gravitas.' He is said by his old pupils to have been as fond of a joke as he was of flogging; and he certainly seems to have borne with much from clever boys. The late Lord Lyttelton by times delighted and provoked him. He—at that time Mr. Lyttelton—was the ringleader in a good deal of mischief at the school in his day; but so clever and so amiable that he met with considerable indulgence."—*A Visit to Rugby; Blackwood's Magazine, May, 1862.*

gunpowder by one of the lads for firing a pistol. Dr. Ingles demanded the name of the person who had sold the forbidden article, but the tradesman had entered the purchase as tea, and the boy was flogged for a falsehood—of course, so far, unjustly. The school broke the cowardly tradesman's windows. The Doctor insisted they should be paid for. The bolder spirits protested in a round-robin, that they should not. The Doctor threatened severe measures, and the boys replied by affixing a petard to his school-door and blowing it off the hinges. On the following morning, the school-bell rang out what was known to be the tocsin of war. The benches, desks, and wainscotings were torn down from the several Schools and burnt in the middle of the Close. Personal violence was threatened against the Master himself—the "Black Tyger," as he was irreverently called. Matters, indeed, at length became so alarming that the military, in the form of a recruiting party, was called in to restore order. The result, when peace was re-established, was that some of the rebels were expelled and some were flogged.<sup>1</sup>

Upon the whole, the School under Dr. Ingles does not appear to have flourished, and the numbers—which at his accession had been 193—declined considerably during his supremacy.

The next Head Master was Dr. Wooll, who, at the time of his election, was Master of Midhurst School. It is noticeable that among the unsuccessful candidates for the Mastership, when Dr. Ingles resigned, was Dr. Samuel Butler, a famous Rugbeian, and then Head Master of Shrewsbury School. Dr. Wooll had no pretensions to the scholarship of "Sam Butler," but he succeeded in gaining the respect and affection of his pupils to a degree beyond, perhaps, any of his predecessors. As the inscription on his monument declares: "Amores omnium singulari quâdam suavitate sibi conciliavit." He was the first to persuade the trustees to expend an annual sum of money in books as prizes; and it was at his solicitation that the prizes of ten and six guineas were originally founded.

<sup>1</sup> *A Visit to Rugby.*

During Dr. Ingles' Mastership there had been attempts to get up private theatricals, but not with his cognizance. "Bucknill's," a dame's boarding-house, was the first place where these representations took place; and, connected with them, we find a name, William Charles Macready, which has since become of world-wide celebrity as that of one of the greatest actors of our time. The cast of *The Castle Spectre*, as it was played on October 15, 1807, in Dr. Wooll's time, is still preserved. On this occasion *Earl Osmond* was played by T. Robinson (afterwards Archdeacon of Madras); *Earl Percy*, by G. Ricketts (Sir G. W. Ricketts, afterwards Judge of the Supreme Court at Madras); *Father Philip*, by Willis (afterwards Prebendary of Wells); *Hassan*, by Lyttleton (now Lord Hatherton); and *Reginald and Motley*, "doubled," by W. C. Macready.

"Dr. Wooll," writes Mr. Macready, "winked at the performance, or rather encouraged it, we being allowed, not only to act the play 'after three' to the boys, but to give an evening representation to the people of the town and neighbourhood after locking up."

Within twenty months of his leaving the Sixth Form at Rugby, Mr. Macready made his first public appearance, at Birmingham, as *Romeo*; and, not long after, kindly Dr. Wooll, passing through the town, made it his special request that Mr. Macready, sen. would allow his son to act *Hamlet* that evening. Two or three of the other masters came from Rugby to be present, and the whole party dined together before the play.

Dr. Wooll retained the chair for twenty years, and raised the School-list to the highest point in numbers (381) that it had ever reached. He resigned in 1827, and was succeeded by Dr. Arnold, a man publicly little known at that time, but of whom it was predicted, truly enough, that "he would change the face of public education throughout England." The reforms introduced by this distinguished Master at Rugby, and which rapidly spread to the other Public Schools of England, have been eloquently told by Dr. Stanley, in his *Life of Arnold*. To him has been attributed the system of governing the School by an aristocracy of its own members—the Præpostors of the



Sixth Form ; but this is an error. It existed there at least from the time of Dr. James's accession—apparently long before that period.

Dr. Arnold was succeeded in 1842 by Dr. Tait, now Bishop of London, who not only persevered in all the improvements introduced by his illustrious predecessor, but greatly enlarged the curriculum of the School. He extended the study of Mathematics, and made that of Natural Philosophy a portion of the course. Dr. Tait held his post for eight years. The election then fell upon Dr. Goulburn, who filled the office for seven years and a half, and upon his retirement, in 1858, the present distinguished Head Master, Dr. Temple, was appointed.

## CHAPTER II.

### STATISTICAL AND MISCELLANEOUS.

I. *Constitution of the Charity.*—The foundation of Lawrence Sheriff originally comprised two Trustees, a Schoolmaster, and four Almsmen. There are now a Head Master, 7 Assistant Classical Masters, a Mathematical Master, a Writing Master, a Drawing Master, a Librarian, 5 Fellows, 20 Exhibitioners, a Chaplain, an Organist, a Chapel Clerk, a Verger, and 12 Almsmen.

II. *Revenues.*—The endowment of Rugby School consists of houses and lands in Middlesex and Warwickshire ; together with Three *per cent.* Consols, and Three *per cent.* Reduced Stock, the incomings from which, on an average of a late seven years, amount to 5,653*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.* Of this sum 255*l.* 3*s.* are annually expended on the twelve almsmen, who now represent the four almsmen for whom the Founder made provision.

III. *Governing Body.*—To his two Trustees the Founder, besides certain temporary powers of building, repairing, and appointing the Schoolmaster, confided the duty of so conveying and assuring the estates, which he had vested in them and their successors, “that his intent might have continuance for ever.”

In 1614, an inquisition on the state of the School by Commissioners appointed under the Great Seal, resulted in the election of twelve gentlemen of Warwickshire as Trustees, in whom all the estates were vested.

By a second inquisition of the same nature in 1653, twelve new Trustees were chosen, with more definite duties and powers.

The existing Trustees are a self-electing body, consisting of twelve gentlemen of Warwickshire and the neighbouring counties, successors of a Board which was appointed and invested with a corporate character by an Act of Parliament in 1777. Under this Act, the Trustees are empowered to carry out all the rules and orders contained in the Schedule of the Act relative to the government of the School, subject, however, to a reference to the Court of Chancery in questions concerning the application of surplus income, and in all doubts as to the construction of general rules.

In addition to these general administrative functions, the Act of 1777 preserves to the Trustees all the legislative powers over the School to which they were entitled by the decree of 1653. And these powers are almost unlimited. They appoint, and can dismiss the Head Master and all the Under Masters, and they have the right to make from time to time such rules and regulations for the government of the School as they may think needful. Practically, however, they delegate the whole management and government of the School to the Head Master, reserving a power to rescind what he may have done, and to refuse their sanction to any alteration of the existing system which he may propose to make. Their power of electing to the Exhibitions of the School they have for very many years virtually surrendered to the Examiners from Oxford and Cambridge, who test the proficiency of the candidates.

IV. *The Head Master, his Duties and Emoluments.*—The “Schoolmaster” of Lawrence Sheriff was to be “a discreet and learned man, chosen to teach grammar; and, if it conveniently may be, to be a Master of Arts.” By the Act of 1777, it was made an indispensable requirement that the Head Master should be “a Master of Arts of Oxford or Cambridge, a Protestant of the Church of England.” It was further enacted that in the choice of such Master a preference should be given to such as are duly qualified and have received their education at the School.

Strange to say, though Rugby has supplied many eminent Head Masters to other Schools, not a single Rugbeian has

been elected Head Master of Rugby since the passing of the Act mentioned. Under the authority before spoken of, which he derives from the Trustees, the Head Master usually appoints and has the power to dismiss, subject to an appeal to the Trustees, all the Assistants but the seven senior Classical Masters. He assigns the divisions which each Master must teach, and although this power is limited by a usage which gives the Forms in the Lower and Middle School to the Assistants, according to their seniority, it is quite unrestricted as to the highest divisions, the teaching of which is generally considered most important. The boarding-houses are given by the Trustees to the Assistant Masters at the Head Master's recommendation ; but those who stand highest on the list in order of seniority are understood to have a claim to these as they become vacant. The Head Master, with the assistance of the two Composition Masters, teaches the Sixth Form, and at times examines all the other Forms. The original stipend appointed by Lawrence Sheriff for the Master of his School was 12*l.* per annum, and for nearly a century following the School suffered too much from losses of property for the Trustees to increase this amount. In 1653, however, when both estates had been recovered and secured, the Court of Chancery ordered that the surplus revenues over and above the existing stipends and the expenses of management, &c. should be divided in proportion of 2 and 1 between the Master of the School and the almsmen, unless the multitude of Scholars should necessitate the employment of a second Master, whom the funds of the institution must pay. In consequence of this order, probably, the stipend reached nearly 40*l.* a year in 1669. At the end of more than another century it was only 63*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* ; but then the Head Master was beginning to derive emolument from Non-foundation boys. In the year 1780, which inaugurated a new era of financial prosperity to the establishment, the Head Master's salary was raised to 113*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* at which point it now stands. But concurrently with this addition, it was provided that he should receive from the funds of the Foundation a sum of 3*l.* for each

Foundation boy in the School. In 1808 this fee was increased by the Trustees to 5*l*. By the same authorities it was farther advanced in 1828 to six guineas. A fee of 6*l*. 6*s*. for School instruction had then for many years been paid to him by each Non-foundationer in the School. He had also been receiving, since 1812, above fifty boarders at about 44*l*. *per annum*. This charge, too, was raised in 1842 to 52*l*. 10*s*. ; and the number of boarders also, more than once increased, had now reached 73. In this way, and by these steps, have stipend, boarding-fees, and School instruction fees, reached their present amounts as constituent parts of the Head Master's salary.<sup>1</sup>

V. *Assistant Masters, their Duties and Emoluments*.—The Founder evidently never contemplated the requirement of more than one Master for his School. It had existed for nearly a century, when the want of an Usher was contingently provided for by the order of the Court of Chancery in 1653. There is some extrinsic evidence in the history of the town, that there were more Classical Masters than one in 1707, and from the reputation of the School in 1748, it is supposed that their number had then still further increased. In 1780, three years after the passing of the Act 17 Geo. III., it is certain that three Assistant Classical Masters, payable by the Trustees, were appointed. In 1800, their number had risen to five. In 1819, when the School ranked second among the Public Schools of England in numbers, it boasted of nine Assistant Masters to 391 boys. In 1826, there appear to have been seven to 205 boys ; in 1838, nine to upwards of 350 boys ; in 1848, twelve to 490 boys. The number of Assistant Masters now, in all subjects, except writing, drawing, and music, is seventeen to 485 boys. The Assistant Classical Masters have for very many years, by the custom of the School, been graduates of Oxford or Cambridge.

In accordance with a practice begun on the accession of Dr. Arnold to the Head Mastership, the whole of the Assistant Masters are called together once a month by the Head Master, to discuss any measure of importance connected with the

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 261.

administration of the School. Besides the privilege of a consultative voice at these assemblies, each Assistant Master is permitted to exercise a large discretion as to the books employed in his division, and the amount of work which it shall be put through in the half-year.

The first provision for the payment of an Usher was made in 1653, when the revenues of the School were made chargeable with a stipend for his support. In 1780, the Act of Parliament already quoted, provided for the payment of any sum not exceeding 8*cl.* *per annum*, out of the revenues, to as many ushers as the Trustees might appoint; and in pursuance of this statute, three ushers were appointed, one at 8*ol.* and two at 6*ol.* *per annum*. By 1805, the number had been raised to five, and the salary of each was 8*ol.* a year. In subsequent years this remuneration was greatly augmented. In the year 1828, the Court of Chancery empowered the Trustees to pay them out of the revenues 6*l.* 6*s.* a year for the "School instruction" of each Foundation boy in the School; and, at the same time, the Trustees made an order for the payment to them of 6*l.* 6*s.* yearly by each Non-foundationer. Concurrently, too, with this order, the charge of 6*l.* 6*s.* *per annum*, which each Non-foundation boy had been accustomed to pay for private classical tuition, was partially raised, the actual effect of which has been, that these Masters now receive 10*l.* 10*s.* yearly from each Non-foundationer for private tuition in classics.

More recently, by the addition of other tuition fees, and the privilege of taking boarders, the income of the classical and other Assistant Masters has been still more improved. They have now five distinct sources of official income. First, the stipend of 12*ol.* from the Trustees. Second, the profits of boarding-houses. Third, School instruction fees paid on behalf of each boy in the School. Fourth, private tuition fees. Fifth, extra tuition fees.

*Amount of Emoluments of the Head Master & his Assistants.*

—The total sum divisible between the Head Master and the Assistants, exclusive of the Writing Master and Dancing Master, appears to be 20,353*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* Of this sum, stipendiary pay-

ments by the Trustees constitute 1,073*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; School instruction fees are stated at 7,554*l.* 13*s.* 4½*d.*; tuition fees, varying in amount, paid to the private tutor in classics or other subjects, 6,248*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*; and boarding profits of eight boarding-houses, 5,476*l.* 10*s.*

The Head Master, then, receives 113*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* as stipend; 1,322*l.* 12*s.* from fees in School instruction, 1,277*l.* 10*s.* from profits of board, and 243*l.* 12*s.* from fees for entrance into School; making a total of 2,957*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.* in addition to a handsome residence, good garden, and four acres of pasture ground.

For the eighteen Assistant Masters there remain 17,396*l.* 3*s.* 10½*d.* giving an average of about 966*l.* for each, an average which, in point of liberality, may be very favourably compared with the sum divisible among all the Assistant Masters at most other public Schools.

This sum, however, is not divided in equal parts among them, as will be seen from the following table, which affords a fair conspectus of the official salary of each of these Masters, as made up from all the sources of emolument open to them :—

*Head Master.*

| £     | s. | d. |
|-------|----|----|
| 2,957 | 0  | 8  |

*Thirteen Classical Assistants.*

| £       | s. | d. |
|---------|----|----|
| 1,617   | 6  | 6  |
| 1,615   | 9  | 0  |
| 1,570   | 3  | 0  |
| 1,562   | 12 | 4½ |
| 1,428   | 5  | 9  |
| 870     | 5  | 0  |
| 765     | 19 | 6  |
| 762     | 18 | 6  |
| 651     | 5  | 6  |
| 648     | 0  | 0  |
| 615     | 12 | 3  |
| 613     | 19 | 9  |
| 340     | 8  | 0  |
| <hr/>   |    |    |
| £13,062 | 5  | 1½ |

*Three Mathematical Assistants.*

| £      | s. | d.  |
|--------|----|-----|
| 1,412  | 2  | 11½ |
| 647    | 6  | 0   |
| 586    | 5  | 6   |
| <hr/>  |    |     |
| £2,645 | 14 | 5½  |

*Two Modern Language Assistants.*

| £      | s. | d. |
|--------|----|----|
| 1,234  | 10 | 11 |
| 286    | 13 | 4  |
| <hr/>  |    |    |
| £1,521 | 4  | 3  |

*Natural Philosophy Assistant.*

The salary of the teacher of Natural Philosophy appears to be included in that already ascribed to the second Mathematical Assistant.

*LX.—Total Emoluments of Head Master and Assistants.*

|                                  | £              | s.       | d.        |
|----------------------------------|----------------|----------|-----------|
| Head Master . . . . .            | 2,957          | 0        | 8         |
| Classical Assistants . . . . .   | 13,062         | 5        | 1½        |
| Mathematical . . . . .           | 2,645          | 14       | 5½        |
| Modern Language . . . . .        | 1,521          | 4        | 3         |
| One Additional Boarder . . . . . | 13             | 0        | 0         |
| Reserve . . . . .                | 154            | 0        | 0½        |
|                                  | <u>£20,353</u> | <u>4</u> | <u>6½</u> |

It should, indeed, be here observed that the actual income which the Head Master and each Assistant Master receive from the School, they do not devote exclusively to their own use. The Masters have, with great liberality and public spirit, spontaneously imposed upon themselves, by a system of taxation, consisting of a considerable percentage on all incomes above 400*l.* a contribution to various objects, which they deem conducive to the welfare of the School. These appear to be, at the present time, three scholarships of 30*l.* per annum, and three of 20*l.* per annum, held by the boys in the School, several prizes, the printing of examination papers, and a salary for a School Marshal.

VI. *Rugby Fellows.*—By the Act of 1777, it was provided that in the case of the removal of any Usher on account of old age or infirmity, the Trustees might allow him any annual sum not exceeding 40*l.* determinable at their will and pleasure. Fifty years afterwards, the Trustees were empowered by the Act of 7 George IV. c. 28, to establish endowments in the nature of Fellowships for life, or any shorter period, and to any amount not less than 100*l.* or more than 300*l.* per annum, for the benefit of Ushers who might have served ten years



There are at the present moment five such Fellows enjoying these endowments. These five Fellows receive, altogether, 700*l. per annum* from the School revenues. Foreseeing the probability of a larger absorption of the annual income of the establishment in support of these Fellowships, the Trustees have passed a resolution not to grant any more such endowments, except in special cases.<sup>1</sup>

VII. *Classes and Number of Boys.*—The School comprises two classes of pupils: Foundationers, or boys entitled to certain privileges in the way of gratuitous education; and Non-foundationers, or those who receive their board and education at fixed charges.

Of the former class, there are at present 61; of the latter, about 425, or 430, who are distributed into three schools, called the Upper School, Middle School, and Lower School, in the following proportions:—187 in the Upper, 255 in the Middle, and 48 in the Lower School. No boy is eligible for admission on the Foundation whose parents have not resided at least two years in Rugby, or within ten miles of Rugby, if in the county of Warwickshire, or within five miles in any other county. The candidate must be under fifteen years of age, be able to read the English language, and fit to begin learning the elements of Latin, and he must produce a certificate of good conduct from his former Master. The privileges to which Foundationers are entitled have been increased considerably since the foundation of the School. By the Founder's "Intent," they have a right to instruction in German and Latin. Under the Act of 1777, they are entitled to tuition in Greek, Latin, writing, arithmetic, and the Catechism. By subsequent orders of the Trustees, passed with the sanction of the Court of Chancery, they have been gratuitously supplied with all the classical instruction given in the school classes, with the addition of class instruction in modern languages, mathematics, natural philosophy, and drawing.

They are not, by any regulation or order, entitled to private or extra tuition of any kind; in this respect they stand, by

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 271.

express arrangement, on the same footing as to payment with other boys.<sup>1</sup>

The Trustees also pay on their behalf out of the funds of the estates 23s. yearly for each boy on account of fires and lights in the School and towards the maintenance of the Chapel Chair. Most of the Foundationers reside with their parents in the town; some live in the boarding-houses. Their social position in the higher forms of the School is said to be quite undistinguishable from that of those who pay for all the benefits of the establishment.

*Non-Foundationers.*—The Statutes of Rugby School make no provision for the admission of Non-Foundationers, but it is supposed such an admission was contemplated, because the extent of school-buildings is so disproportionate to the number of free boys.

As at most other endowed schools of distinction, where the two classes of scholars exist, the Non-Foundationers greatly exceed the others. The Trustees have the power to limit them, but practically their number is limited only by the accommodation for them at the boarding-houses.

There appears to be no minimum age of admission prescribed by the regulations of the School for Non-Foundationers, though Boarding-house Masters commonly reject boys under twelve years of age. But it is otherwise with the maximum, as will be seen from the following list of Rules lately issued from the School.

*“ Rules respecting Admission, &c.*

1. By an order of the Trustees, a boy to become capable of being a candidate for an Exhibition, must have been a Resident Member of Rugby School for three years. ✓

2. No boy can remain at school after his nineteenth year in the Sixth Form; nor after his eighteenth year below the Sixth Form; nor after his seventeenth year below the Upper School; nor after his sixteenth year below the Upper Middle; nor after his fifteenth year below the Lower Middle. |

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 235.

3. No boy above sixteen can enter the school unless he be qualified to take his place in the Fifth Form, nor any boy above fifteen unless he be qualified to take his place in the Middle School.

✓ 4. Each boy, previous to his admission to the School, will be required to produce a certificate of good conduct from his last master.

5. Extra instruction is required for boys so backward in Modern Languages or Mathematics as to be unable to join in the work of their part of the School.

✓ 6. Any parent who shall be found to have furnished his son with the means of defraying a debt privately contracted, without previously communicating on the subject with the Head Master, will be required to withdraw his son from the School.

By an established rule of the School, all School Accounts must be discharged within one month after the expiration of the holidays, at the commencement of which they were delivered ; and unless this rule be complied with, a boy cannot remain at school after the Quarter-day.

The commencement of the Half-years is usually early in February, and towards the end of August. The Quarter-days are April the 20th, and October the 20th. The Grammars at present in use are Kennedy's Elementary Grammar of the Latin Language for the use of Schools, and Wordsworth's "*Græcæ Grammaticæ Rudimenta in usum Scholarum.*"

Boys in the Upper School, who are not destined for the University, may, on application to the Head Master through their Tutors, be excused some portion of their present classical work on entering upon a course of extra instruction in Mathematics, Modern Languages, or Natural Science."

#### THE SCHOOL.

The School is divided into four parts : the Classical, Mathematical, Modern Languages, and Natural Philosophy Schools.

*The Classical School* is distributed into three Sub-Schools, called the Upper, Middle, and Lower Schools. Each of these again is divided into Forms, and they again are separated into

divisions. In the whole School, comprising the three Schools mentioned, there is now a series of twelve such divisions. These divisions, however, do not form twelve classes, because, in some cases, the teaching of two or three divisions is undertaken by one Master, while in other cases, a single division is broken up into two classes, each of which has a Master. Two such classes are called "Parallel Divisions."<sup>1</sup> The following table exhibits the arrangement of the School.

|                           |   |                   |
|---------------------------|---|-------------------|
| <i>Upper School.</i>      |   |                   |
| Sixth Form.               |   |                   |
| The Twenty.               |   |                   |
| The Fifth Form.           |   |                   |
| Lower Fifth, Lower Fifth. |   |                   |
| <i>Middle School.</i>     |   |                   |
| 1st Upper Middle.         |   | 1st Upper Middle. |
| 2d Upper Middle.          |   | 2d Upper Middle.  |
| 3d Upper Middle.          |   |                   |
| Lower Middle.             |   | Lower Middle.     |
| <i>Lower School.</i>      |   |                   |
| Remove.                   |   |                   |
| Lower Remove.             |   |                   |
| Fourth                    | } | One Master.       |
| Third                     |   |                   |
| Second                    |   |                   |
| First                     |   |                   |

As a general rule boys in two parallel classes of the same division do the same work, as they hold the same rank in the School. The parallel system—the object of which is to lessen the number of forms a boy has to pass in going through the School—was first tried by Dr. Tait. It was abandoned for some time, but has been revived by the present Head Master, Dr. Temple.

All the boys learn Classics, and are taught by fourteen Masters, one of whom, however, gives a considerable portion of his time to the Mathematical School.<sup>2</sup> The time spent by each boy in the class-rooms of the Classical School during the week is on the average, throughout the Upper School, some-

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 236.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

what more than fourteen hours; throughout the Middle School somewhat more than twelve hours; throughout the Lower School eighteen hours and a half, inclusive of the preparation which takes place in School.

The instruction comprises the Greek and Latin languages; History, including the history of the Jews, Greece, Rome and England, and Divinity. About one hour in the week is devoted to the class-teaching in History and Geography; two hours to Divinity, except in the Sixth Form, when another hour is dedicated to this subject; and all the remaining hours to the construing, repetition, and occasional translations of the Classical languages. The rest of the Classical work, consisting of composition, is usually done out of school-hours with the assistance of the tutor.

The Tutorial System appears to have been introduced at Rugby about the end of last century, and as at present exercised, is said to combine the old tutor work at Rugby with the private business of the pupil-room at Eton. In the former capacity the Tutor still looks over and corrects some of the composition set by the Form Master, who himself corrects the remainder. The modern portion of his tutorial work consists mainly in construing lessons for two hours at least in every week. This instruction, although distinct from class-work, yet becomes a part of the half-yearly examinations, and as such contributes to promotion. No class-work lessons whatever are construed before the tutor. It must be observed, however, that private tuition, or that part of the tutor's work which most nearly resembles the private business of Eton, has little of a private character at Rugby. It is given to classes nearly as large and much more promiscuous in attainment than are the classes of the School, inasmuch as all the pupils of the Middle School are formed into a single class and all the pupils of the Upper School are gathered into another class, to go through these lessons before the tutor. In such lessons it seems almost impossible that the tutor should address himself to his pupil in his individual character either morally or intellectually. The older form of tutorial work, the correction of exercises, has

a more truly private character than the specially private tuition. The objects really attained by this mode of instruction are two : first, the establishment of a permanent relation between every boy in the School and some one of its Masters from the beginning to the end of his career, during which his progress may be observed, and the development of his character watched, and his general interests cared for. The second end attained by the prevalence of this instruction in the School is the impulse thereby given to the Tutor to maintain an acquaintance with the work of all the forms in the Upper and Middle School and with the varieties of manner by which the work of each part is accommodated to the boys who are taught in it. Dr. Temple has expressed the opinion that for these purposes the whole tutorial work, as now established, is indispensable.

This kind of instruction adds two or three hours weekly to the time which each boy spends under classical teaching.<sup>1</sup>

All the tutorial work of the School is confined to nine of the Assistant Masters, of whom five are boarding-house keepers. The parents of those who board with the Head Master and the non-classical Assistant Masters have the ostensible privilege of selecting the tutor for their sons, but this freedom is again limited by the law which forbids any tutor to take more than fifty paying pupils, and by the custom of assigning particular tutors to particular boarding-houses with which they are not otherwise connected.<sup>2</sup>

Although the class instruction and the so-called private tuition constitute all the classical teaching at Rugby, a boy is required or encouraged to teach himself something beyond what he acquires for the hearing of the Master or Tutor. He is expected to bring up for examination in the Classical School, at least once in the year, a subject of History and one of Geography which he has mastered by his own unassisted reading in the holidays.<sup>3</sup>

The stimulants by which the boys in the Classical School are urged to exertion are, Promotions in the School, Distinctions, Prizes, Scholarships, and Exhibitions.

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 240.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 244.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 241.

The promotions, four in number, are from division to division. Two of these are concurrent with two examinations which are held throughout the School in June and in December, and two take place at the intervening quarters. The former are determined partly by the half-year's marks and partly by the marks gained at such examination. At these examinations no Master is allowed to examine his own Form. The promotion at the intervening quarters depends entirely upon the marks given by the Form Masters.

The prizes, &c. will be enumerated presently.

The good results of the Rugby system of classical instruction, and of the liberal incentives offered to diligence in this important branch of knowledge, are proved by the following list of University honours gained by this School within the last ten years:—At Oxford 35 first classes in Moderations, and 22 Classical first classes in the final schools; 3 Ireland Scholarships and 3 Hertford Scholarships; 2 Latin Verse prizes; 1 Newdegate; 1 Sacred Poem prize; 1 Latin Essay; 2 Arnold Historical and 2 Denyer Theological Essay prizes. Rugbeians have succeeded in obtaining, besides University distinctions, 19 open College Fellowships, 41 open College Scholarships, and 7 open College Exhibitions. At Cambridge Rugby obtained 6 first classes in the Classical Tripos, one of whom stood first, one was bracketed with two others in the first place; 1 first class in Natural Science; 1 Craven, 1 Davis, 1 Porson, 1 Bell Scholarship; 1 Camden Latin Verse prize; 1 Greek Epigram; 1 Greek Ode; 2 Chancellor's Medals; 1 Moral Philosophy prize; 13 open Fellowships; 6 of which were at Trinity; 3 at St. John's; 18 open Scholarships; 12 at Trinity; 4 at St. John's; 1 at Caius; 1 at Pembroke.<sup>1</sup>

*Mathematical School.*—The arrangement of this School is

<sup>1</sup> Upon this list the Public School Commissioners remark:—

“We apprehend this list of distinctions to be such as, whether considered in reference to the number of boys actually in the School, or the number which in one year it sends to the Universities, evinces its general teaching of the *Literæ Humaniores* to be absolutely unsurpassed—its training in exact Scholarship to stand within the first rank, and its practice of composition not to disentitle it to a very honourable position amongst Public Schools.”

partly dependent upon the arrangement of the Classical School. The four main sub-divisions of the one having the same names and containing the same boys as do the corresponding portions of the other. That is to say :—

1. Sixth Form.
2. Upper School.
3. First and Second Middle Schools.
4. Third Upper Middle and Lower Middle Schools.
5. Lower School.

So far the places of the boys in the Mathematical depend upon their places in the Classical School. Each of these Schools, however, is sub-divided into “sets” which do not respectively correspond either as to the number or the order of the boys contained in them with the divisions or classes of the Classical School.

The Lower School is taught arithmetic by the Writing Master or his assistant. The four lower sets out of five in the Lower Middle School take two hours’ instruction from the Mathematical Master and two hours from the Writing Master ; but on reaching the fifth and highest set of the Lower Middle School, boys pass into the hands of the Mathematical Masters exclusively. The principles of arithmetic, however, are taught by these Masters throughout the School directly in the lower sets, indirectly by means of examination papers in the higher.

Each boy in the School on the average passes three hours a week in the Mathematical Classes.

Boys desirous of cultivating Mathematics to a higher degree than their opportunities in class admit, usually take private instruction of a Tutor, who gives two hours in the week to his pupils.<sup>1</sup>

*Promotion.*—Each boy’s promotion in the Classical School depends upon Mathematical proficiency to the extent of twelve marks in the hundred. A separate list of the boys, according to their order in the Mathematical School, is published periodically, and has considerable effect in urging them to excel in this department ; but a boy’s promotion in the Mathe-

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 248.



matical is mainly dependent upon his promotion in the Classical School ; for, however high in the Mathematical sets, he cannot advance into a higher part of the Mathematical School, until his promotion into the corresponding part of the Classical School permits it.

*Modern Languages.*—The Modern Language School at Rugby is arranged upon the same principle as the Mathematical School, and consists in a series of divisions identical with those of the Classical School, each of which is again broken up into a series of sets in which boys are arranged according to proficiency. These sets, less numerous than the Mathematical, amount to nineteen, thus throwing the whole School into somewhat larger classes. The actual arrangement of the boys in the sets of this School more closely corresponds with their position in the Classical School than does their arrangement in the sets of the Mathematical School, although there is the same freedom of movement and promotion in both ; a fact which indicates a greater degree of correspondence between the aptitude of boys to learn modern languages and that to learn classics, than between their aptitude for either of these studies and their aptitude for mathematics.

Every boy at Rugby learns two Modern Languages without extra payment, unless his parents choose that he should substitute for these the study of Natural Philosophy. On the first introduction of the second Modern Language into the school course, boys were taught French only up to the top of the Middle School, and German only throughout the Upper School. Experience, however, convinced the present Head Master that such a plan tended to obliterate most of the knowledge of French which they had gained without effectively conveying much knowledge of German. Boys now commence the study of French so soon as they are admitted into the School, and add the study of German so soon as they have made sufficient progress in French.

French and German are taught in all the sets of the Sixth Form and Upper School, and in the higher sets of the Middle

and Lower Schools ; French only in the lower sets of both. At the present time there are about 27 boys in the Lower School who do not learn German as well as French. These last read a primary French Grammar and Gasc's First French Book. The highest sets in the Sixth Form read Göthe's Travels, and Voltaire's Plays, and write exercises both in French and German. French works are occasionally read in the Classical School, when the subjects falling within the range of Classical studies are best treated in some French author. Tocqueville's America has been recently read in the Sixth Form as a part of the historical class-work.<sup>1</sup>

The chief allurements to the study of Modern Languages at Rugby is their influence in obtaining promotion in the Classical School. But the boys are also promoted within each division of the School of Modern Languages solely according to their proficiency. The limits which are set to this promotion are identical with those established in the Mathematical School, and the arrangement made as to the bestowal of classes and prizes for Modern Languages, at the Christmas examination, are also the same. The direct rewards for excellence in Modern Languages seem, however, ludicrously disproportionate to the importance of the acquirement. They consist merely of two prizes of 3*l.* 3*s.* each, given annually for the Upper School, and one of 3*l.* 3*s.* for the Lower School ; in all, not 10*l.* per annum, among a school of nearly 500 boys.

Work done in class, exclusive of preparation, amounts to two hours a week.

Boys who are below the teaching given to others of the same position in the Classical School, are required to take private tuition. Of such there are about 20 pupils in the half-year. Those whose parents desire for them a greater amount of instruction than the classes afford, can obtain it at a charge of 6*l.* 6*s.* per annum, and if necessary for the purpose, are exempted from tutorial work and classical versification.

Since the appointment of a second Language Master, classes for holding conversation have been instituted for the benefit of

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 250.

the more advanced boys. To these, no boys, but such as have reached the first set in the Upper School group, or taken private tuition, are admitted, and they only, at the discretion of the Master. The Sixth Form may claim admission to them by right. No fee is paid, the lesson being regarded as the privilege of those who are proficient.

#### NATURAL PHILOSOPHY SCHOOL.

In the year 1859, the Trustees of the School built a Physical Science Lecture-room and Laboratory, and partially furnished both, at the cost of more than 1,000*l.* withdrawn from the capital belonging to the School. Those on the Foundation receive this instruction without payment, and no fee is paid for them by the Trustees, on the ground that their outlay in building a Lecture-room and Laboratory, and partially furnishing them, entitles them to take credit for the fees of Foundationers without actual payment.

Boys in general are not admitted to Lectures in Natural Philosophy until they reach the Middle School. The present teacher has established this practice in the belief that boys, before the age at which they commonly reach that point in the School, are not well qualified for it. Nor are the boys in any part of the School compelled to learn it. It is, in fact, regarded as a substitute for Modern Languages, to which parents may have recourse if they think fit. This alternative, too, is encumbered with the condition that an extra fee of 6*l.* 6*s.* per annum, not required for the teaching of Modern Languages, must be paid for instruction in Physical Science. It is formally permissible, however, to study both Modern Languages and Physical Science, but the practice is discouraged, probably as being supposed to distract the mind with too many pursuits.

In analogy with the organization of the Schools of Mathematics and Modern Languages, the main divisions of the School of Natural Philosophy correspond with those of the Classical School. The sub-schools, however, in this department are few and comprehensive, being only two in number,

one of which embraces the Sixth Form and whole Upper School, the other the whole Middle School. Again, they are not subdivided into sets or classes as are the sub-schools in Mathematics and Modern Languages. Each division or sub-school is taught together in one class, in which the boys are arranged in order corresponding with their divisions or classes in the Classical School.

The instruction given in this School consists of subjects formerly comprehended under the name of Chemistry, *i.e.* Chemistry and Electricity. Lectures, following the arrangement, and explaining the details of some approved text-book, such as "Fownes' Chemistry," are given twice in the week to each class. They are illustrated by experiments and diagrams, and brought home to individual boys by questions framed to test their understanding of the Lecture. Notes taken at the time of the Lecture are subsequently expanded into reports drawn up by the boys out of School, and containing sketches of the apparatus. These are shown up once in a fortnight at least, and are then corrected by the Lecturer, as a classical exercise might be by a tutor.

Every boy studying Physical Science in class may become a private pupil, or Laboratory-pupil. If he is a Founder this costs him nothing; if a non-Founder, he pays an extra fee of 5*l.* 5*s.*

To boys who distinguish themselves in the Natural Philosophy branch of the Christmas Examinations, in any Form, either a first or second class is awarded; the value of which, in contributing to a prize, is equal to the same grade of honour in any other branch except that of pure Classical Scholarship.

*Drawing and Music.*—Any boy may learn Drawing if he wish to do so. If on the Foundation, he pays nothing for the tuition; if not on the Foundation, he pays 4*l.* 4*s.* per annum. In the case of Music, the learners, whether Foundationers or not, pay 4*l.* 4*s.* per annum each.

#### *Total Time of Work.*

The time of a boy at Rugby School, thus allotted in the

compulsory School-work to attendance before his teachers in each week, amounts on an average to,—

|                          |          |                                                    |
|--------------------------|----------|----------------------------------------------------|
| Classical . . . .        | about 17 | Including private tuition.                         |
| Mathematics . . . .      | 3        | } Exclusive of private tuition, which is variable. |
| Modern Languages . . . . | 2        |                                                    |
| Total . . . .            | 22       |                                                    |

In order to estimate fairly the amount of actual occupation in these branches, there must be added time for preparation of ordinary lessons, and time for composition, consisting ordinarily of three exercises in the week, beside compositions written expressly for the tutor. The habits and abilities of different boys will, of course, so seriously affect the amount of time expended in this manner, that no perfect account can be given of it in a School in which the great bulk of the work is prepared privately, when and how a boy may choose. Dr. Temple is of opinion, however, that on no day in the week need a boy work altogether more than between eight and nine hours ; that his work usually amounts to much less ; while on half-holidays, of which there are three in every week, a boy has much time at his disposal. A distinguished Rugby scholar considers eight hours the time given on a busy day by a studious boy to his studies.<sup>1</sup>

*Summary of Examinations.*—The Sixth Form is annually examined in June by Examiners appointed by the Vice-Chancellors of Oxford and Cambridge. The rest of the School at that time, and the whole of the School in December, are examined by the Masters, the Examinations comprehending all the subjects upon which instruction has been given.

At the June Examination, all the boys in the Upper School below the Sixth Form are examined. They have the same papers, and the answers to each paper are looked over by the same Examiner. The marks gained by each boy are added together, and are called his Examination Marks. To these are added the Marks which he has accumulated during the half-year, which are called his Form Marks.

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 254.

Precisely the same plan is followed in examining the Middle School. At Christmas, the Forms are examined separately as Forms. The Masters are divided into Committees of two, and each Committee examines two Forms, one high in the School, the other low. The two Modern Language Masters examine the whole School in Modern Languages. The four Mathematical Masters examine the whole School in Mathematics.

At Christmas six Honour lists are published; namely in Divinity, Classics, History and Geography, Mathematics, Modern Languages, and Natural Philosophy.

*Exhibitions, Prizes, &c.* — The bestowal of Exhibitions formed no part of the original design of the founder. But in 1777, when the institution became wealthy, seven Exhibitions, of the value of 40*l.* per annum each, were wisely established and placed at the disposal of the trustees by Act of Parliament. To this number the trustees themselves added seven more within a few years, on their own responsibility. In 1807, the Board obtained the sanction of the Court of Chancery for this Act of their predecessors, and authority for adding seven more Exhibitions, and for increasing those fourteen Exhibitions to 50*l.* per annum each.

Again, in 1826, by authority of an Act of Parliament passed many years before, seven more Exhibitions were added, and the value of all increased. From that time to the year 1854, there were twenty-one Exhibitions, of the value of 60*l.* each, tenable for seven years at either University. At present, under the orders of the Charity Commissioners, the Exhibitions are tenable for four years, and their value, instead of being uniform, varies according to the place of the candidate in the Examinations, by which they are awarded.

Five Exhibitioners are now regularly chosen every year to fill five Exhibitions of the several values of 80*l.* 70*l.* 60*l.* 50*l.* and 40*l.* tenable for four years, on the single condition of residing at some College or Hall in Oxford or Cambridge during that time. The examination is open to all who have been members of the School for three years. Besides the work of the half-year, candidates are required to bring up for

examination some Classical author prepared entirely by themselves, and to translate into English passages of Greek and Latin not before seen, in addition to composition in the Classical languages. When the holder of an Exhibition ceases to fulfil the required conditions, the remainder of his Exhibition is offered to competition at the annual examination.

Two Scholarships, instituted by the Masters, one of 30*l.* the other of 20*l.* value, are awarded annually for pure scholarship, and are open to all boys who have not reached the Sixth Form, or who reached it only six months before the examination. Prizes for Classics, chiefly in the Sixth Form, to the total value of 53*l.* are given annually in books.

There is a Divinity Prize, value 3*l.* 3*s.* a year, founded by Dr. Robertson, for boys not placed in the Sixth Form before Midsummer; and a Prize of 4*l.* value, for knowledge of the Bible, is open to all the School below the Sixth Form. Her Majesty the Queen has founded an annual Prize of a gold medal for an English Historical Subject.

A Prize is given to any boy in every Form throughout the School who obtains a first class in the final examination at Christmas, either in Divinity, Classical Scholarship, History, or Geography; a second class also contributes to entitle its winner to a Prize, and therefore some further distinction in one of the subsidiary Schools is requisite to give full effect to this lower degree of distinction.

A Prize is given in February, by the Rev. C. B. Hutchinson, of 3*l.* 3*s.* value, for proficiency in History, which is open to the Twenty and the Fifth.

In the Mathematical School there are several Prizes of small amount, bestowed by the Mathematical Masters. Those for Modern Languages have already been mentioned.

There are also small Prizes given by the French and German Masters, for excellence in those Languages; by the Master of Natural Philosophy School to the best Chemical Analyst; and a Prize by the Drawing Master, for the best Sketches from Nature, and from copies.

*Monitorial System.* — The discipline of Rugby School is

largely dependent on the Sixth Form boys, or, as they have always been called, "Præpostors." In School, it is their duty, in rotation, to keep order while names are called over; to call over names in their own boarding-houses at dinner, at locking-up, and at evening prayers. They also read prayers in the evening, if the Master of the boarding-house is absent. They have powers to enforce obedience to all the rules of the School, to put down ill-practices, as the breaking of bounds, frequenting of public-houses, turbulence, and drinking or smoking, by setting impositions to boys in all Forms below the Sixth, and by inflicting personal chastisement on any boy below the Fifth, of not more than five or six strokes of a stick or a cane across the shoulders.

As the use of the fist is forbidden, they commonly carry canes when they are on duty in "calling over," and, on such occasions, use them even in the Master's presence. In cases where the rarer punishment of "licking" is resorted to, it is inflicted in private, or before the whole of the Sixth; and, for the worst sort of offences, before the whole boarding-house; nor will any degree of age or size, on the part of the delinquent, warrant him in personally resisting the punishment. The power of a Præpostor is somewhat controlled, however, by the right of appeal to the Sixth Form and to the Head Master, which every boy possesses, and his claim to which immediately arrests the Præpostor's hand. The Sixth Form, although strictly charged with the superintendence of the Forms below itself, is a check also upon the members of its own body; and the same offence for which a Sixth Form boy would punish a lower boy, he would report, if committed by a colleague, to the whole Sixth Form, on which the Form, as a body, would request the Head Master to degrade or remove the offender.

*Fagging.*—The right to fag is limited to the Sixth Form. The three divisions next below the Sixth are exempt from being fagged, but they are not admitted to the privilege of fagging. The fixed services consist in sweeping and dusting the studies of the Sixth, attending their call at supper for half an hour, making toast, running on messages, and attending at



games. At cricket a Sixth Form boy may call upon any fag to field for him, if he chooses, but this particular service is dying out. At foot-ball all fags must attend. In the "runs," "hounds," and "brook-leaping," they are also compelled to take part, but a medical certificate of unfitness, countersigned by the Head Master, gives exemption.

*Punishments.*—The punishments in use are :—

1. Solitary confinement for an hour, or two hours. Used only in the Lower School.

2. Caning on the hand. Used both in the Lower and Middle School ; but in the Upper Forms of the latter very rarely.

3. Latin or Greek to be written out or translated, or learnt by heart.

4. Flogging, which is administered for serious offences ; such as lying, foul language, or persistence in any misconduct. From this punishment the Sixth Form is exempt by the rules, the Fifth by the courtesy of the School.

5. Request to the parents to remove the offender.

6. Expulsion ; which is effected by the Head Master sending for the boy, and saying to him, "You are no longer a member of the School."

The three first of these punishments are inflicted by the Assistant Masters ; the three last by the Head Master only.

*Sports and Pastimes.*—Contiguous to the School, is the "School-close," of more than thirteen acres of grass on a light soil. It is open on three sides, and contains a gymnastic ground, good racquet courts, and on one side of it a cold bath of spring water, which for many years has been kept for the use of the boys.

The management of this close, and the regulation of the sports, are commonly committed to an Assembly called the "Big-Side Levee," consisting of all the boys in the Upper School, led by the Sixth. The games most popular at Rugby are football, cricket, and racquets. Football is played there under different rules from those of other public schools, and with extraordinary vehemence and spirit.

“There are few more lively sights than the School-close on the day of one of the great matches—the ‘Sixth’ against the rest of the School, or the ‘Old’ against the ‘Present Rugbeians.’ Each side plays in jerseys and flannels, with velvet caps of distinctive colours, which old Rugbeians are disposed to regard as modern vanities, but which certainly add very much to the picturesqueness of the game, and, no doubt, increase its interest in the eyes of the ladies, who, since the late Queen Dowager set the example, crowd the ground on bright afternoons whenever a match of any special interest is to be played; sometimes, in their enthusiasm, venturing outside those mysterious posts which mark out the ‘line of touch,’ and thus occasionally getting mixed up with the combatants, to their own detriment and the general confusion.”<sup>1</sup>

Being in the centre of a fine hunting county, Rugby has long been famous for its ancient game of “Hare and Hounds.” In old times this sport was conducted in a way which would not be tolerated in the present day. The fags were then hounds and Præpostors huntsmen, and great cruelty was often the result. As now played, it is a good stiff steeple-chase, at which the main object for a plucky “hound” is to accomplish the “Great Crick run” (13 miles) in a little less than 84 minutes. The day of hunting is Thursday, when the “hares,” for there are generally two, start off with a handful of bits of paper, which they drop from time to time as “scent.” The pursuers hold well together for the first mile or two; then the weaker runners begin to fall off, and the number who are in at the death may often be compared to the reduced list of foxhunters, who, after a severe run, survive to witness the amputation of the brush.

The river Avon, which flows near the school, offers every facility for bathing. Two places are kept for the School. To one, where the water is shallow, the smaller boys and those who cannot swim resort, under the care of bathing men. When boys have learned to swim they are promoted to “deep water,” at a point where the “Swift” joins the Avon, and have

<sup>1</sup> *A Visit to Rugby.*

there full opportunity of perfecting themselves in this healthy and useful art.

The Rifle Corps at Rugby numbers nearly 100 members. No one is compelled to join, and the regulations are drawn up by the boys themselves. In 1861, Rugby carried off the Ashburton Shield at Wimbledon, in the face of a strong competition among Public Schools, and they have maintained the second place in the same contest since.<sup>1</sup>

*Libraries.*—There is a moderately good library, to which the boys have access twice a week, when the Writing Master is there to help them to find any books they require. There are also libraries in each boarding-house, maintained by a subscription of 10s. a year from each boy in the house.

*School Hours, and Holidays.*—All the boys, at all seasons, are expected to go to bed at 10 o'clock, except the Sixth Form. For nine weeks in mid-winter they are expected to rise at 7 to take their breakfast at 7.30, and to present themselves in School at 8. During the rest of the year they rise at 6.30, are in School at 7, and work for an hour and a half before breakfast. There are three whole School days during the week. Of the four and a half or five School hours on a whole School day, three occur before dinner (1.30), and one hour and a half after dinner. The break of an hour and a half is always allowed between dinner and the next School lesson. There are three half holidays usually in the week; every third week there is a fourth.

There are no whole holidays, but once in the half-year boys are allowed, on the request of their parents, to leave School for two days and a half.

There are only two vacations a year: seven weeks at Christmas, and eight weeks after Midsummer. An arrangement almost peculiar to Rugby.

*Religious Observances.*—On Good-Friday, Ascension-Day, All Saints' Day, Ash-Wednesday, and on "Lawrence Sheriff's Day," religious services are held in the chapel of the School.

Prior to 1814 the boys resorted to the parish church for

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, pp. 254-5.

religious worship. In that year the Trustees obtained powers to build a chapel, which was accordingly erected close to the School, and has since been considerably enlarged and improved. It contains monuments to many Head-Masters, Assistant-Masters, who died in the service of the School, and to boys who died at Rugby, or afterwards on the field of battle. Soon after the building of this chapel a chaplain was appointed with a sufficient stipend ; but Dr. Arnold, desirous of improving such an opportunity of moulding the character of Rugby boys, on the first vacancy, applied for, and was appointed to the office, of which he declined to receive the remuneration. In continuance of the same practice the Head Master still preaches there every Sunday.

All the boys attend the services in the chapel on Sunday. These services consist of the Litany preceded by a hymn at 8.30; the Morning Service and the Communion Service 11.30; the Evening Service and sermon at 4.

The Holy Communion is administered on the first Sunday in the half-year, and on the last, and at least twice, sometimes four times between. Attendance at the Holy Communion is perfectly voluntary.<sup>1</sup>

*Boarding-houses.*—Inclusive of the School-house which forms part of the block of School-buildings, and is kept by the Head Master, there are eight boarding-houses at Rugby. The Head Master's house was designed, and long used for the reception of 50, but, by repeated additions within the last forty years, has been made to contain 73 boys.

The remaining seven boarding-houses, all now kept by Assistant Masters, contain, on an average, 46 boys each; the most capacious holding 50, and the smallest 42 boarders. Separate from his bedroom each boy has a study, which, while in the Lower or Middle School, he is liable to share with another boy, but of which he has undivided possession on entering the Upper School. Brothers are invariably put together; others are associated, at the discretion of the boarding-house Master, who takes into consideration their

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 259.

position in the School, their age, character, and wishes in their choice of a companion. The usual size of a study is seven feet square. In these, studies, which in the School-house are warmed by hot air, and in the boarding-houses by fire, boys of the Middle and Upper Schools prepare their lessons. Those below the Middle School learn them commonly in school, and in the presence of a Master. Each boy provides the furniture of his study, generally by purchasing what he finds in the room from the last occupant at a valuation, on which the boarding-house Master keeps a check.<sup>1</sup>

*Diet.*—Breakfast, consisting simply of tea or coffee and bread and butter, is taken at 7.30 in winter ; and at 8.30 in summer.

Dinner, which consists of meat, and vegetables, sometimes preceded by soup, is served at 1.30.

Tea follows dinner after a few hours ; and at 8.30 a supper of bread and cheese winds up the day.<sup>2</sup>

*Expenses of a Boy at Rugby, including Board and Lodging.*

I. NECESSARY.

| Charges in                              | Annually.            |    |    |     | Entrance.          |    |    |
|-----------------------------------------|----------------------|----|----|-----|--------------------|----|----|
|                                         | £                    | s. | d. |     | £                  | s. | d. |
| Assistant Master's Boarding-house . . . | 58                   | 14 | 3  | . . | 2                  | 2  | 0  |
| School Instruction . . . . .            | 16                   | 5  | 6  | . . | 2                  | 2  | 0  |
| Classical Private Tuition . . . . .     | 10                   | 10 | 0  | . . | 1                  | 1  | 0  |
| Miscellaneous Charges . . . . .         | 5                    | 9  | 0  |     |                    |    |    |
|                                         | <hr/> £90 18 9 <hr/> |    |    |     | <hr/> £5 5 0 <hr/> |    |    |

II. OPTIONAL.—*Private Tuition.*

|                                  | Annually. |    |    |     | Entrance. |    |    |
|----------------------------------|-----------|----|----|-----|-----------|----|----|
|                                  | £         | s. | d. |     | £         | s. | d. |
| In Mathematics . . . . .         | 10        | 10 | 0  | . . | 1         | 1  | 0  |
| Modern Languages . . . . .       | 6         | 6  | 0  |     |           |    |    |
| Laboratory Instruction . . . . . | 6         | 6  | 0  |     |           |    |    |
| Natural Philosophy . . . . .     | 5         | 5  | 0  |     |           |    |    |
| Drawing . . . . .                | 4         | 4  | 0  |     |           |    |    |
| Music . . . . .                  | 4         | 4  | 0  |     |           |    |    |
| Drill . . . . .                  | 4         | 4  | 0  |     |           |    |    |
| Dancing (variable).              |           |    |    |     |           |    |    |

The above charges are for a resident Non-Foundationer.

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 256. <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

A resident Foundationer pays the same, with the exception of the sum of 16*l.* 5*s.* for School instruction, and about half the miscellaneous charges; which are paid on his behalf by the Trustees.

A Foundation boy, not boarding at the School, pays the same as a resident Foundation boy, minus the expenses of the boarding-house.

## CHAPTER III.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Distinguished Rugbeians.*

THE HEAD MASTERS OF RUGBY SCHOOL, so far as they can be traced, are:—

|                           |                           |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1602. Nicholas Greenhill. | 1742. Thomas Crossfield.  |
| Augustine Rolfe.          | 1744. William Knail.      |
| W. Green.                 | 1751. John Richmond.      |
| 1642. Raphael Pearce.     | 1755. Stanley Burrough.   |
| Peter Whitehead.          | 1778. Thomas James.       |
| John Allen.               | 1794. Henry Ingles.       |
| Knighty Harrison.         | 1807. John Wool.          |
| 1674. Robert Ashbridge.   | 1828. Thomas Arnold. —    |
| 1681. Leonard Jeacocks.   | 1842. A. C. Tait. —       |
| 1687. Henry Holyoak.      | 1850. Ed. M. Goulburn. —  |
| 1731. John Plomer.        | 1858. Frederick Temple. — |

Among the distinguished men who may be said to owe their intellectual birth to Lawrence Sheriff's now famous Foundation, we have of Bishops, LEGGE, of Oxford; BAGOT, of Oxford; OTTER, of Chichester; and JAMES, of Calcutta. Of Clergymen generally, the list headed by Dr. Churton and Dr. A. P. Stanley, is a lengthened one; as is that of her Physicians, headed by the late Sir Henry Halford and the present Sir Charles Locock. Prominent among her lawyers are the late Mr. Justice COLTMAN, Mr. Justice VAUGHAN, and the present Attorney-General, Sir ROUNDELL PALMER (who was a fifth-form Rugbeian before he left for Winchester).

Her men of letters include CAVE, the early friend of Dr. Johnson, and the originator of *The Gentleman's Magazine*;

CARTE, the historian ; PARKHURST, famous for his Hebrew Lexicon ; BRAY, who, jointly with Manning, wrote the *History of Surrey* ; Dr. W. B. SLEATH, Head Master of Repton, and Dr. JOHN SLEATH, Head Master of St. Paul's School ; Dr. SAMUEL BUTLER, the favourite Master of Shrewsbury School ; WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR ; HUGHES, who, in his *Tom Brown's School Days*, has given us the best portraiture of Arnold and his administration which we possess ; and W. C. MACREADY, the celebrated actor. Admiral F. W. FANE and Captains Lord PROBY and the Hon. HARRY GRAY, R. N. worthily maintained the naval honours of the School ; but, after all, the truest sphere of glory for her sons has been the "tented field." The military roll of Rugby is indeed remarkable ; it contains the names of the late nonogenarian, Field-Marshal VISCOUNT COMBERMERE ; Major-General JOHN MANSEL, who fell as he led his heavy brigade of cavalry to storm the French batteries in 1794 ; his son, Major J. C. MANSEL, who was wounded and taken prisoner during the same tremendous charge. Sir RALPH ABERCROMBIE, who died the victor of Alexandria, in 1801 ; the Hon. General BRUCE ; Lieut.-General Sir. G. T. WALKER, who distinguished himself at Maida, in 1808, and with many a Rugbeian comrade among the "fighting light brigade" through the Peninsula ; Lieut.-General JOHN MAXWELL KERR ; Major-General SKERRATT, who, when desperately wounded, led the storming-party of Bergen-op-zoom, in 1814, and was the first to mount the walls on which he fell, his old school-fellow General, the Earl of CARYSFORD, gallantly supporting him throughout the bloody day ; Major-General Sir ARTHUR CLIFTON ; Colonel MILLER, who led the Enniskillens at Waterloo ; Captains HOLBECHE and BIDDULPH, who charged side by side with him and twenty other Rugbeians on the same terrible field. Nearer to our own times we have the twenty-five Rugbeian heroes, commemorated by their school-fellows in the College Chapel windows already mentioned, including Sir J. W. ADAMS, who was killed at Inkerman, and "HODSON of Hodson's Horse," who, with his undaunted schoolmates, bore the brunt of, and fell in the late Indian mutiny.



## GOVERNING BODY OF RUGBY SCHOOL IN 1865.

|                            |                            |
|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| ✓ The Duke of Marlborough. | C. B. Adderley, Esq. M.P.  |
| ✓ Earl of Warwick.         | Sir H. Halford, Bt. M.P.   |
| ✓ Earl of Denbigh.         | C. N. Newdegate, Esq. M.P. |
| ✓ Earl Howe.               | H. C. Wise, Esq.           |
| ✓ Lord Leigh.              | W. S. Dugdale, Esq.        |
| ✓ Hon. C. B. Percy.        | Rev. C. W. Holbeche.       |

*Clerk*—Mr. Harris, Solicitor, Rugby.

## MASTERS OF RUGBY SCHOOL IN 1865.

*Head Master*—Rev. F. Temple, D.D. ✓

*Classical Assistant Masters.*

Rev. H. T. Buckoll, M.A. *Master of Lower School.*

|                              |                         |
|------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Rev. C. T. Arnold, M.A.      | A. W. Potts, M.A.       |
| Rev. L. F. Burrows, M.A.     | W. K. Wilson, B.A.      |
| Rev. T. W. Jex-Blake, M.A. ✓ | J. S. Philpotts, B.A.   |
| Rev. C. B. Hutchinson, M.A.  | F. E. Kitchener, B.A.   |
| Rev. C. E. Moberly, M.A.     | Rev. J. Robertson, M.A. |
| E. A. Scott, M.A.            | Rev. J. Bond, M.A.      |

*Mathematics*—Rev. C. Elsee, M.A.

*Modern Languages.*

|                        |  |               |
|------------------------|--|---------------|
| Rev. P. B. Smith, M.A. |  | M. Vecqueray. |
|------------------------|--|---------------|

*Natural Science*—J. M. Wilson, M.A.

*Writing Master and Secretary*—Mr. J. S. Sale.

*Assistant Writing Master*—Mr. Pooley.

*Drawing Master*—Mr. Barnard.

*School Marshal*—Mr. G. Patey.

## CHAPTER IV.

## SUMMARY OF RECOMMENDATIONS BY THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS' COMMISSIONERS IN REFERENCE TO RUGBY SCHOOL.

THE following are the most important of the numerous recommendations of the Commission for the future government of the School.

“ With the exceptions which we are about to mention, all the General Recommendations (Part I. pp. 52-55) appear applicable to Rugby. It is further recommended that the Trustees of Rugby School be twelve in number.

That of this number four be elected on account of generally acknowledged eminence in literature and science, in such manner that there shall be always one such Trustee at least, when the full number of four is complete, eminent for scientific and one at least for literary attainments or distinctions.

That either drawing or music be taught to every boy for the first three years after his admission into the School.

That the instruction in Physical Science at Rugby consist in two main branches; first, Natural Philosophy, consisting in Chemistry and Physics; the second consisting in Comparative Physiology and Natural History, both animal and vegetable.

That no boy in the School be permitted at any time during his stay at School to omit or discontinue the study of more than one of the three subsidiary studies, Mathematics, Modern Languages, and Physical Science.

That the teachers of Physical Science be not required nor permitted to teach any other branch of knowledge in the School than that or to those for which their salaries as teachers of Physical Science are paid to them.

That the annual sums hitherto paid by boys learning Natural Philosophy, 5*l.* 5*s.* Drawing, 4*l.* Music, 4*l.* be discontinued, and that no extra sum be paid on account of the regular instruction given in any of these branches of instruction.

That twenty-one guineas and a half be paid annually by the parents and guardians of each boy not being a Founder for School instruction.

That twenty-one guineas and a half be paid annually by the Trustees on behalf of each Founder for School instruction.

That these annual sums paid by parents and Trustees constitute a "School instruction" fund.

That the annual stipends hitherto paid by the Trustees of the School to the Head Master, seven Assistant Classical Masters, and Mathematical Master, be paid annually to the present Head Master, the present seven Senior Assistant Classical Masters, and the present Senior Mathematical Master, out of the School Instruction fund.

That the sum of fifteen guineas and a half, hitherto paid for School instruction, and distributed amongst the Masters of the School in certain settled proportions, and to a reserve fund as now constituted, be henceforth paid out of the School Instruction fund, and be distributed amongst the Masters in the same manner and proportions, and then form a reserve fund for the benefit of Masters as heretofore.

That from the residue of the School Instruction fund there be paid annually to two teachers, to be appointed to teach Physical Science, the sum of 1,200*l.*, of which 700*l.* be given as a salary to a teacher of Chemistry and Physics, and 500*l.* be given as a salary to a teacher of Physiology and Natural History.

That from the residue of the School Instruction fund an annual sum of 600*l.* be paid to two teachers of Music and Drawing.

That no Head Master hereafter to be appointed, and no Master hereafter attaining a position among the seven Senior Classical Masters, receive any annual stipend, either from the Trustees or from the School Instruction fund.

That no Senior Mathematical Master hereafter to be appointed, or succeeding hereafter to that position, receive the annual stipend of 120*l.* now paid by the Trustees, and made payable out of the School Instruction fund by these regulations.

That the annual sum of ten guineas now legally payable by every boy above the Lower School who takes private Classical tuition be henceforth payable by every boy in the School for Classical tuition till he reaches the second division of the Fifth Form.

That on and after reaching the second division of the Fifth Form every boy henceforth pay the sum of twelve guineas, or such other sum as the Trustees of the School may fix, for private tuition, to be distributed as the Trustees, after communication with the Head Master, shall settle.

That all the sums now paid to the Head Master on account of entrances, and of his share of the School Instruction fund be paid to him, and be charged with the same payments to other Masters as heretofore ; but that all payments and fees payable to him on account of any number of boys beyond 470 be not received by him, but be paid into the School Instruction fund : and that the amount of all sums now paid by him to Assistant Masters, so soon as he shall cease to make such payments, be also remitted by him into the School Instruction fund.

That there never be less than three Classical Masters to each hundred boys in the School.

That the number of boys in the School at one time do not exceed 500.

That the salaries or pecuniary remuneration of the various Masters teaching in the School, be always and entirely furnished out of the payments made by or on behalf of the several boys educated at the School, and not directly out of the revenues arising from the property of the School.

That no Classical Assistant Master receive more than 1,400*l.* per annum, and that none receive less than 500*l.* per annum.

That the interval between the lowest income of any such Master and the highest income be graduated by successive

scales of income, such as will be suitable to various degrees of rank and standing amongst the Assistant Masters.

That there be not less than four distinct scales of income for the whole group of thirteen Assistant Masters.

That no one scale of income exceed that immediately below it by more than 300*l.* per annum, nor apply to more than four Masters.

That the income of no Assistant Master in the Mathematical or Modern Language School exceed that of the Assistant Master next below him in order of seniority by more than 400*l.* where the number of Assistants is above two, or by more than 500*l.* where it is two only, and that Assistant Masters in these several Schools, keeping boarding houses, contribute the annual sum of 6*l.* on each boarder to a fund to be made use of in carrying out this regulation.

That the Trustees have power to amend from time to time, as the interests of the School may require, any scheme, by whomsoever framed or settled, which may have been framed for the payment of the Masters.

That no separate annual charge be made on any boys for any Writing or Arithmetic Master hereafter to be appointed, but that a proper annual charge on such account be added to and become a part of the general charge for School instruction.

That the Trustees do not henceforth pay to the Head Master or to any Assistant Classical or Mathematical Master the annual stipends hitherto paid to them respectively or any annual stipend.

That the Trustees of the School cease to award or to have power to award to persons having served as Masters any annual payments as stipends in the nature of Fellowships.

That the Trustees do not pay any stipend to any Writing or Arithmetic Master hereafter to be appointed.

That the Trustees do not henceforth pay any stipend to the Drawing Master, for whom a salary is now otherwise provided.

That the number of boys at School at any one time entitled to the benefits of the foundation by reason of residence, at Rugby, or within a certain distance from Rugby, or within the

county of Warwick, be gradually limited to 25; and that the Trustees do make provision for effecting this gradual diminution in such manner as not to defeat the reasonable claims of individuals who may have settled in the neighbourhood for the purpose of availing themselves of such privilege; provided, that this limitation be carried into full effect before the month of August 1873.

That this local privilege be entirely abolished in a manner to be arranged by the Trustees, who shall take steps to carry into full effect the total abolition of this local privilege before the month of August 1883.

That there be created at Rugby School, 12 Scholarships and 24 Exhibitions, and that they be entitled respectively "Sheriff Scholarships" and "Sheriff Exhibitions."

That the Sheriff Scholarships be of the annual value of 60*l.* each, and the Sheriff Exhibitions of the annual value of 25*l.* each, and that these sums be paid out of the annual revenues of the School.

That of the Sheriff Scholarships three be filled up annually by competitive examination in Classics, open to all British subjects under the age of fifteen years, and tenable for four years at Rugby School.

That of the Sheriff Exhibitions, six be filled up annually by competitive examination open to all British subjects under fifteen years of age, and tenable for four years at Rugby School.

That of the six Sheriff Exhibitions annually awarded, two be given to the greatest proficiency in French or German or both; two for the greatest proficiency in those branches of Physical Science which are taught at Rugby School; and two for the greatest proficiency in Mathematics.

That the number, nature, and value of the Sheriff Scholarships and Exhibitions annually vacant and to be competed for, together with the general terms of the competition, be advertised in the public newspapers annually three months before the examination takes place.

That the Trustees on being satisfied after a report made jointly by the Head Master and the Masters teaching Mathe-

matics, Modern Languages, or Physical Science, as the circumstances may require, that any boy holding a Sheriff Exhibition has ceased to endeavour seriously to maintain his proficiency in that branch of knowledge for the encouragement of which the exhibition of which he enjoys the benefit was founded, with the power at any period not being less than one year from the time when such exhibition was awarded, do declare such exhibition "open to challenge."

That the examiners appointed for the examination of candidates for exhibitions at the University shall take such part in examining for and have such voice in awarding the Sheriff Scholarships and Exhibitions as the Trustees of the School shall think fit to order.

That the election of Sheriff Scholarships and Sheriff Exhibitions commence forthwith and be continued in succeeding years by the election of such number of Scholars and Exhibitioners as has been herein appointed for annual election; and that the annual sums of money herein saved to the revenues of the School, by transferring the payment of the Head Master and seven Assistant Classical Masters from the revenues of the School to the School Instruction fund, be applied to this object before all others.

In lieu of five Exhibitions of the value respectively of 80*l.* 70*l.*, 60*l.*, 50*l.*, and 40*l.*, all and each yearly offered for mixed attainments in many branches of knowledge, the same yearly sum shall be given as follows:—There shall be three yearly Exhibitions of the respective values of 60*l.*, 50*l.*, and 40*l.*, awarded annually to the highest proficiency in Classics alone; two Exhibitions of 30*l.* and 20*l.* respectively to the highest proficiency in Mathematics alone; two Exhibitions of 30*l.* and 20*l.* respectively for proficiency in Modern Languages; and two Exhibitions of 30*l.* and 20*l.* respectively for proficiency in Physical Science.

That it be in the power of any boy to compete for any two Exhibitions assigned to two different branches of knowledge, and to hold any two such of any value together.

That the Examiners for the Exhibitions at the Universities

be henceforth five in number. That there be two Classical Examiners, one Mathematical Examiner, one Examiner in Physical Science, and one Examiner in Modern Languages. That a sum not exceeding 25*l.* be given to each Classical Examiner, and that a sum not exceeding 20*l.* be given each Examiner in the three other branches.

That the original English verse prize be restored to its ancient value by the addition of three guineas from the School revenues to the three guineas now given by the Head Master.

That prizes for the translation of choice Greek and Latin passages into English, both prose and verse, and choice English passages into the Classical languages be given, and if necessary, out of the School revenues.

That the Trustees consider the propriety of providing prizes for the encouragement of study in the Mathematical, Modern Language, and Physical Science Schools."



## SHREWSBURY. ✓

"INTUS SI RECTE, NE LABORA."

### CHAPTER I.—HISTORICAL.

MORE than three hundred years have elapsed since the bailiffs and burgesses of Shrewsbury, headed by Hugh Edwards and Richard Whyttaker, and supported by other inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood, took measures to establish a Free School in the county town.

The suppression of the Abbey and other churches had involved the loss of the seminaries attached to them, and the "proud Salopians" seized the earliest opportunity to supply the void. At Michaelmas in 1549, the Corporation paid Reginald Corbett, the Recorder, for a supplication exhibited to the Lord Chancellor to obtain a Free School, 10s.

Wise in their generation, and knowing that "a man's gift maketh way for him," they shortly after gave "to a servant of the Lord Chancellor for his favour in the same, 20*l*." and in a few months "paid for the purchasing of a Free School to be had within the town, 20*l*." This last sum (about equivalent to 130*l*. in the present day) is supposed to have been part of the consideration money given for the estates which were settled subsequently upon the School. With more probability it may be conjectured to have been paid for premises suitable as a School-house, or for land on which to erect one. Two years later they presented a petition to King Edward VI. soliciting a grant of some portion of the estates belonging to the dissolved collegiate churches for the endowment of the School. In compliance with their prayer, the King gave the appropriated

THE ROYAL GRAMMAR SCHOOL AT SHREWSBURY



tithes of several prebendal livings, formerly belonging to the churches of St. Mary and St. Chad, for the purpose of endowing a School with one Master, and one Under Schoolmaster, to be called The Free Grammar School<sup>1</sup> of King Edward the

<sup>1</sup> The original expression is *Libera Schola*, which is commonly understood to mean a school wherein education is gratuitously given. Dr. Kennedy, the present distinguished Head Master of Shrewsbury School, disputes the accuracy of this interpretation. He affirms that *Libera* was never used in the sense of "gratuitous," either in classical Latin, in post-classical Latin, or in mediæval Latin. As respects classical Latin, he refers to the dictionaries of Facciolati and Scheller, where it is seen, on comparing the examples of "*liber*" and its adverb "*liberi*" with the examples of "*gratuitus*" and the adverb "*gratis*," that the two former words are never used in the sense of the two latter. "*Liber*," in fact, he contends, means "*unrestrained*," "*uncontrolled*," or exempt, but cannot be found to describe a thing not to be paid for. So post-classically he gives many instances of *Liber* in the Latin Vulgate translation of the Bible, in all of which the meaning is "*unenslaved*," and in none "*gratuitous*." Finally, as regards mediæval Latin, he points to the valuable glossaries of Dufresne Ducange, and Charpentier, as well as to Lindenbrog's *Codex Legum*, and declares that, although the word is of the most frequent occurrence, there is not the faintest trace of its use in the sense of "*gratuitous*." From all which he concludes that *Libera* in the charter of King Edward's Schools was designed to distinguish them from other existing schools, most of which were dependent on ecclesiastical power, and were attached and subservient to Chapters and Colleges. In confirmation of this view of the expression it should be remembered that *Liber Homo* in the *Great Charter* meant "a freeman" as distinguished from a serf, and the adjective *Liber* (*Libera*, *Liberum*) was the term universally employed to confer by Royal Charter a liberty or franchise on various objects and institutions. For instance—

*Libera Capella*, a Free Chapel (free from ordinary jurisdiction).

*Libera Ecclesia*, a Free Church (free from incumbency,—personatus).

*Libera Villa*, a Free Town (free from certain burdens).

*Liberum Feudum*, Frank-Fee (ditto, ditto).

*Libera Firma*, Frank-Farm (ditto, ditto).

*Liber Taurus*, a Free Bull (not liable to be impounded).

So *Libera Warennæ*, Free Warren.

*Libera Piscaria*, Free Fishery.

*Libera Chassa*, Free Chase.

*Libera Eleemosyna*, Frank Almoine.

In all which, undoubtedly, the word implies "free from lordship or control," "not liable to services," by royally-conferred franchise.

Sixth. Before the newly founded institution was opened, the young king died, and during Queen Mary's reign the Charter granted by her brother remained in abeyance. In 1562, four years after the accession of Elizabeth, Thomas Ashton, a gentleman of pre-eminent learning and high character, having been appointed Head Master, and Thomas Lawrence Second Master, the School was opened with a large number of pupils, and soon became one of the most flourishing Schools in England. During the few years of Mr. Ashton's administration the entrance books show the names of Scholars from the head families of Shropshire, Cheshire, Staffordshire, Worcestershire, and North Wales.<sup>1</sup>

The manuscripts of Dr. Taylor, preserved in the Library, afford some entertaining accounts of the manner in which, at an early stage of the School's history, the Masters and Scholars were accustomed to combine amusement and study. The year 1568, for example, is memorable in the School *fasti* because "at Whysuntyde was a notable stage play at Shrosbery, which lasted all the hollydayes, unto the which came greate numbers of people, of noblemen, and others, the which was praysed greatly, and the chyffe auctor [author] thereof was one Master Aston, being the head Scoole Master of the Free Scoole there, a godly and lerenyd man, who took marvelous great paynes therein."<sup>2</sup> In 1573, also, were grand doings at

<sup>1</sup> The inhabitants, "among other things, deserve especial commendation for this, in that they have set up a schoole, wherein were more schollers in number when I first saw it than in any one schoole in England again; unto which Thomas Ashton, the first head-school master, a right good man, procured by his meanes a very honest salarie and stipend for the teachers." —Camden's *Britannia*.

<sup>2</sup> Churchyard, who was a Salopian, speaks of these dramatic entertainments, and has left a description of the quarry and its rustic theatre as they appeared in his time:—

"I had such haste, in hope to be but brefe,  
That monuments in churches were forgot:  
And somewhat more, behind the walles as chiefe  
Where plays have been which is most worthie note.  
There is a ground new made theatre wyse,  
Both deepe and hie, in goodlie auncient guise;

Shrewsbury, in which the scholars figured, on the occasion of a visit of the Lord President of the Welsh Marches, accompanied by that "son Philip" whose name is still the crowning glory of the old School.

"1573. This yeare, at the comminge in of Sir Harry Sydney, Lord Presydent of Wales, from London, ther was shott off in a ryaltie [triumph] 18 chamber peces at a voyde place under the Wyld Copp, adjoyninge unto Master Sherrars howse ; and also a lyttel from the same at the foot of the Wyld Copp, was an excellent oracion made unto him by one of the scollers of the Free Schoole ;"—and "spente and geven to Mr. Phillipe Siddney"—at that time nineteen years of age—"at his cominge to this towne with my Lord P'sident his father, in wine, and cakes, and other things, 7*s.* 2*d.*"

A few years later the Lord President again visited Shrewsbury, and was entertained in great state both by the inhabitants generally and by the authorities of the School.

"The 24th of April beinge St. George's daye, the right honorable Sir Henry Sidney, Lord President of the Marches of Wales, beinge of the Pryvy counsell and one of the Knights of the most noble order of the Garter, kept St. George's feast in Shrewsbury most honorably . . . And on the first day of May the masters of the free scoole, whose names were Thomas Larrance, John Barker, Rychard Atkyns, and Roger Kent, made a brave and costly bancket after supper of the same daye before the scoole, to the number of forty dysches and the masters before them. Every scoole presentynge 10 dysches with a shewer before every scoole." The day following this quaint "bancket" we are told, "all the scollars of the sayd free scoole being taught by the foresaid four masters, beinge in number 360, with their masters before every of them, marchyng

Where well may sit ten thousand men at ease—  
And yet the one the other not displease.  
A place belowe to bayte both bull and beare ;  
For players too, greate rounge and place at wyll,  
And in the same a coke-pit wondrous faire  
Besides where man may wrastle to their fill.  
A grounde most apt, and they that sit above  
At once in vewe, all thys may see for love ;  
At Aston's playe, who had beheld thys, then,  
Might well have seen there twentie thousand men."

bravely from the said scoole in battell order with ther generalls, captens, drumms, trumpetts, and ensigns before them, through the town, towards a lardge fillde (field) called the Geye, in the Abbey suburbs of Salop, and, there devydinge their bandes into 4 partes, met the sayde Lord President upon a lusty courser, who turned hym round a bout and came to them, the Generall openinge to hys Lordshyp the purpose and assembly of hym and the rest."

On the 13th of the same month, Sir Henry took his departure.

On this occasion, as he left by water, "their were placed in an ilet hard by the water syde serten appointed scollers of the free scoole, being apparelyd all in greene and greene wyllows upon their heads, marching by, and calling to hym, making theire lamentable orations, sorrowinge hys departure, the which was done so pitifully and of sutch excellency that truly it made many, bothe in the barge upon the water, as also the people uppon lande, to weepe, and my Lord hymself to change countenance." His Lordship's change of countenance will not appear surprising to any one who reads the following specimens of these "lamentable orations." One boy advanced alone and sang—

" Oh ! stay the barge, rowe not soe fast,  
Rowe not soe fast, oh ! stay awhile ;  
Oh ! stay and hear the playntts at last  
Of nymphs that harbour in thys ile.

" Theyre woe is greate, great moan they make ;  
With doeful tunes they doe lament—  
They howle, they crie, their leave to tacke (take) ;  
Their garments greene for woe they rent."

This "tragical mirth" is almost upon a par with the immortal Bottom's :—

" But stay ;—O, spite !  
But mark ;—poor knight,  
What dreadful dole is here ! "

And then conceive the effect of the subjoined, after a dozen more verses of the quality just given, chanted by all the willow-crowned boys in concert :—

*" All together.*

" And will your honor now depart ?  
And must it needs be soe ?  
Would God we could lyke fishes swyme  
That we might wyth thee goe.

" Or else would God this littel ile  
Were stretched out so lardge  
That we on foot might follow thee,  
And wayt upon thy bardge.

" But seeing that we cannot swyme,  
And iland's at an end,  
Saffe passage with a shorte returne  
The myghty God thee sende."

To this absurd exhibition the first Head Master was no party. In 1569, Mr. Ashton resigned his office, and directed the studies of the afterwards famous and unfortunate Robert Devereux, eldest son of Walter, Earl of Essex. While so engaged, his affection for Shrewsbury School induced him to solicit Queen Elizabeth, successfully, to grant to its uses the tithes of Chirbury, and to take that opportunity for constituting the government of the School on as sound a foundation as circumstances would allow.

By Queen Elizabeth's indenture, stipulations were made that the bailiffs and burgesses should apply the profits of the grant made by her "towards the maintenance of divine service to be had in the Chapel of Cliffe, in the said County of Salop, five pounds of lawful money of England ;" other five pounds for the Chapel of Astley ; 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to the Vicar of St. Mary's, and 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to the maintenance of a priest in the same church ; and that they should "employ and bestow, for the better maintenance of the Free Grammar School within the Town of Salop, founded by the late King Edward the Sixth, all the residues of the revenues and profits of the said rectory and other the premises . . . according to such orders and constitutions as shall be taken in that behalf by Thomas Ashton, clerk, now Schoolmaster of the said Grammar School. . . . Provided always, that if the said Bailiffs and Burgesses do not well and truly accomplish the covenants and intents in



these presents expressed, that then it shall and may be lawful for our said Sovereign Lady the Queen, her heirs and successors, into all and singular the premises to enter, and the same to have, receive, and retain until the covenants and intents aforesaid shall be duly satisfied, performed, supplied, or accomplished for that express mention of the certainty of the premises, or of any of them, or of any other gift or grant made by us or our progenitors to the said Bailiffs and Burgesses of the Town of Salop, or any of them, before this time, made in these presents is not made, or any Statute, Act, ordinance, provision, proclamation, or restraint to the contrary thereof had, made, enacted, ordained, or provided, or any other matter, cause, or thing whatsoever to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding."

From the last clause, and from some letters of Mr. Ashton, still preserved, it is evident that he was invested with nearly absolute control over the administration of the whole of Queen Elizabeth's donation, if not over the endowment granted by King Edward.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> One of these letters, which has been printed in the Report of the Commissioners on Public Schools, is peculiarly interesting, and throws considerable light on the disputes between the Corporation and Mr. Ashton.

"To the right Worshipful the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Common Council of the Town of Shrewsbury. Feb. 20th, 1573.

"Where your Worships hath requested me to alter the Orders for the Assistant and to place a second Schoolmaster who may have yearly for these Six Years Sixteen Pounds, without Respect of a dead Stock for the School, the use whereof the poor Artificers of the Town should have had, I have agreed to your request, and as time will serve have satisfied the same. If you like of it you may engrosse it and annex it to the former Schedules. If you mislike it, correct as you think good. I will set my Hand unto it as most of you shall agree thereupon. My Life is short and therefore I would it were done out of Hand. Yet as my Duty requireth I will give you some Reason of my doing. Seeing your minds be to have the School's Money to serve only the School's use (Howsoever pity moved me to apply it otherwise) I have now done the same, yet reserving a Surplussage still, first, to the use of the School to be first served; after, as it will appear by the Orders. I reserve the Surplussage to this end, to have provision made in either University for such your Children as shall come out of the same School thither: for you see now how the poor are forced to give over their Learning and Study, for that they can have no place in

The Corporation considered the power so given to Mr. Ashton was an infringement of their rights under the original charter, and a controversy of some length, between the burgesses and that gentleman ensued.

Finally, an arrangement was come to, and an indenture tripartite was executed on the 11th of February, 1571, between the Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, as visitor, of the first part; the bailiffs and burgesses, of the second part, and the Master and Fellows of St. John's College, Cambridge, Mr. Ashton (who had then resigned the Mastership), and Mr. Lawrence, the then Master, of the third part. These parties bound themselves to obey certain ordinances which were appended to

neither University, in any Colledge, in Default neither the Shire nor the School aforetime hath made provision therefore. Seeing then you will have all applied to the School use, I agree thereto, and have made Surplussage first, to serve that use, neither have disannulled the Orders in the Schedules before (that only excepted of the Assistant), but reserved them to the time when the Schoolmasters are all first discharged. My reason I make or would make so large a Surplussage is this. I think all that may arise of the School's Rent is too much to go to the Salaries of the three Schoolmasters, and the Reparations of the School, for if one Schoolmaster have in the end 40*l*. another 20*l*. the third 10*l*. I think no School in England hath a Salary exceeding this. And seeing we exceed others, Let us know when we be well. The principal care then is to make provision for those which shall go out of this School, for their further Learning and Study, and if the Town be benefited by the School, should not the children rejoyce to help their Fathers? And now for the dead Stock of the School of 200*l*. this is my reason. You know that the School is old and inclining to Ruin, also casualty of Fire may happen. The Stock is ever ready without hindering the Town to build a new School. Yet this was not only my reason, which now I will declare unto you. I have considered many times with myself in what an Evil Place the School doth stand in, both for place of Easement whereby the fields is abused to the Annoyance of them that pass by there, as also for that they cannot have Access thither but that it must be by the Prisoners, whereby great Inconvenience cometh. My meaning therefore was in time to have bought that plot of ground Sr Andrew Corbett hath on the other side of the Street, and to have builded a fair School there with the dead Stock of the School, and to have had a Door through the Town Walls, and Stairs or Steps with great Stones down to Severn, where a fair House of Office might have been made, &c.

“THOMAS ASHETON.”

the indenture in two schedules; the one containing Mr. Ashton's ordinances, the other those of the Corporation, and forming together a complete constitution for the School.<sup>1</sup>

By this constitution, the chief government of the School was placed in the joint trust of the bailiff and the Head Master, under the general superintendence of the Visitors. A certain amount of control, however, was vested in the Masters and Fellows of St. John's College, Cambridge, of which Mr. Ashton was a member. Thus, though the formal appointment of the Head Master remained with the bailiffs, the right of selecting him was transferred to St. John's. On the other hand, the College were bound to select for the post a burgess of Shrewsbury, if such could be found; and, if not, then a native of Shropshire; or, in default thereof, a "sufficient man," born in any other county or shire, preference being given to persons educated in the School.

It was further provided that the surplus of the School revenues should be kept in a strong box under four locks; and the bailiffs and Schoolmaster were authorised to expend sums out of it, not exceeding 10*l.* at a time, upon repairs of the School and other specified purposes. The surplus revenues were to be employed—first, in completing the School buildings; secondly, in building a country house to which the Masters and Scholars might resort in time of the plague, or of any infectious sickness; thirdly, in founding two Scholarships and two Fellowships for boys educated in the School, and afterwards for purchasing further Fellowships and Scholarships at either University from time to time. The preference in the elections to these Scholarships was to be given in the first place to natives of the town of Shrewsbury, then to sons of burgesses born in the suburbs, or in the parish of Chirbury; and, lastly, to all natives of Shropshire. The elections were to be made by the Master and Senior Fellows of St. John's, who were to choose "the godliest, poorest, and best learned" of those presented to them by the Head Master and bailiffs.

This settlement proved only temporary. In a short time

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 304.

the controversy between the Corporation and the College was renewed, and it continued for a great part of the seventeenth century. At length, in 1724, the Corporation attempted to elect a Master under the original charter, but the election was set aside by the Court of Chancery and by the House of Peers.

In 1798, an Act was passed, in which the government of the School was transferred to a body of thirteen Trustees, of which the Mayor of Shrewsbury for the time being was to be one. These Trustees, with the exception of the Mayor, were to be possessed of a property qualification, and were required to be resident in the county of Salop. On the occurrence of a vacancy, the remainder of the Trustees were to elect three persons proper to fill it, and out of these three the Corporation were to choose one. The Mayor was to be chairman, and to have a second or casting vote at all meetings. The right of St. John's College to appoint the Head Master was retained; the preferences formerly given to burgesses of Shrewsbury was withdrawn. It was stipulated that the sons of burgesses should be taught gratuitously, and that the surplus revenues of the School should be applied to the establishment of exhibitions at the Universities, open first, to the sons of burgesses, then to the natives of the parish of Chirbury, and, lastly, to natives of Shropshire.

*The Buildings.*—The picturesque appearance of Shrewsbury, from whatever side we approach it, the beauty of its situation and surrounding scenery, with the richness of its historical associations, combine to render it one of the most interesting of our English towns. Shrewsbury is built upon the slopes and summit of a gentle eminence, rising from the plain of North Shropshire, and formed by one of the windings of "swift Severn" into a peninsula, the isthmus or neck of which, on the north-east side, is not more than three hundred yards in breadth. Beyond these limits it throws out three long suburbs—the Abbey Foregate, over the English Bridge, stretching to the south-east and south; Frankwell, beyond the Welsh Bridge, to the north-west and west; and the Castle Foregate,

extending north and north-east, from the narrow street still called the Castle-gates, which, running under the castle, traverses the neck of land before-mentioned.

Ten miles to the south-east of Shrewsbury the Wrekin rises from this plain to the height of twelve hundred feet, and near it, still on the left bank of the Severn, are the hills overhanging Coalbrookdale, while on the opposite side of the river commences the limestone ridge extending to the picturesque hills which form the eastern barrier of the vale of Church Stretton.

Five miles from Shrewsbury, near the confluence of the Severn and Tern Rivers, is the village of Wroxeter, the site of the ancient Roman town of Uriconium (Antonini Itinerarium), or Viroconium (Ptolemy), evidently Latinised from the British name of the neighbouring mountain, Wrekin, Vrekin, or Vrekon. The modern name is similarly derived, Wroxeter being a corruption of Wrekin-ceaster, as nearer the Wrekin we have the village of Wrockwardine—Wrekin-weardan. In the library of Shrewsbury School are preserved the monumental stones of several Roman soldiers, and the museum of the Natural History and Antiquarian Society contains an ample collection of objects discovered at various times on that site, especially during the last few years, when excavations have been carried on with much spirit.

From its Saxon conquerors, Pengwern (such had been its British name) received the analogous title of Schrobbes-byrig, "the hill of shrubs," which still remains in the modern corruption of Shrewsbury. And, when England was divided into shires, that of which Schrobbes-byrig was the chief town was called Schrobbes-byrigshire, by modern corruption, Shropshire. The Normans, whose nicer ears were offended at the harshness of the Teutonic name, softened it into Salopes-bury, whence the town has been indifferently called Shrewsbury or Salop, and the county Shropshire or the shire of Salop.

*The School* itself stands in a commanding situation on the northern brow of the "Hill of Shrubs," opposite the castle. Though incongruous in the details of its architecture, the edifice, as a whole, has an imposing effect. Over the archway



1

A. Weston Esq. Day & Son Limited, London

SCHOOL ROOM OF SHREWSBURY SCHOOL

is a well-known Greek quotation from Isocrates, importing that "if you are fond of learning you will be learned;" the two epithets, "fond of learning" and "learned" being appropriated severally to two statues surmounting columns on either side of the archway, and representing a schoolboy and a graduate of the seventeenth century, for the present school was not erected in place of the old timber building until the year 1630; and beneath the central upper window are the armorial bearings of the then reigning sovereign, Charles I. The windows in the higher range are those of the Great, or Upper School: the pointed windows beyond the tower belong to the southern extremity of the Library, and the basement windows beyond the gateway are those of the Lower Schoolroom, in which, on oaken boards, are painted the names of the alumni who have gained academical distinction at the Universities.

The Large Schoolroom, which runs the whole length of the upper story, south-westward from the tower, is, like the rest of the building, in the Tudor style of architecture. It is 78 feet in length by 21 feet in breadth, lighted by a Late Perpendicular window at one end, overlooking the Head Master's house; besides seven square-headed windows down either side of the room, each of which is divided into six compartments by two transomed mullions. The roof and doors are of oak, and the lower part of the walls is panelled with the same beneath the line of windows.

*The Chapel*, attended by the School on week-day mornings and Sunday afternoons, was begun in 1595. Some years after, it was furnished with the carved pulpit, the Bible-desk, and the scholars' benches, all of the same dark oak. An oak screen divides the building into a chapel and an ante-chapel. This screen is open at the top, in a series of compartments formed by small Corinthian pillars, from which rise semicircular arches intersecting one another. In front of the screen, on each side of its doorway, are now some plain oak pews for the Masters. The two corners between these pews and the entrance of the screen have seats for two scholars of the week, who used to go from them to the Bible desk, in order to read the first and second



Lessons. The pews at the other end of the chapel are more recent. At the back of the ante-chapel is a raised seat, composed of one long bench, with a boldly-carved open front of dark oak, probably intended for strangers, many of whom attended service here in early times.

*The Library* was erected also in 1595, but underwent considerable alterations in 1815. Square-headed windows at the ends were replaced by the present pointed windows, and at the sides (three gables having been taken down) the walls were finished with a parapet, uniformly with the other School buildings. In the earliest School-library catalogue, mention is made of "the gallery over the library, where specially mathematical bookes and instruments were intended to bee disposed." By this gallery could only be meant the old Library, or attic, removed at this time to give height to the tower-room, and to display the present arched ceiling, which is richly panelled and ornamented with the armorial bearings of the School Trustees. Dr. S. Parr wrote, in 1819 :—"With an exception to the Eton library, enriched as it some time ago was by Mr. Storer's collection, I have seen in no Public School a Library equal to that of Shrewsbury. The room has been newly fitted up by the Trustees, and the books have been arranged in better order ; and the catalogue drawn up with the utmost fidelity and judgment by the present learned Master, Dr. Samuel Butler." There is, however, good reason to doubt if any of the present catalogues can be considered complete, or if the order of the books be such as to make reference to them an easy matter. To instance only the manuscripts. A list of these is printed in "*Catalogi Librorum Manuscriptorum Angliæ in unum Collecti*, tom. ii. p. 104. Oxford, 1697." This list is most imperfect, for it renders them in number only thirty-seven ; while in reality there are more than twice as many. In each MS. volume the first work only has been named ; in many cases, therefore, three or four other works have been overlooked.

In other respects, the Shrewsbury School Library well merits the eulogium Dr. Parr bestowed on it. The benefactions to it from 1596, when the list begins, to the present day are very

R. B. Allen, Printer

Day & Son, Stationers & Printers

LIBRARY SHIRLESBURY SCHOOL.



numerous, both in books and manuscripts. Among the latter, the most interesting is *A Chronicle of Shrewsbury*, given by "The Senator"<sup>1</sup> to Dr. Taylor, when a Fellow of St. John's College, and which Dr. Taylor left at his death with the injunction, "never to be taken out of the Library."

<sup>1</sup> Richard Lyster, Esq. See page 434.

## CHAPTER II.

## STATISTICAL AND MISCELLANEOUS.

I. *Foundation and Government of the School.*—It has been already shown that the original Charter of King Edward VI. was, to a considerable extent, superseded by the Indenture made by Queen Elizabeth, and that the ordinances consequent upon that document were in turn superseded by the Act of 1798, as this again was materially modified by the Chancery Scheme of 1853. In accordance with the provisions of this scheme, the School is now governed by Trustees.

## GOVERNING BODY, 1865.

|                                 |                        |
|---------------------------------|------------------------|
| Viscount Hill.                  | T. Hope Edwardes, Esq. |
| Lord Berwick.                   | Rev. Edward Warter.    |
| Sir Baldwin Leighton, Bt. M.P.  | Rev. R. Lingen Burton. |
| Sir Vincent Rowland Corbet, Bt. | John Loxdale, Esq.     |
| Lieutenant-Colonel Corbett.     | John Bather, Esq.      |
| W. Butler Lloyd, Esq.           | R. L. Burton, Esq.     |

The Mayor of Shrewsbury (*ex-officio*), *Chairman*.

II. *Visitorial Authority.*—There is no actual Visitor, but the Bishop of Lichfield has authority with reference to the sanctioning of bye-laws, and the alteration of salaries.

III. *Endowment Revenues.*—The property of Shrewsbury School consists principally of tithe-rent charges ; but it has also money invested in the public funds, the School buildings, the Masters' houses, a freehold house at Grinshill, and two chief rents. The annual value of the property in 1572, appears to have been 93*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.* ; in 1798 (when the Trust was vested in 13 Trustees) it was 945*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.* ; in 1811, it was 1,918*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.* ; and in 1860, it was 3097*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.*

The property and revenues are subject, however, to the payment of stipends to the ministers of the parishes of St. Mary and Chirbury, and to the curacies of Cleve and Astley ; also to Scholarships or Fellowships and Exhibitions to the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge.

IV. *Ecclesiastical Benefices attached to the Foundation.*—These are :—

1. The Incumbency of the parish of St Mary, Shrewsbury.
2. The Chapelry of Astley.
3. The Chapelry of Clive.
4. The Vicarage of Chirbury.

V. *The Masters and their Emoluments.*—The Charter of Edward VI. provided for the appointment of two Masters only. By Mr. Ashton's ordinances it was ordered that there should be four Schoolmasters or teachers, the principal or chief of whom was to receive 40*l.* *per annum*; the second, 30*l.*; the third, 20*l.*; and the fourth, called Accidence Master, 10*l.* The qualifications of the First and Second Master, as required by the Bailiffs' Ordinances, were that each should be at the time of election a Master of Arts of two years' standing at the least, well able to make a Latin verse, and learned in the Greek tongue. The third Master was to be a Bachelor of Arts at least, "and of sufficient learning as the place requireth."

There are now, in all, eight Masters. Of these, five only receive salaries from the Trustees ; the rest are paid directly or indirectly by the Head Master. Four of them are Classical Masters, one is Mathematical Master, one French and German, one is for Writing and Mapping and for Accidence, and one is appointed as Tutor for all boys below the Sixth Form, and for the direction of the studies of the "Non-collegiate class."

The amount of remuneration received by the Masters is very moderate. The net income of the Head Master, from his salary and the tuition fees paid by the boys, is not much above 2,000*l.* *per annum*. The Second Master receives from the same sources about 560*l.*; the Third Master about 225*l.*; the First Assistant Master 300*l.*; the Second, 200*l.*; and the Third, who is also Mathematical Master, 200*l.* To these

amounts, however, some addition must be made for private pupils; and it is to be observed that some of the Assistants have rooms provided for them, and dine at Dr. Kennedy's table.<sup>1</sup>

The Assistant Masters have no statutory voice in regard to the School studies, but they usually meet once a week for the purpose of consultation.

VI. *The School.*—The highest number of boys the School can boast is about 300. At the present time there are 194, of whom 108 are boarders; 27 burgesses' sons, and as such entitled to gratuitous education; and 86 day scholars without privileges, who reside with their friends, or with parties to whom they are confided by their friends.

The Bailiffs' Ordinances of 1577, give no fixed limit to the age of admission. The qualifications were that the applicant should be able to "write his own name with his own hand; read English perfectly; have his accidence without the book, and give any case of any number of a noun substantive or adjective, any person of any number of a verb active or passive, and make a Latin by any of the concords, the Latin words being first given him."

So qualified, he was admitted on payment of an entrance fee according to the following scale, and was then entitled to a gratuitous education as long as he remained in the School:—

"Item, every scholar shall pay for his admission, viz. :—

|                                                                                                                                         |                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| A lord's son . . . . .                                                                                                                  | ten shillings.                 |
| A knight's son . . . . .                                                                                                                | six shillings and eightpence.  |
| A son and heir apparent to a gentleman . . .                                                                                            | three shillings and fourpence. |
| And for every other of their sons . . . . .                                                                                             | two shillings and sixpence.    |
| And any under those degrees above-said, and<br>born without the county of Salop . . . . .                                               | } two shillings.               |
| And any under those degrees above-said, and<br>born in the county of Salop . . . . .                                                    |                                |
| Every burgess's son inhabiting within the<br>town, or the liberties thereof, or of the<br>Abbey Foregate, if he be of ability . . . . . | } fourpence.                   |
| The son of every other person there in-<br>habiting . . . . .                                                                           |                                |
|                                                                                                                                         | } eightpence."                 |

---

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 312.

The Chancery Scheme for the management of the School, August, 1853, provides that no boy shall be admitted under the age of eight years, and who shall not previously thereto be able to write and read English; and that no boy shall continue in the School after the end of the half-year which shall expire next after he shall have attained the age of 20 years.

According to the same "Scheme," the sons of burgesses of Shrewsbury are to be admitted without entrance fee, and are to be exempt from payment of any kind for instruction in any matter which may be prescribed to be taught in the School.

Every other boy admitted and continued in the School is to pay an admission fee of two guineas, and the yearly sum of fifteen guineas for instruction.

It is further directed that the Head Master keep a correct registry of the scholars; distinguishing boarders from such as are not boarders, and such as are entitled to gratuitous education from such as are not, and showing also the daily attendance of the respective scholars. Further, that a report shall be transmitted twice in every year to the parents and guardians of each boy, showing his progress and general conduct during the preceding half year.

*Division of Forms.*—The 194 boys now in the School are distributed as follows :—

|             |              |
|-------------|--------------|
| Sixth Form, | 3 divisions. |
| Fifth       | 2 „          |
| The Shell   | 2 „          |
| Fourth Form | 2 „          |
| Third do.   | 2 „          |
| Second do.  |              |
| First do.   |              |

The subjects of study at Shrewsbury are much the same as at every other large Public School.

The amount of Classical work done, and the number of books read in the ordinary divisions of the School are very great; and the success which Shrewsbury men have achieved at the Universities is a proof of their admirable training. The



Porson prize, at Cambridge, in particular has of late years been almost monopolized by them.<sup>1</sup>

*Mathematics* are compulsory on the whole School, and all boys, except the Lower Sixth Form, who have only three hours, devote four hours to their study. The arrangement of Forms in the Mathematical corresponds with that in the Classical School.

*French* also forms part of the School-work ; but though proficiency in the former affects a boy's place in School, proficiency in French has no such influence. Moreover, the Præpostors are allowed to discontinue the study of French in order to devote their time more exclusively to Classics.<sup>2</sup>

*Drawing* is encouraged, and the Head Master, Dr. Kennedy, expresses a strong opinion of its value as an auxiliary to Classical study. There is, however, no regular teaching of Drawing in the School, those boys who learn it obtain their instruction at the Government School of Design in Shrewsbury.

*History and Geography* are both taught ; the former by the use of compendiums and abridgments, the latter from Dr. Butler's work.

*Natural Science.*—There are in the School some models and diagrams in Natural Philosophy, but no experimental apparatus, and no provision for instruction in this branch of knowledge.

The following table of marks in a Sixth Form Examination may be taken as an index of the general valuation of studies at Shrewsbury :—

| Total, 3,000 marks.                             |           |                   |                    |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----------|-------------------|--------------------|
| 1. Translations from Greek and Latin authors    | .         | 600 for 4 papers. |                    |
| 2. Composition, Greek, Latin, and English       | . .       | 700               | „ 5 „              |
| 3. Philology, Greek, Latin, and English         | . . .     | 400               | „ 2 „              |
| 4. Divinity . . . . .                           | . . . . . | 300               | „ 2 „              |
| 5. History and geography . . . . .              | . . . . . | 400               | „ 2 „              |
| 6. Mathematics (including arithmetic) . . . . . | . . . . . | 600               | „ 3 „              |
|                                                 |           |                   | <hr/>              |
|                                                 |           |                   | 3,000 <sup>3</sup> |
|                                                 |           |                   | <hr/>              |

*Private Tuition.*—The tutorial system of Eton, Harrow, and Rugby does not exist at Shrewsbury, Dr. Kennedy believing

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 311.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

that the ordinary School-work in Classics and Mathematics is sufficient to ensure success in competitive examinations to any able and attentive boy. Extra private tuition when allowed at Shrewsbury, is designed to bring a boy forward in some subject for a special purpose.

*Examinations, Exhibitions, and Prizes.*—A boy at Shrewsbury School rises mainly by proficiency. Age and standing, however, combined with good conduct, have an influence on his promotion.

Two Examinations are held in the year—one in February, the other in August; or, to speak with more precision, two Examinations are commenced, one before the Christmas and one before the Midsummer vacation, and are concluded on the reassembling of the School in February and in August.<sup>1</sup> Promotions are awarded as the result of these Examinations. But general promotions also take place at Lady-day and Michaelmas, for which there are no special Examinations.

The *Exhibitions* at Shrewsbury are very numerous. Dr. Kennedy, in his evidence before the Public Schools Commission, gives a list of twenty-six Exhibitions or Scholarships to which Shrewsbury boys have claim. They vary in value from 10*l.* to 63*l. per annum*, and are tenable from three to eight years. A few of them are free Exhibitions, which may be held at any College, at either University; but the majority are tenable at particular Colleges only; some at St. John's College, Cambridge, others at Magdalen College, Cambridge, and others at Christ Church, Oxford, or at two or three other Colleges. In some cases preferences are given to the sons of Shrewsbury burgesses, and to natives of Shropshire.

The annual aggregate amount now paid in Exhibitions is about 1,280*l.*

Prizes, more than twenty in number, are given for Classical, Mathematical, and other attainments. The most important of these is the "Aggregate Merit Prize;" a prize given to the boy (or, in cases of equality, boys) if any Form below the Sixth, who stands highest in the aggregate of literary, industrial, and

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 312.

moral qualifications. This prize is peculiar to Shrewsbury, as also is another reward called "merit money," of which Dr. Kennedy gives the following account :—

"Four times in the half-year (monthly) the marks are considered ; all the marks which have been given to a boy for his different work, whether that is classical or mathematical, all merit marks for punctuality at chapel, for good exercises, and various things for which merit marks are given,—these are all considered, and a sum is awarded in proportion to the boy's place in the School. Thus the head boy has merit money for surpassing any other boy in the School ; half a guinea being the amount of his merit money. That is the maximum, and that is only given to the head boy. As to the Præpostors, the highest merit money they can obtain is 6s. ; the Lower Sixth, and upper division of the Fifth, 5s. ; the lower division of the Fifth, 4s. ; then it goes down to 3s. 6d. and the little boys would only get half a crown at most ; they would not get the maximum unless they had all V's. *i.e.* all the highest marks ; otherwise the merit money diminishes down to one shilling, that is the minimum. If it is a very little boy he may be pleased with the smaller coin of sixpence, but that is very seldom put down."

*Monitorial System.*—The monitorial system at Shrewsbury differs from that of other Public Schools. The disuse of the right of punishing distinguishes it from the system which prevails at Harrow, Rugby, and elsewhere ; while the recognised position of the Præpostors as instruments for the maintenance of School discipline, and the organized character of the body, distinguish it from the system at Eton. The Præpostors or Monitors of Shrewsbury School are twelve boys, who have obtained their rank by literary merit only. They are privileged to wear hats, to carry a stick, to go beyond the School bounds, and to go home a day earlier than others. Their special duties are to read lessons in the Chapel, and to call the School roll. Their chief importance, however, results from the relation in which they stand to the Head Master on the one hand, and to the School on the other in matters of discipline. They engage

by signature on the part of the School to do and prevent many things. They conduct negotiations with the Head Master on behalf of the School, acting as representatives of the interests of the boys. The Præpostors have the power of setting impositions to a limited extent, but they are not permitted to use physical means to enforce their authority.<sup>1</sup>

*Fagging.*—There is said to be very little fagging at Shrewsbury. Four fags are allotted to the Præpostors' room, and are employed in laying the breakfast things, running with messages, and so forth ; but there is no "individual fagging." The four fags, too, are changed every week. On certain days in the week all boys are required to attend at football, the Præpostors engaging to exempt any boy named by the Head Master as unfitted to join the game.<sup>2</sup>

*Punishments.*—Discipline is maintained by a system of rewards and punishments. One of the Masters holds the salaried office of "Secretary of Discipline." He keeps a book with two pages for each boy's name, in which are recorded his merit marks and penal marks. Merit marks are awarded monthly. The greatest number obtainable by one boy is twelve, namely :—

|                                             |    |
|---------------------------------------------|----|
| For good classical work . . . . .           | 2  |
| „ mathematical work . . . . .               | 2  |
| „ French work . . . . .                     | 2  |
| „ exercises . . . . .                       | 2  |
| For punctual attendance at chapel . . . . . | 2  |
| For absence of penal marks . . . . .        | 2  |
|                                             | —  |
|                                             | 12 |
|                                             | —  |

Four merit marks purchase a half holiday in the ensuing month ; any number above this is rewarded by merit money assigned.

Boys who have no penal marks during the half year, and, in the summer, those who are in the three first classes, are allowed to go home several days before the rest.

The ordinary punishments are impositions, detention during

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 320.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

play-time, flogging, and expulsion. Flogging, from which the Sixth Form are exempt, is applied only by the Head Master, and not oftener than six times in the half year. Public expulsion has only been adopted once by Dr. Kennedy during his twenty-nine years of office, and private expulsion very rarely.

*Sports and Pastimes.*—The ancient Bailiffs' ordinances direct that the Scholars shall play only on Thursday, unless there be a holy-day in the week, or at the earnest request of some man of honour, or of great worship, credit, or authority. Their play was to be "shooting in the long bow, and chess play, and no other games, unless it be running, wrestling, or leaping, and no game to be above 1*d.* or match over 4*d.*" It is further provided that on every Thursday "before they go to play," the Scholars "shall for exercise declaim and play one act of a comedy."

There is now but one regular half-holiday in the week—on Saturday; but there are occasional half-holidays, some of custom, others contingent, which upon an average almost amount to a second in the week. There is a play-ground of about three quarters of an acre near the School, with a fives court; and a cricket-ground, rented by the Head Master, five acres in extent, at the distance of half a mile. The games chiefly practised are cricket, football, fives, quoits, and other athletic sports, as running, leaping, &c.

"Hounds" also is a favourite amusement, as are boating and bathing.

The vacations are eight weeks in June and July, and eight weeks in December and January: the school-year being thirty-six weeks.

*Religious Observances.*—The boys attend morning service on Sunday at St. Mary's church, and in the afternoon they attend at the School chapel, where the Head Master preaches to them. There are also early morning and evening prayers, with Scripture reading and an exposition or commentary. A considerable number of boys attend the monthly Communion, although the attendance is quite voluntary. There are Divinity lessons also on Sunday and Monday morning, and Divinity papers are set in the School Examinations.

*Boarding-houses.*—Most of the boarders reside in one of two houses belonging to the Head Master, the senior boys being taken into the School-house, where the Head Master himself lives, and the juniors being placed in a rented house adjoining, under the care of a Matron and one of the Assistant Masters. In these two houses there is accommodation for about seventy boys, sleeping three or five in a room, and using three or four apartments in common for study. Dr. Kennedy, however, provides a third house, laid out in studies, four boys in each. In this house his boarders chiefly live in the daylight hours, but dining and sleeping in his other houses. There are also three common rooms for senior boys, in one of which is a good library, to which each Præpostor gives a guinea on leaving school. After tea all boys not in common rooms attend in the great School with a Master, and prepare their work. At five minutes before nine the prayer-bell rings to summon all boys, servants, &c.; after which the Head Master reads and comments on some passage of Scripture, taken in order. The prayers are read, and the junior boys go to bed, the seniors remaining in common rooms till 10.15 P.M.<sup>1</sup>

The Second Master is also permitted to take boarders, and has accommodation for about twenty boys; and the Master of Modern Languages has of late years been granted the same privilege to the extent of four boarders.

The diet and the scale of charges are the same in all the houses. Breakfast, at 9 A.M. consists of tea, sugar, milk, and bread and butter.

Dinner, at 2 P.M. consists of two meats, vegetables, bread, and table-beer, with pudding or tart four times a week.

Tea, from 6.15 to 7.15 P.M. according to the season; the same as breakfast. In the Senior Hall, rations of tea and sugar are given out twice a week; in the Junior, the Matron makes tea for all.

Boys bring to School two pairs of sheets, the only things in the shape of furniture which they are called upon to provide.

*Day-boys.*—The number of day-boys at this time is about

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 310.

eighty, of whom about one-fourth are entitled to gratuitous education. The remainder pay the same tuition fees as the boarders, and all receive precisely the same instruction except the nightly Scripture readings, which are a part of family worship. In School, the two classes are on a footing of equality, but out of School they do not appear to associate, especially in the lower part of the School. The day-boys are treated as being in every respect the social equals of the boarders, and considered to be entitled to join in the School sports. When away from School, however, they are exempt from the Masters' control; and, although they are sometimes Præpostors, they are not allowed to wear the School cap, except in going to and from School.<sup>1</sup>

*House and School expenses of a Boarder at Shrewsbury School.*—The average amount of the year's bills approaches 100*l*. How made up will be best understood by the following half-year's bill of a Præpostor:—

| <i>Necessary Expenses.</i>                                                                                                          |     |    |    |                    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|----|--------------------|
| *Board with single bed, cricket-ground, bathing attendance, &c. . . . .                                                             | £   | s. | d. |                    |
| *Tuition . . . . .                                                                                                                  | 26  | 5  | 0  | Public Expenses.   |
| *Washing . . . . .                                                                                                                  | 7   | 17 | 6  |                    |
| *Allowance (1 <i>s</i> . a week above 4th Form) . . . . .                                                                           | 2   | 7  | 6  |                    |
| Merit Money—1 <i>st</i> , 5 <i>s</i> . ; 2 <i>d</i> , 5 <i>s</i> . ; 3 <i>d</i> , 5 <i>s</i> . ; 4 <i>th</i> , 5 <i>s</i> . . . . . | 0   | 19 | 0  | Private Expenses.  |
| Journey home . . . . .                                                                                                              | 1   | 0  | 0  |                    |
| Letters and parcels . . . . .                                                                                                       | 1   | 10 | 0  |                    |
| *Printed papers . . . . .                                                                                                           | 0   | 0  | 2  |                    |
| *Private study . . . . .                                                                                                            | 0   | 5  | 0  | Health.            |
| Surgeon . . . . .                                                                                                                   | 2   | 2  | 0  |                    |
| Bookseller . . . . .                                                                                                                | 1   | 3  | 0  |                    |
| Stationer . . . . .                                                                                                                 | 1   | 7  | 6  | Tradesmen's Bills. |
| Hatter . . . . .                                                                                                                    | 0   | 16 | 1  |                    |
| Tailor . . . . .                                                                                                                    | 0   | 18 | 0  |                    |
| Shoemaker . . . . .                                                                                                                 | 0   | 16 | 0  |                    |
| *Haircutter . . . . .                                                                                                               | 0   | 10 | 0  |                    |
|                                                                                                                                     | 0   | 2  | 0  |                    |
| Total . . . . .                                                                                                                     | £47 | 18 | 9  |                    |

\* Invariable, except that tuition fees are not charged to the sons of burgesses.

<sup>1</sup> *Report*, p. 310.

To this must be added for the first year,—

|                                      | £  | s. | d. |
|--------------------------------------|----|----|----|
| Entrance to the School . . . . .     | 2  | 2  | 0  |
| Entrance to Boarding-house . . . . . | 4  | 4  | 0  |
|                                      | £6 | 6  | 0  |

*Extra Charges in the Option of Parents.*

|                                                | £ | s. | d. |
|------------------------------------------------|---|----|----|
| Private instruction in Classics, half-year . . | 8 | 8  | 0  |
| Ditto in French . . . . . ditto . . .          | 2 | 2  | 0  |
| „ German . . . . . ditto . . .                 | 3 | 3  | 0  |
| Ornamental Drawing . . . . . ditto . . .       | 3 | 3  | 0  |
| Linear ditto . . . . . ditto . . .             | 2 | 2  | 0  |
| Drilling. . . . . ditto . . .                  | 1 | 1  | 0  |
| Dancing . . . . . ditto . . .                  | 3 | 3  | 0  |

Parents intending to remove a boy from the School, are required to give three months' notice, or pay the charge for three months' board, a claim enforced only in case of actual loss arising from the omission.



## CHAPTER III.

## BIOGRAPHICAL

*Distinguished Members of Shrewsbury School.*

## LIST OF HEAD MASTERS FROM THE FOUNDATION.

|                                         |                                   |
|-----------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1562. Thomas Ashton.                    | 1723. Hugh Owen.                  |
| 1568. Thomas Lawrence.                  | 1727. Robert Phillips.            |
| 1583. John Meighan.                     | 1735. Leonard Hotchkiss.          |
| 1636. Thomas Chaloner. <sup>1</sup>     | 1754. Charles Newling.            |
| 1646. Richard Pigott.                   | 1770. James Atcherley.            |
| 1662. Thomas Chaloner ( <i>again</i> ). | 1798. Samuel Butler. <sup>2</sup> |
| 1664. Andrew Taylor.                    | 1836. Benjamin Hall Kennedy.      |
| 1687. Richard Lloyd.                    |                                   |

IN the roll of memorable persons who owed their youthful training to the *Schola Regia Salopiensis*, star-like shines the

<sup>1</sup> Chaloner was a devoted Royalist, and received his dismissal when the Parliamentary party got the upper hand. For some years he was employed as a private tutor, but in 1653 we find him Master of Ruythen School. Two years later, a decree was issued that no preacher or schoolmaster who had been ejected for serving the king should be again admitted to those offices, and once more he was expelled from his post. In 1656-7, with the aid of his son as second Master, he opened Newport School, and in the course of two years they had 244 Scholars, many of them sons of the first families in the county. At the Restoration, Mr. Pigott, who had held the Head Mastership of Shrewsbury School from the time of Mr. Chaloner's expulsion, was himself dismissed, and the latter resumed his old office.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Butler was educated, under Dr. James, at Rugby, where his rapid advance in scholarship gave promise of the distinction which he afterwards attained. In 1792 he entered St. John's College, Cambridge. His career at the University was as brilliantly successful as his course at School. After five years' residence he was elected Fellow of St. John's, and in 1798 he accepted the Head Mastership of Shrewsbury School, which, by his moral and intellectual excellences he raised to a level with the best seminaries of the kingdom. About this time he was selected by

name of the accomplished poet, the refined gentleman, the gallant soldier, SIR PHILIP SYDNEY;<sup>1</sup> next to it is that of his

the Syndics of the Cambridge University Press to undertake a new edition of *Æschylus* with the text and notes of Stanley. In 1811 he proceeded to the degree of Doctor in Divinity, and was presented with a Prebendal Stall at Lichfield. A few years subsequently he became Archdeacon of Derby, and, finally, in 1836, he was promoted to the Episcopal see of Lichfield.

<sup>1</sup> The most interesting memorial of the school days of this "Scipio, Cicero, and Petrarch of his time," is the following letter, little known, which was written to him while he was at Shrewsbury School, by his father, Sir Henry Sydney, and to which is attached a postscript from his mother, as beautiful and tender as the letter itself is wise and admirable.

"Sonne *Philip*, I haue receiued two letters from you, the one written in Latine, the other in French, which I take in good parte, and will you to exercise that practise of learning often, for it will stand you in most steed in that profession of lyfe that you are borne to liue in. And now sithence this is my first letter that euer I did write to you, I will not that it be all empty of some aduices, which my naturall care of you prouoketh me to wish you to follow, as documentes to you in this your tender age. Let your first action be the lifting vp of your minde to Almighty God by hartie praier, and feelingly digest the wordes you speak in praier with continuall meditation, and thinking of him to whom you pray and vse this as an ordinarie, and at an ordinarie houre, whereby the time it selfe will put you in remembrance to doo that thing which you are accustomed to doo in that time. Apply your studie such houres as your discreet Master doth assigne you earnestly, and the time I know hee will so limit as shalbe both sufficient for your learning, yea and salfe for your health; and marke the sence and matter of that you doo reade as well as the words, so shall you both enrich your tongue with wordes, and your wit with matter, and iudgement wil grow, as yeares groweth in you. Be humble and obedient to your master, for vnlesse you frame your self to obey others, yea and feele in your selfe what obedience is, you shal neuer be able to teach others how to obey you. Be courteous of gesture, and affable vnto all men, with diuersitie of reuerence according to the dignitie of the person, there is nothing that winneth so much with so little cost, vse moderate diet, so as after your meale you may find your wit fresher and not more duller, and your body more liuely and not more heauie, seldome drinke wine, and yet sometimes do, least being inforced to drinke vpon the sudden you should find your selfe inflamed, vse exercise of bodie, but such as is without perill of your bones, or ioints, it will increase your force and enlarge your breath, delite to bee cleanly aswell in all parts of your body as in your garments, it shall make you gratefull in each company and otherwise lothsome, giue  
your

noble kinsman LORD BROOKE, who in his epitaph sums up the history of a prolonged life in one short sentence—"Fulke

your selfe to be merie, for you degenerate from your father if you find not your selfe most able in wit and bodie, to do any thing when you be most merie, but let your mirth be euer void of all scurrillitie and biting words to any man, for an wound giuen by a worde is oftentimes harder to bee cured then that which is giuen with the sword: be you rather a hearer and bearer away of other mens talke, then a beginner or procurer of spech, otherwise you shalbe accompted to delite to heare your self speake. Be modest in ech assemblie, and rather be rebuked of light felowes for maiden-like shamefastnes, then of your sad friends for peart boldnes: think vpon euery worde that you will speake before you vtter it, and remember how nature hath rampered vp as it were the tongue with teeth, lips, yea and haire without the lips, and all betokening raines and bridles to the lesse vse of that member; aboue all things tell no vntruth, no not in trifles, the custome of it is nought: And let it not satisfie you that the hearers for a time take it for a truth, yet after it will be knowne as it is to your shame, for there cannot be a greater reproch to a Gentleman than to be accompted a lyer. Study and endeouour your selfe to be vertuously occupied, so shall you make such an habite of well doing in you, as you shall not know how to do euill though you would: Remember my Sonne the Noble bloud you are discended of by your mothers side, and thinke that only by vertuous life and good action, you may be an ornament to that ylustre family, and otherwise through vice and sloth you may be accompted *Labes generis*, a spot of your kin, one of the greatest curses that can happen to man. Well my little *Phillip*, this is enough for me and I feare to much for you, but yet if I finde that this light meat of digestion do nourish any thing the weake stomack of your yoong capacitie, I will as I finde the same grow stronger, feede it with tougher food. Commend mee most hartily vnto Maister Justice Corbet, old Master Onslowe, and my Coosin his sonne. Farewell, your mother and I send you our blessings, and Almighty God graunt you his, nourish you with his feare, gouerne you with his grace, and make you a good seruant to your Prince and Countrey.

Your louing Father,

HENRY SIDNEY."

A post script by my Lady Sidney in the skirts of my L. President's letter, to her sayd Sonne *Phillip*.

"Your Noble and carefull Father hath taken paynes with his owne hand, to giue you in this his letter, so wise, so learned, and most requisite precepts for you to follow, with a diligent and humble thankfull minde, as I will not withdrawe your eies from beholding and reuerent honoring the same: No, not so long time as to read any letter from me, and therefore at

*Grevil, Servant to Queene Elizabeth, Counciller to King James, and Frend to Sir Philip Sydney.*<sup>1</sup> From the names which follow we select a few of those best known. Of the Shrewsbury prelates and divines, foremost are DR. THOMPSON, the present Archbishop of York; BOWERS, Bishop of Chichester, 1724; and THOMAS,<sup>2</sup> successively of St. Asaph, Lincoln, and Salisbury, 1743—61; DR. SCOTT, Master of Baliol, and DR. CRADOCK, Principal of Brazenose Colleges, Oxford; DR. BATESON, Master

this time I will write vnto you no other letter than this, wherby I first blesse you, with my desire to God to plant in you his grace, and secondarily warne you to haue alwaies before the eyes of your mind, these excellent counsailes of my Lord your deere Father, and that you sayle not continually once in foure or five daies to reade them ouer. And for a finall leave taking for this time, see that you shewe your selfe as a louing obedient Scholer to your good Maister, to gouerne you yet many yeeres, and that my Lord and I may heare that you profite so in your learning, as thereby you may encrease our louing care of you, and deserue at his handes the continuance of his great ioy, to have him often witnesse with his own hande the hope he hath in your well doing. Farewell my little *Phillip*, and once againe the Lord blesse you.

Your louing Mother,

MARIE SIDNEY."

<sup>1</sup> It is somewhat curious that two men destined to figure so conspicuously in the country's annals subsequently, should have entered the same School on the same day. In the Register we read:—

"*Anno Domini 1564, 16 Cal. Nob. Philippus Sidney filius et heres Henrici Sidney Milites de Pensarst in Comit. Cantiae, et Domini Praesidis consilium Cambriae, nec non Ordinis Garterii Militis.*

"*Foulkus Greybell filius et heres Foulki Greybell Armigeri de Beauchampe Courte in Comit. Warwici, eodem die.*"

<sup>2</sup> Respecting this prelate there was an odd story once current, on the authority of the late Bishop Newton (of Bristol). "There were at the same time two Dr. Thomas's who were not easily distinguished; for somebody was speaking of Dr. Thomas, and it was asked, 'Which Dr. Thomas do you mean?'—'Dr. John Thomas.' 'They are both named John.'—'Dr. Thomas who has a living in the City.'—'They both have livings in the City.' 'Dr. Thomas who is chaplain to the king.'—'Both are chaplains to the king.' 'Dr. Thomas who is an eloquent preacher.'—'They are both eloquent preachers.' 'Dr. Thomas, then, who squints!'—'Sir, they both squint.'" Eventually, to add to the coincidences, they both became Bishops!

of St. John's, Cambridge; the Deans of Wells and Llandaff; Archdeacons WILSON, EVANS, FRANCE, CRAWLEY, FOULKES, and COBBOLD; Dr. E. H. GIFFORD, late Head Master of Birmingham School; Dr. PEILE, late Head Master of Repton School, and Dr. HUMPHREY, Rector of St. Martin's. Among those eminent in other walks are, SIR JOHN HARRINGTON, to whom we are indebted for the first English version of Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso*; SIR EDWIN SANDYS, the friend and pupil of "Judicious" Hooker; his brother, GEORGE SANDYS, the traveller; JAMES HARRINGTON, the author of *Oceana*, who, though a speculative republican, was the faithful friend of Charles I. and attended him to the scaffold; SIR THOMAS JONES, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, SIR THOMAS POWIS, Attorney-General to James II. who, with SIR WILLIAM WILLIAMS, Solicitor-General, and subsequently Speaker of the House of Commons, conducted the trial of the seven bishops; RICHARD LYSTER,<sup>1</sup> the head of the Shropshire Tories, and who, from his long parliamentary career of forty-five years, was called "the Senator;" GEORGE SAVILLE, Marquis of Halifax<sup>2</sup> (Macaulay's "Accomplished Trimmer");

<sup>1</sup> "The Senator" was a great oddity. In his progress to London he travelled in a coach and six and was a week on the road. Upon leaving home his principal tenants and tradesmen accompanied him as far as the Watling Street, where they were regaled at his expense. When he reached Highgate he was met by a select body of his London tradesmen, who ushered him to his town house in Bow Street, Covent Garden, and upon his return to the country the same ceremonies were always repeated.

<sup>2</sup> Of Halifax, now believed to be the author of *Maxims and Reflections*, Lord Macaulay says:—"Among the statesmen of that age Halifax was in genius the first. . . . He always saw passing events, not in the point of view in which they commonly appear to one who bears a part in them, but in the point of view in which after the lapse of many years they appear to the philosophic historian. . . . He was the chief of those politicians whom the two great parties contemptuously called *Trimmers*. Instead of quarrelling with this nickname, he assumed it as a title of honour, and vindicated with great vivacity the dignity of the appellation." And very sensibly so too. "Why," he asks, "after we have played the fool with throwing *Whig* and *Tory* at one another, as boys do snowballs, should we grow angry at a new name, which by its signification might do as much to put us into our wits as the other has done to put us out of them? This innocent word *Trimmer*

WILLIAM WYCHERLEY, the dramatist ; AMBROSE PHILLIPS, who, notwithstanding Pope's satirical allusions to his wit, was a man of varied ability ; DR. JOHN TAYLOR,<sup>1</sup> the Editor of *Lysias* and *Demosthenes*, who bequeathed his extensive library and considerable fortune to Shrewsbury School ; Mr. MUNRO, the Editor of *Lucretius* ; Mr. MAJOR, the Editor of *Juvenal* ; Mr. SHILLETO, the celebrated Greek scholar ; Mr. W. G. CLARK, the accomplished public orator of Cambridge ; Mr. CHARLES DARWIN, the great naturalist ; LIEUTENANT-COLONEL D. LYSONS ; LIEUTENANT-COLONEL MONTAGUE ; Mr. ARTHUR PHAYRE, Commissioner at Ava ; the late Rev. C. HARTSHORNE ; Mr. BASIL JONES, historian of St. David's ; and Mr. SMART HUGHES, the traveller and historian.

signifies no more than this : that if men are together in a boat, and one part of the company would weigh it down on one side, another would make it lean as much the contrary ; it happens that there is a third opinion of those who conceive it would do as well if the boat went even, without endangering the passengers. Now 'tis hard to imagine by what figure in language, or by what rule in sense, this comes to be a fault, and it is much more a wonder it should be thought a heresy."

<sup>1</sup> Boswell records an anecdote told by Dr. Johnson of this learned and very amiable man, who was the son of a poor barber in Shrewsbury, and originally intended for the same line of business. "Demosthenes Taylor, as he was called," said Johnson, "that is the editor of *Demosthenes*, was the most silent man, the merest statue of a man that I have ever seen. I once dined in company with him, and all he said during the whole time was no more than, *Richard*. How a man should say only *Richard*, it is not easy to imagine. But it was thus ; Dr. Douglas was talking of Dr. Zachary Grey, and ascribing to him something that was written by Dr. Richard Grey, so, to correct him, Taylor said, '*Richard*.'" In commenting on this story, the biographer of Demosthenes Taylor suggests that as Taylor was remarkable for an easy flow of talk, and an almost irrepressible love of narrating anecdotes, his silence was for that evening only, and might have been the result of his feeling annoyed at the "robust" style in which the Great Cham of literature was wont, in mixed companies, to monopolize the conversation.

## EDUCATIONAL STAFF OF SHREWSBURY SCHOOL IN 1865.

*Head Master*—Rev. Benjamin Hill Kennedy, D.D. Prebendary of Lichfield.

*Second Master*—Rev. John Rigg, M.A. Late Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.

*Third Master*—Rev. Henry Greenwood, M.A.

*Assistant Masters.*

Rev. G. W. Fisher, M.A.  
Rev. J. Chapman, M.A.  
Rev. T. W. Lewis, M.A.  
G. Preston, Esq. B.A.

T. A. Bentley, Esq. (*Modern Languages*).  
Mr. T. N. Henshaw (*Accidence and Writing*).

## CHAPTER IV.

SUMMARY OF RECOMMENDATIONS BY THE PUBLIC  
SCHOOLS' COMMISSIONERS.

SUBJECT to an exception of small importance concerning one of the boarding-houses, the Commissioners consider all their General Recommendations applicable to Shrewsbury, and they add the following special Recommendations :—

That the Governing Body consist of thirteen members, of whom three should be named by the Corporation of Shrewsbury, one by the Master and Fellows of St. John's College, Cambridge, one by the Masters and Fellows of Magdalen College, Cambridge, one by the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church, Oxford, and three by the Crown. The other four members to be elected by the Governing Body itself. The Governors at their first meeting to elect one of their number to be Chairman, and another to be Deputy Chairman.

That the Corporation, the three Colleges, and the Crown at once nominate one apiece, to be added to the Governing Body, which will thus be raised to seventeen members exclusive of the Mayor, whose tenure of office is only temporary, and that there be no fresh appointment till the number has been reduced below thirteen ; except that in case of the death or resignation of any of the five additional members before that minimum has been reached, the vacancy be supplied by the same authority as that by which the member dying or resigning had originally been appointed. After the number of the Governors has been reduced below thirteen, the vacancies to be filled by alternate nominations by the Corporation and the Crown, until each has nominated three members. The next four vacancies to be filled by election.



✓ That the Governors should be members of the Church of England, and persons qualified by their positions or attainments to fill that situation with advantage to the School, and those nominated by the Crown should be Graduates of Oxford or Cambridge, and men eminent in science or literature.

That whenever the whole number of the Governing Body is complete six should be a quorum, and that when it is not complete a proportion not less than one-half of the existing body should constitute a quorum.

That the right of veto upon the selection of the Head Master now given to the Visitor should be discontinued.

That inasmuch as by the arrangements made by the Cambridge University Commissioners, and acquiesced in by Magdalen College, the Scholars of Shrewsbury School have been deprived of their exclusive claim to the Millington Fellowships at that college, it is just that the Millington Scholars or Exhibitioners from Shrewsbury School, should, on their side, be released from the necessity of entering at Magdalen College, and that they should be allowed to hold their scholarships or exhibitions at any College at Oxford or Cambridge.

That the Careswell Exhibitions, and all other scholarships and exhibitions and other emoluments to which boys of Shrewsbury School are now eligible, either primarily or in default of other candidates to whom a preference has been given, and the emoluments of which are supplied from funds not held by or for any particular College, be held at the option of the successful candidates respectively, at any College at either University.

That a scheme be prepared for bringing all the funds for Scholarships and Exhibitions into one common fund, and commuting the various Scholarships and Exhibitions which are now tenable at various Colleges for various terms for a fixed number of Exhibitions worth from 30*l.* to 80*l.* *per annum*, tenable at any College at either University, and for the uniform term of four years, attaching, as far as possible, the names of the original Founders to the commuted Exhibitions.

That the right of free education at Shrewsbury School be

limited to 40 boys at a time, and that these 40 be called Free Scholars, and be selected from among the sons of burgesses in the first instance, and, after these have been provided for, then by competitive examinations open to all Her Majesty's subjects under the age of 15.

That after the expiration of 25 years, all local and other particular rights to free education at the School be abolished, and that thereafter the free Scholarships be filled up by free competition open to all Her Majesty's subjects.

That all the boys in the School be equally eligible to the several Scholarships and Exhibitions at the Universities.

That the tuition fees should be raised to twenty guineas, and that the Governors should pay those of the Scholars.

That it is expedient to suspend a portion of the Exhibitions for so many years as may be requisite, in order to meet the demand for new buildings.

That a sum be forthwith expended sufficient to provide a site for, and build, two boarding houses, one capable of containing not less than 60 boys to be kept by the Head Master, and one capable of containing not less than 40 boys to be kept by the Under Master.

That the Governors select two places for this purpose, of which the one intended for the Head Master's boarding house immediately to be erected should form part of a larger design, comprehending a plan for School buildings hereafter to be raised when funds shall be forthcoming, and the occasion for doing so shall seem to the Governors to have arrived.

That the Governors be recommended to raise the sum required for these purposes by the sale of the whole or part of the funded property now in their hands, and by borrowing such further sum as may be necessary on the security of the unincumbered portion of the tithe rent charges belonging to the School.

That the two houses which it is proposed that the Governors should build be assigned to the Head Master and Second Master respectively. That no rent be charged for them ; but that in lieu of rent a capitation charge of 3*l.* be made for each

boarder on the annual average number of boarders. That any of the other Masters (whether classical or not) be at liberty to open boarding houses on their own account, with the permission in each case of the Governors, and under regulations to be made by them, and that they be subject to the same capitation charge of 3*l.* per boarder. The capitation fee to be paid into the Tuition Fund.

That immediate steps be taken for the appointment of a Master in Natural Science, to be at once employed in the instruction of the Non-collegiate Class.

That the fees charged to the "Non-collegiate" Class be equal to those charged to the rest of the School.

That no boy be allowed to join the "Non-collegiate" Class except either on his first admission to the School or after he has reached the Fifth Form. In the latter case provision should be made upon the same principles as at other schools for allowing boys either to discontinue the higher kinds of composition only, or to discontinue Greek and original composition altogether.

That in order to prevent the "Non-collegiate" Class becoming a refuge for the idle, there should be a stringent system of examinations especially adapted for it, and that the attention of the Head Master and School Council be directed to its division into forms, and that rules be laid down for the removal of boys who fail to proceed from form to form with reasonable rapidity.

That prizes be established for the various subjects of study in the "Non-collegiate" School, but that these prizes be open to the competition of the whole School.

That as soon as the funds admit, a certain number of Free Studentships be founded in the "Non-collegiate" School, which shall be disposed of by competitive examinations, in which due weight shall be given to all the studies of the "Non-collegiate" boys.

That an entrance examination be imposed for the "Non-collegiate" Class, which shall require the boy to be able to read and write well, and to be fairly instructed in the elements of Arithmetic.

That the lowest age for admission into the School be 9 years, and the highest 14 years, and that no boy remain in the School after 19.

That the Governors should annually appoint Examiners not immediately connected with the School, to examine the whole School, and to report thereupon to the Governors, and that the selection of the Exhibitioners for the year be made by the Examiners.



## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

### CHAPTER I.—HISTORICAL.

“ Within this cloister'd calm retreat,  
 Where sacred Science loves to fix her seat,  
 How did their moments tranquil wing their flight  
 In elegant delight !  
 Here now they smil'd o'er Terence comic page,  
 Or held high converse with th' Athenian sage ;  
 Now listen'd to the buskin'd hero's strain ;  
 With tender Ovid loved, or wept o'er Hector slain.”

CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, popularly known as the ‘Bluecoat School,’ from the dress of the boys brought up there, is one of the five Royal hospitals of the City of London—St. Bartholomew, Bethlehem, Christ's, Bridewell, and St. Thomas. The three last named were founded by Edward VI., who was moved thereto, as history tells us, by a noble sermon on “Charity,” which Bishop Ridley preached before him at Westminster, and were intended by the benevolent young king to provide a suitable asylum for each of the three classes into which the pauperism of the metropolis had been divided—that is to say, 1. The poor by impotency, such as young fatherless children. 2. The poor by casualty, as the maimed, the sick, and the diseased. 3. The thriftless poor, whom idleness and vice had reduced to indigence and want.

Christ's Hospital, for the purposes of which the buildings and site of the famous Grey Friars' Monastery were appropriated, was dedicated to the first class ; St. Thomas's to the second ; and Bridewell, an ancient palace of the Crown, was set apart for the third.



\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

Proper accommodation having been furnished, and liberal contributions having been supplied, by the citizens for their support, a Charter was prepared under the Great Seal, by which it was ordained that "the hospitals aforesaid, when they shall be founded, erected, and established, shall be named and called the Hospitals of Edward the Sixth, King of England, of Christ, Bridewell, and St. Thomas the Apostle ; and the Mayor, commonalty, and citizens of the City of London, and their successors, shall be called Governors of the said Hospitals."

The Charter included the grant of the Palace of Bridewell and of certain lands, tenements, and revenues of the annual value of about 450*l.* belonging to the Hospital of the Savoy, lately dissolved, together with a licence to take lands in mortmain, or otherwise, to the yearly amount of 4,000 marks for the maintenance of these Foundations. < In connexion with this last endowment, an incident is related by Stow, which is touchingly characteristic of the amiable young prince to whom we owe these charities. A blank had been left in the patent for the sum which His Majesty should be pleased to grant. "He, looking on the void place, called for pen and ink, and with his own hand wrote this sum, '*4,000 marks by the year ;*' and then said, in the hearing of his council, '*Lord, I yield thee most hearty thanks that thou hast given me life thus long, to finish this work to the glory of thy name.*' "

Edward lived but a month after signing the Charter of Incorporation of the Royal hospitals ; but the citizens had proceeded so energetically with the repairs of the old conventual edifice which at first formed Christ's Hospital, that no less than 340 poor children who had been admitted went up with the Corporation to the King's palace, and received the Charter shortly after it had been signed.<sup>1</sup> Although the three hospitals mentioned had each of them a distinct object, their revenues were derived at first from a common fund, and their expenditure was directed by one corporation. It is, perhaps, impossible now to determine when the manors and estates named in the

<sup>1</sup> There is a fine picture attributed to Holbein in the Hall of Christ's Hospital, which represents this presentation.



Charter of Edward VI. ceased to be possessed by the three establishments in common, or to ascertain the time at which they became three distinct corporations, united with, but independent of, the Corporation of London. Their separation from each other in the first instance, arose from the necessity of appointing distinct boards, or courts of governors, in order to carry out effectually the several purposes of the Charter; and this separation, originally only a matter of convenience, became subsequently indispensable by the gifts of lands and the bequest of legacies to one or other of the hospitals, as the donor was more or less impressed with their respective utility.<sup>1</sup>

Before the Foundation of Christ's Hospital, four Grammar Schools, established by Henry VI. in different parts of London, together with the Schools attached to collegiate churches, were the only provision for education within the City walls. St. Paul's School, indeed, had been founded and competently endowed by Dean Colet, in 1512, and had acquired a well-deserved reputation, but the number of pupils was limited to 153. It was natural, therefore, that the new Foundation should be looked upon with pride, and be supported with spirit by the citizens of the metropolis. Stow tells us that on the Christmas-day immediately succeeding the opening of the School, the children lined the City procession from the end of St. Lawrence Lane, "in Cheape," to St. Paul's. Their dress at that time was of russet cotton; but on the Easter following, when they were present at St. Mary Spital, where three sermons were —

<sup>1</sup> One of the earliest and most interesting contributions to Christ's Hospital was that made by Richard Casteller, a shoemaker, which Stow thus describes:—"This Hospital being thus erected and put in good order, there was one Richard Castell, *alias* Casteller, shoemaker, dwelling in Westminster, a man of great travaile and labour in his faculty with his owne hands, and such a one as was named *the cocke of Westminster*, because both winter and summer he was at his worke before foure of the clock in the morning. This man thus truly and painfully labouring for his liueving, God blessed and increased his labours so abundantly, that he purchased lands and tenements in Westminster to the yearly value of fortie and four pounds. And having no child, with the consent of his wife (who survived him, and was a virtuous good woman), gave the same lands wholly to Christ's Hospital aforesayd."

annually preached in Easter week, they were habited in the costume by which they have been ever since distinguished. This peculiar garb consists of a long blue coat, reaching to the ankles, and girt about the waist with a leather strap ; a yellow cassock, or petticoat, now worn under the coat only during winter, though originally an inseparable appendage throughout the year, and stockings of yellow worsted. A pair of white bands round the neck are a compromise for the rigid ruff, or collar, which of old was a part of the dress of all ranks except the lowest ; and the black cap, now no longer worn, upon the smallness of which the "Blues" once piqued themselves as a peculiar distinction of the school, was a vestige of the cap of larger dimensions worn by citizens at the period of the foundation. There is an old tradition still cherished with pardonable vanity by the boys, that their antique, and, we should fear, uncomfortable drugget-gown was once of blue velvet, fastened with silver buttons, and an exact facsimile of the ordinary habit of their Royal founder !<sup>1</sup>

The efforts of the Governors to popularise the new School were speedily rewarded. Donations poured in from many quarters, and several benevolent persons interested themselves in the improvement of the buildings, and in the better accommodation of the children. Not satisfied, however, with obtaining the assistance of the public, the Governors of the Hospital subscribed liberally among themselves for the maintenance of the establishment. By an Act of Common Council, so early as the reign of Richard II. it had been ordained that all woollen cloth brought for sale to London should be first lodged, under severe penalties for default, in the market of Blackwell Hall. Shortly after the Foundation of Christ's Hospital, it happened that the entire management of this market was vested in the Governors, and they resolved to apply the whole proceeds of the monopoly towards the support of the Hospital.

In the year 1554, an Act of Common Council was passed prohibiting, under heavy penalties, the prevailing desecration of St. Paul's Cathedral ; and another for limiting, in the same

<sup>1</sup> Trollope's *History of Christ's Hospital*.

manner, the cost of civic entertainments ; and in both cases it was ordered that "one moiety of such pains and penalties" should go to Christ's Hospital. Collections for supporting the School were also made every month in the various civic wards by order of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and boxes were set up in the cloisters to receive the contributions of the charitable.<sup>1</sup>

During the first few years of the School's existence, it was necessary, when a child was presented for admission, for his friends to have a certificate signed by the Alderman of the Ward, or his deputy, and by at least six of the most substantial residents of the parish, that the child was above four years of age, and born in wedlock ; and that his father was a freeman, destitute of the means of supporting his family. It was further provided "that the ordinance touching the admittinge of children be not broken, except in cases of extremitye, where loss of life and perishinge would presentlye followe, if they be not receaved into the said Hospitall." As regarded the education and apprenticeship of those admitted, it was ordered that, being "men-children," they should write, and read, and cast accounts ; but such as were found "very apt to learninge" were to be kept in the School "in hope of preferrment to the Universitie." When put out as apprentices, it was imperative upon the Treasurer, acting with another of the Governors, to ascertain that those to whom the children were bound were honest, well-to-do persons, and capable of teaching them some useful occupation.

There were, then, evidently, two classes of children eligible for the protection of the charity, namely, those of poor freemen, necessarily not under four years of age ; and certain others who were admitted in the exigence of "present perishing." Between those two classes the line of demarcation is said to be distinctly traced in the early record of the institution.

In 1566, the number of both classes amounted to 400, which

<sup>1</sup> Two of these boxes were still standing in the cloisters in 1834, with an inscription over each :—"This is Christ's Hospital, where poor blue-coat boys are harboured and educated."

the Court Book divides into 250 who were to "lodge and learn," and 150 "sucking children."

Even thus early, Christ's Hospital appears to have attained a respectable position among the metropolitan Schools. Speaking of 1555, Stow tells that during that year, "On Bartholomew even, after the Lord Maior and Aldermen of London had ridden about St. Bartholomew's faire, they came to Christ's Hospital, within Newgate, where they heard a disputation between y<sup>e</sup> scholers of Pauls Schoole, St. Anthonies Schoole and the scholers of y<sup>e</sup> said hospitall; for whom was provided 3 games, which was 3 pens. The best penne of silver and gilt, valued at 5s. woon by a scholer of St. Anthonies Schoole, and the master of that schoole had 6s. 8 pence; the second a pen of silver parcell gilt, valued at 4s. woon by a scholer of Paules Schoole, and his master had 5s. in money; y<sup>e</sup> third a pen of silver, valued at 3s. woon by a scholer of y<sup>e</sup> said [Christ's] hospitell, and his master had 4s.; and there were 2 priests, masters of Art, appointed for judges, which had each of them a silver rule for their paines, valued at 6 shillings eight pence the peece. The disputation being ended, the Maior and Aldermen entered the hall where the children of the Hospital use to dine, and had fruit and wine, and so departed."<sup>1</sup>

From 1553 to 1600 the donations and bequests to the Foundation, which were principally bestowed by Governors, amounted to 9,828*l.* and the estates settled on it only to a small annual sum. As out of these revenues, 400 children were maintained and educated, and many poor relieved, it is not surprising that a time arrived when it became necessary to diminish the number of the Hospital's inmates and pensioners.

In 1592 and in 1595 the deficiency of funds compelled the Governors to apply to the City for relief. The application was unsuccessful, and by 1597 the expenditure had so far exceeded the incomings that the institution was found to be 800*l.* in debt. Shortly afterwards, the finances continuing in an embarrassed state, the Lord Mayor appointed an inquiry into the state of the parish collections, and gave directions

<sup>1</sup> Stow's *Annals*, 2 Eliz. c. 27.

for their being resumed, ordering at the same time that every child presented for admission, and every petitioner for relief, should produce a certificate from the parish of the urgency of the case.<sup>1</sup> The result of these and other measures for lessening the pressure upon the Hospital, together with the aid of many timely benefactions, was that the establishment surmounted all its difficulties. A main assistant in this happy consummation was Lady Mary Ramsey, widow of Sir Thomas Ramsey, Lord Mayor of London in 1577, and sometime President of the Hospital. By her will, dated the 19th of January, 1596, this munificent woman bequeathed to the charity estates, then worth 400*l.* *per annum* (now producing more than 4,000*l.* a year), besides the advowsons of five livings. Moreover, by a codicil dated July 8, 1601, she added a bequest of 2,000*l.* to be laid out in the purchase of land, tenements, &c. of the annual value of 100*l.* from the rents of which she directed a certain amount to be distributed among the poor of four parishes in London, and 2*l.* to be paid for two sermons to be preached in Christ Church annually. The Governors also pay from her bequests 40*l.* a year towards the support of two Fellows and four Scholars at St. Peter's College, Cambridge. Nor do the obligations of the Hospital to this noble benefactress cease here. As she directed in her will that a portion of the proceeds of her estates should be applied to the maintenance of Scholars educated at Christ's Hospital, during their residence at the University, to her is due the honour of having laid the foundation for whatever academical preferment the "Blues" have obtained from time to time at Cambridge.<sup>2</sup>

As the finances of the Hospital improved, its charities were enlarged. In Camden's time there were 600 children main-

<sup>1</sup> *History of Christ's Hospital.*

<sup>2</sup> Lady Ramsey expressed an intention to give 500*l.* *per annum* to this college on condition of its being called the college of "Peter and Mary." The gift, however, was refused by the Master, Dr. Soames, with the remark that "Peter, who so long lived single, was now too old to have a feminine partner." "A dear jest," says Fuller, "to lose so good a benefactress."

tained and educated, and 1,240 pensioners received relief in alms ; and at three different periods in the year 1655 the number of the former was 900, 980, and 1,120 respectively.<sup>1</sup> At the same time weekly allowances were made for nursing a large portion of the younger children in various parts of the City. A seminary was also established at Hertford, and another at Ware, with accommodation for a master and 140 boys.

A few years later, a project was suggested by Sir Robert Clayton, one of the Governors, which seemed calculated to augment the utility of the institution considerably. This was the establishment of a Mathematical School in connexion with the Hospital. The project was warmly received by the most eminent of the Governors—Sir Jonas Moore, Sir Christopher Wren, Sir Charles Scarborough, and Samuel Pepys, and by their exertions, and the favour of the Duke of York (afterwards James II.), a Royal Charter was obtained, and the School opened under the auspices of Charles II. in 1673.

For the endowment of this School the King undertook to pay an annuity of 1,000*l.* terminable in seven years ; to which he subsequently added a yearly grant of 370*l.* 10*s.* payable at the Exchequer, for the apprenticing the boys to merchantmen. This was not a very munificent endowment, but the deficiencies in Royal patronage were amply compensated from other sources.

Among the most conspicuous donors to this Foundation was Mr. Henry Stone, one of the Governors, who gave during his life the annual sum of 57*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* “for the better maintenance and education of the children on King Charles’s foundation, or increasing of their number,” and who by will left the main bulk of his property to the Hospital, with a provision that at least 50*l.* should be set apart for the support of the Mathematical School. Another benefactor, Samuel Travers, Esq. gave the residue of his estate to the Hospital for the purpose of establishing a school for the education of as many sons of lieutenants in the navy as the proceeds would support ; and this School has been united with the Royal Mathematical School, to which it is to a certain extent preparatory.

*History of Christ's Hospital.*

For some years after the establishment of the new School, the gentlemen who had been instrumental in its creation took a lively interest in its welfare. Mr. Pepys constantly attended the examination of the boys, and Sir Jonas Moore, one of the first practical Mathematicians of the day, undertook the compilation of a complete system of Mathematics for the use of the School.

Upon the deaths of the two Masters first appointed, Dr. Leake and Mr. Perkins, the instruction of the boys fell into very inefficient hands ; so much so, that when Mr. Pepys, who had been absent from the examinations for some time, was again present, the ignorance of the boys drew from him a severe remonstrance against their Masters.

Having been appointed Treasurer, an office which he soon afterwards exchanged for that of Vice-President, this very able man determined upon a complete reformation of the School, and notwithstanding every expedient which interested ingenuity could devise was employed to thwart his labours, he never rested till he had carried his scheme of improvement into operation. Among other measures, after reducing the general mismanagement to order, Mr. Pepys separated the boys of what was called the King's School from those on Mr. Stone's Foundation. The former, named "King's boys," were limited to forty in number, while the children admitted on the Stone Gift consisted of twelve boys, and formed a preparatory class from which the King's School could be supplied as vacancies occurred.

Until a very recent period the "King's boys" were domiciled entirely apart from the other inmates of the Hospital, in what was named the "King's Ward." This separation begot a sense of superiority and exclusiveness among them which soon displayed itself in a haughty and supercilious treatment of the other boys ; and as the greater age at which they left School (twenty-one years) gave them a physical superiority over their younger brethren who left at fifteen, this temper broke out into acts of oppression which it was absolutely necessary to resist. Opposition to their tyranny, however, rendered them

furious, and for many years they continued to be the terror of the School. At last, in 1775, a Master of the Mathematical School was found in Mr. William Wales, who did much to curb the intolerable wilfulness of the young upstarts. At the beginning of his duties he had to battle terribly for the mastery, but he achieved it, and under his judicious but inflexible discipline, the spirit of insubordination which had so long been rampant was effectually subdued.<sup>1</sup>

The improvement effected in the discipline of the "King's Ward" was insufficient, notwithstanding, to lessen the assumed superiority of these boys over the others.<sup>2</sup> They were no longer the tyrannous oppressors of former days, but they claimed, and often obtained, a degree of deference from their younger comrades. As they were not permitted, however, to continue at school beyond the age of sixteen, their advantage over the other boys was greatly reduced, so that it not unfrequently happened that the elder ones among the latter successfully resisted their impertinences. Hence conflicts, sometimes of a serious nature, occurred, and at last it was deemed expedient to put an end to these collisions by dissolving the union of the exclusives; and the King's boys, though still distinguished by a Royal badge, were dispersed among the other wards.

From the ravages of the Plague in 1665, Christ's Hospital was comparatively exempt, but the ancient buildings which it occupied were seriously damaged by the Great Fire; and although the efforts of the citizens enabled the Governors to restore that part of the edifice which was less injured so as to furnish a temporary accommodation for the children, the calls upon public and private bounty were so numerous and pressing at the time that a perfect restitution was for the moment impracticable. In 1675, Sir Robert Clayton, whom we have

<sup>1</sup> He was a practical sailor, of plain, simple manners, with a huge person. Leigh Hunt tells us that, when in Otaheite with Captain Cook, the natives played Wales a trick while bathing and stole his *small*-clothes, a liberty which, whenever he related the story, the boys decided to be incredible.

<sup>2</sup> It was an etiquette among them never to move out of a right line as they walked, and if a minor boy stood in the way to stride him down as if unconscious that such inferior creatures existed.



mentioned as the leading promoter of the Mathematical School, nobly determined to rebuild the fallen structure. An estimate was accordingly obtained, and the work begun under the superintendence of Sir Christopher Wren, Mr. Morrice, the partner of Sir Robert, having engaged to bear half the cost.

As the building proceeded, curiosity was exerted in vain to discover the benefactor by whose liberality the long-neglected fabric was undergoing restoration, Sir Robert having laid a strict injunction of secrecy upon Mr. Firmin, the friend to whom he had entrusted the undertaking. In the meantime, improvements, which had the effect of nearly doubling the amount of the original estimate, were introduced, the entire payment of which, owing to the death of Mr. Morrice, devolved upon Sir Robert. Upon the completion of the work, Sir Robert Clayton, having become an object of public indignation on political grounds, was ejected from the councils of the City and from the government of the Hospital. Under these circumstances, Mr. Firmin thought himself no longer bound to keep the secret, but regarded it as a duty to place the character of so true a patriot in its proper light. The pious act was accordingly divulged, and the memorial of Sir Robert's munificence is now recorded beneath the statue of the youthful founder in a niche above the south gateway.

The example set by Sir Robert Clayton was soon followed. In 1680 a survey was taken of the Great Hall. It was found to be so irreparably dilapidated that Sir John Frederic, Kt., then President of the Hospital, ordered it to be rebuilt, and agreed to take the cost of the erection (upwards of 5,000*l.*) upon himself.

The Hall, as rebuilt by Sir Frederick, largely exceeded the ancient building in size. It was a noble edifice, 130 feet in length, 30 feet in width, and 44 feet in height; with a magnificent arched window at the southern end, and five of smaller span along the east side.

Shortly after the erection of this building, the attention of the Governors having been repeatedly directed to the inadequate accommodation in the branch establishments at Ware

and Broxbourne, the foundation of a suitable house for the reception of the younger children was laid in the town of Hertford, but some years elapsed before it was completed.

In 1694, the then President of the Hospital, Sir John Moore, undertook to erect, at his own expense, a Writing School, capable of holding 500 boys. The room was begun in the same year, under the superintendence of Sir Christopher Wren, on a space adjoining the Hall, and was opened with much pomp, on the 10th of April, 1695.<sup>1</sup> In 1705, Sir Francis Child rebuilt the ward over the eastern cloister; and in 1730, two additional wards were built by J. Bacon, Esq.

In 1754, a bequest was left to the charity by James St. Amand, Esq., consisting of a miniature portrait of his grandfather, John St. Amand, Esq., together with the residue of his estate, amounting to above 8,000*l.*, under the remarkable conditions that the Treasurer shall give a receipt to his executors, and a promise never to alienate the picture; and as often as a change of Treasurer takes place, every new Treasurer shall send a written receipt and promise, to the same effect, to the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford. In case of the non-production of the picture to the party sent annually by the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, the bequest became forfeited to the University of Oxford, to be applied to the augmentation of the salary of the chief and of the second Bodleian Librarian, and to the purchase of manuscripts and good editions of classic authors.

<sup>1</sup> On the 27th of September in the same year an incident occurred strikingly indicative of the interest taken in this popular charity. Two wealthy citizens, dying, left their estates one to a Bluecoat boy and the other to a Bluecoat girl. Such was the sensation excited by the event, that a match was brought about between the youthful legatees, and they were publicly married at Guildhall Chapel. The bridegroom, dressed in a coat of blue satin, was conducted thither by two of the girls; the bride, in a blue gown and green apron, by two of the boys; as they passed in procession along Cheapside, headed by several of the Governors and followed by hundreds of their schoolfellows, the spectacle is said to have been one of the most joyous ever seen. After the ceremony, which was performed by the Dean of St. Paul's, the Lord Mayor giving away the bride, the party returned to the Hospital, where the wedding dinner was prepared in the Great Hall.

In the beginning of 1803 the building was again surveyed, and found to be in a ruinous state of decay. After much consideration, it was concluded to appropriate a certain part of the surplus revenue to the establishment of a fund for gradually rebuilding the whole Hospital upon its present site rather than continue the heavy expense which had been annually incurred in keeping so old a structure in repair. But as the portion of income that could be so devoted would, for years to come, be insufficient to effect their object, they resolved on another step. This was an appeal for public assistance. A subscription was opened to aid the surplus revenue, and it was headed by a donation of 1,000*l.* from the Corporation of London. Splendid contributions soon followed from the several Companies, from individual Governors, and from the nobility and the gentry ; and in due time the first stone of the stately pile which has supplanted the ancient structure was laid, in 1825, by the Duke of York. Four years later, on the 29th May, 1829, the ceremony of opening the new Hall took place. Among the distinguished visitors on this occasion, were Prince Leopold, the present King of the Belgians ; the Dukes of Norfolk and Devonshire, Marquis Camden, Earls Spencer, Darnley, Stamford, and Clarendon, Lord Althorp, Sir Francis Freeling, Sir William Curtis, together with the Lord Mayor and the chief Civic functionaries.

It has been seen that in the early days of its foundation Christ's Hospital served both as a Grammar School and as an asylum for those now called pauper children. From a *résumé* of the various accounts of the establishment,<sup>1</sup> we find that sixty years after it opened, children were presented for admission, some on the nomination of parishes, others at the request of persons of influence.

Fifty years later it was resolved that no children should enter but those of freemen. Frequent relaxations of this rule, however, undoubtedly took place ; but it was not until 1745 that a Governor had the privilege, in every four turns, to present a child whose parents were not free of the City of London.

<sup>1</sup> *Some Account of Christ's Hospital.* By Archdeacon Hale.

In 1765 the regulation in favour of non-free children was extended to one non-free child in three turns. In 1828 it was again enlarged to one in two; and in 1839 the distinction between free and non-free was totally abolished, the Hospital being thenceforth open to all classes of children, without reference to their connexion with the City. Although the Hospital has of late years acquired the denomination of a public school, it was looked upon, not more than sixty years ago, only as a charity school of the highest class.

It sent to the University a scholar or two in the year, and forty or fifty boys were taught Greek and Latin by the Upper Grammar Master; yet, with the four "Grecians," and the boys of the first order in the Mathematical School who were educated for the sea service, there were not twenty lads in the Hospital above fifteen years of age.

The education afforded to the mass (about 1,000 in number) was not much superior to that of the London Charity Schools. The chief advantage derived to the parents was that of maintenance, their children being not only instructed, but fed, clothed, and lodged, from seven to fifteen years of age. The children, during the whole eight years of their being in the establishment, were allowed the favour of going home to their parents or friends only once for three weeks.<sup>1</sup> The habits of

<sup>1</sup> There can be no doubt that, at the period when Coleridge and Charles Lamb were at Christ's Hospital, the care bestowed upon the health and personal cleanliness of the boys was scandalously inefficient; and that their diet was miserable alike in quality and quantity. *Apropos* of this latter point, Lamb has a capital story. In those days he tells us, that, small as was the amount of the children's rations, there was much which proved uneatable to their young stomachs. The fat of the fresh-boiled beef, in particular, which they called "gag," was universally abhorred. "A gag-eater," Lamb says, "was equivalent to a ghoul, and held in equal detestation." One lad, however, was suspected of this depravity. He was observed after dinner carefully to gather up the remnants left at his table, and in an especial manner those disreputable morsels, which he would convey away and secretly stow in the settle that stood at his bedside. None saw when he ate them. It was rumoured that he privately devoured them in the night. He was watched, but no traces of such midnight practices were discoverable. Some reported that on leave-day he had been seen to carry out

children so secluded were necessarily peculiar. The Hospital was to them not only their home but their world. Their diet was most frugal. Their hours of rising and of going to bed were regulated by the sun. Their duties were in many respects of a menial character. Still, it was not an unhappy state of society. Occasionally the evil dispositions of a few rendered them a terror to their fellows, but, on the whole, the prevalent feeling was that of quietism.

This picture is no longer applicable. The Governors, many years since, foresaw the necessity of raising the standard of instruction so that their youthful charges might be enabled to compete with the younger branches of respectable society, in whatever business or vocation they might be placed. An Educational Committee was appointed to inquire into the comparative merits of various systems, and in devising the

out of the bounds a large blue check handkerchief full of something. This, then, must be the accursed thing. Conjecture next was at work to imagine how he could dispose of it. Some said he sold it to the beggars. This belief generally prevailed. He went about moping. None spoke to him. No one would play with him. He was excommunicated; put out of the pale of the School. He was too powerful a boy to be beaten, but he underwent every mode of that negative punishment which is more grievous than many stripes. Still he persevered. At length he was observed by two of his schoolfellows, who were determined to get at the secret and had traced him one leave-day for that purpose, to enter a large worn-out building, such as there exist specimens of in many streets which are let out to various scales of pauperism, with open door and a common staircase. After him they silently slunk in, and followed by stealth up four flights, and saw him tap at a poor wicket, which was opened by an aged woman scantily clad. Suspicion was now ripened into certainty. The informers had secured their victim; they had him in their toils. Accusation was formally preferred, and retribution most signal was looked for. Mr. Hathaway, the then Steward, with that patient sagacity which tempered all his conduct, determined to investigate the matter before he proceeded to sentence. It was then found that the supposed beggars, the receivers or purchasers of the mysterious scraps, were the parents of — (the boy), an honest couple come to decay, whom this seasonable supply had, in all probability, saved from mendicancy; and that this young stork, at the expense of his own good name, had all this while been only feeding the old birds. The Governors on this occasion, much to their honour, voted a present relief to the family, and presented the lad with a silver medal.

means whereby the advantage of a classical education, before confined to a few of the most promising children of the Hospital, could be extended to the whole number.

The result of their labours was the formation of a scheme of instruction which combines classical knowledge with the knowledge most useful in mercantile life ; and this plan, modified and improved by the experience of years, has been in operation ever since. In 1856 considerable alterations were made in the system of instruction, with the view of affording to every boy a chance of making satisfactory progress in some branch of his education. For this purpose, the study of French, Mathematics, and Drawing, was extended to a larger number of boys, and an additional Master in each of those branches was appointed. At the same time, in the Classical Department, a new subdivision was established, under the name of "Latin School," to receive from the Lower School, boys over thirteen and a half years of age, who have not succeeded in gaining promotion to the Upper School, and to give them instruction of a more general character, retaining the study of Latin, but discontinuing that of Greek.

The improvements adopted for the nurture and comfort of the children, of late years, appear to be not less striking than those for their education. The external government of Christ's Hospital is vested in the General Court of Governors, consisting of about five hundred noblemen and gentlemen ; the internal economy of the house is managed by the President, the Treasurer, and a Committee. The President is usually a person of elevated station, and he presides at all Courts, which he has power to summon from time to time, at his pleasure. Though nominally at the head of the establishment, the President, in reality, is much inferior in authority to the Treasurer. This officer receives, disburses, and accounts for all moneys belonging to the institution, is chairman of all committees, and in their proceedings his voice has more weight than that of any one else. He acts in all respects as Resident Governor of the Institution.

The Committee, at its full complement, consists of fifty

members. As a body they are known as the *Committee of Almoners*, and in this capacity they meet regularly on the first Thursday of every month (except August) to superintend the admission of children, and conduct the routine business of the house. They are required also to examine into the state of the Hospital in London and at Hertford, to attend the half-yearly examinations of the several schools; to be present sometimes at the meals in the Great Hall, in order to ascertain that the provisions are good, and that due attention is paid to the cleanly appearance of the children; and, in like manner, to inspect the several wards, and to guard against any neglect of the nurses in providing for the comfort and cleanliness of those under their care.

Besides, and under the control of these officers, are the Receiver, whose chief duty is to assist the Treasurer in the disbursement of the expenses; the Wardrobe Keeper, who is charged with the custody of the wearing apparel; the Warden, under whose surveillance the children are placed during the time when they are not occupied by their studies, whose business it is to attend them at breakfast, dinner, and supper; to regulate details as to holidays and leaves; and to appoint the Monitors of the Wards. The Steward, whose duties are to receive the provisions and prepare a weekly account of all the articles delivered in, consumed, or remaining.<sup>1</sup> With the Warden's charge that of the Matron is in some degree connected. She meets him daily in the Hall at dinner and supper, when it is her province to superintend the Nurses in their duties, and to

<sup>1</sup> The duties now performed by the Warden, an officer of modern appointment, formerly appertained to the Steward, and Leigh Hunt, in his amusing recollections of the School, tells of a ludicrous revenge the boys were in the habit of indulging upon one of these functionaries who had rendered himself obnoxious by his harshness. It was his business to preside over the School in Church, for which purpose he sat aloof on a spot whence he could see the whole flock. Whenever the parable of the Unjust Steward was read, the boys waited anxiously till the passage commenced, and then, as by a general conspiracy, at the words *Thou unjust steward*, the whole 600 turned their eyes at once upon the unfortunate man, who sat, doubtless, in an agony of rage, but to all appearance perfectly innocent of the application.

see that the diet is sweet and wholesome, and properly distributed. Lastly come the Nurses, sixteen in number, who preside over the wards, and are expected to devote their entire attention to the health, comfort, and cleanliness of the forty or fifty boys whom each has in her charge.

*The Buildings.*—Of the ancient and interesting Grey Friars' Priory, on a portion of the site of which Christ's Hospital stands, the only fragment left is said to be part of the wall belonging to the library bestowed by the famous Whittington on the Priory, in 1421.

The principal entrance is in Newgate Street, opposite the Great Hall. There is another in Little Britain, through a handsome iron gateway, erected in 1815. This opens into the main area of the Hospital, still called the "Ditch," because the great watercourse which surrounded the old wall of the City still runs across it, and, arched over, now serves the purpose of a drain or sewer, above twelve feet below the surface.

To the left hand, on entering, stands a commodious and spacious house, which is the residence of the Treasurer. Adjoining are the houses of the Head Master and the Matron. At the back of the Treasurer's house, from which it is separated by a small paved court, stands the Counting-house, which, with the houses of the Chief Clerk, the Head French Master, and the Receiver, forms the one side of *Counting-house Yard*.

Through a lobby in the Counting-house, up a commodious staircase, is reached the Court Room; a spacious apartment, with a vaulted roof, supported by four Doric columns, and lighted by windows at the east end. Over the President's chair are the Arms of England, behind which, in a panel, is a half-length portrait of Edward VI. by Holbein.

On one side of the Chair is a portrait of Charles II. by Sir Peter Lely, on the other side a portrait of James II.; and round the room are portraits of distinguished benefactors and others connected with the charity.

*The Great Hall.*—The magnificent fabric erected from designs of John Shaw, the architect, stands partly on the foundations of the ancient refectory, and partly on the site of the



old City wall. The style is pure Gothic, and the southern, or principal front, is built of Portland stone, with cloisters of Heytor granite running beneath a portion of the dining-hall. The building is supported by buttresses, and has an octagon tower at each extremity. The summit is embattled, and ornamented with pinnacles, and nine large and handsome windows occupy the entire front. On the ground storey are the Governors' room, the Wardrobe, the Buttery, and other offices ; and the basement story contains, besides cellars, &c., a spacious kitchen, 69 feet long by 33 feet wide, supported by massive granite pillars. The Hall itself, with its lobby and organ-gallery, occupies the entire upper storey, which is 187 feet long, 51½ feet wide, and 46½ feet high. It is approached by a principal stone staircase at the east end ; by two others in the octagon towers, and by a fourth communicating with the kitchen. At the east end there is a screen, along which runs the legend, "*Fear God, love the Brotherhood, honour the King;*" and a grained oak wainscoting lines the walls to the height of 10 feet. At the west end is a raised platform for the Governors and their friends, during the public suppers and other state occasions,<sup>1</sup> over which are galleries for the accom-

<sup>1</sup> The "public suppers" of Christ's Hospital have long been famous for their impressive associations. They appear to have been nearly coeval with the foundation, and to have varied in the ceremonial but little from that time to the present day. Formerly they were held in the months of March, April, and May. They now take place on the six Thursdays in Lent. At the appointed hour (seven in the evening), the double row of chandeliers shedding a brilliant light throughout the Hall, the boys enter and seat themselves at their respective tables, each of which has its nurse. Then follow the Lord Mayor, or President, Treasurer, and Governors, walking two by two ; "the organ swells out its mighty welcome, the vast youthful assemblage stands up and joins in the psalm, which is led by the singing-boys in the organ-gallery, and as it proceeds the chief personages take their seats on the dais." Behind the Lord Mayor and the City authorities who accompany him, are placed the visitors. Strangers are admitted into the western gallery and into the body of the hall. After the supper the organ once more thrills the listener with its glorious notes, and the boys sing one of the beautiful anthems composed for such occasions. The whole of the children, with the nurse at the head of each ward, then walk in procession,

modation of strangers. In this gallery is suspended the picture, supposed to be by Holbein, which has been previously noticed, and a great picture by Verrio, illustrative of Charles II. receiving the children of the School at Court. Below this picture is a whole length of the same monarch, by Sir Peter Lely,<sup>1</sup> and between the windows are various portraits of eminent Governors and patrons.

*The Infirmary.*—Immediately behind the Grand Hall is the south front of the Infirmary, a substantial building erected in 1822. Though not remarkable for architectural beauty, it is bowing to the Governors as they pass on, and take their departure slowly through the distant doorway. Another celebration, not less interesting, of which the Great Hall is the theatre, is the solemnity of St. Matthew's-day. On the forenoon the Lord Mayor and Aldermen proceed in state to the Hall, where the Governors of each of the Royal hospitals meet them. When all are seated, the children pass before them in couples, leading the way to Christ Church. A sermon is there preached, usually by one of the late scholars who has passed through the University upon one of its exhibitions. The company then return to the Hall, where four orations are delivered by the senior Grecians. These speeches are in Greek, Latin, French, and English, their subject, the Sister Institutions. The orations are followed by recitations of Greek and Latin verse composition, after which a collection is made for the support of the speakers at the University. The Chief Clerk then delivers to the Lord Mayor a list of those persons who have been made Governors of the several hospitals during the preceding year, and, upon the conclusion of certain forms, the court is dissolved, and the company, having partaken of refreshments, go their way.

<sup>1</sup> Among the other pictures in the Hall is one by Copley, representing the rescue of Sir Brooke Watson from the jaws of a shark, which so closely pursued him while he was bathing in the West Indies that, though his companions managed to drag him into the boat alive, the monster bit off one of his legs. Watson subsequently succeeded in life, and became sufficiently eminent to have his youthful misadventure ridiculed by the wits who wrote *The Rolliad* :—

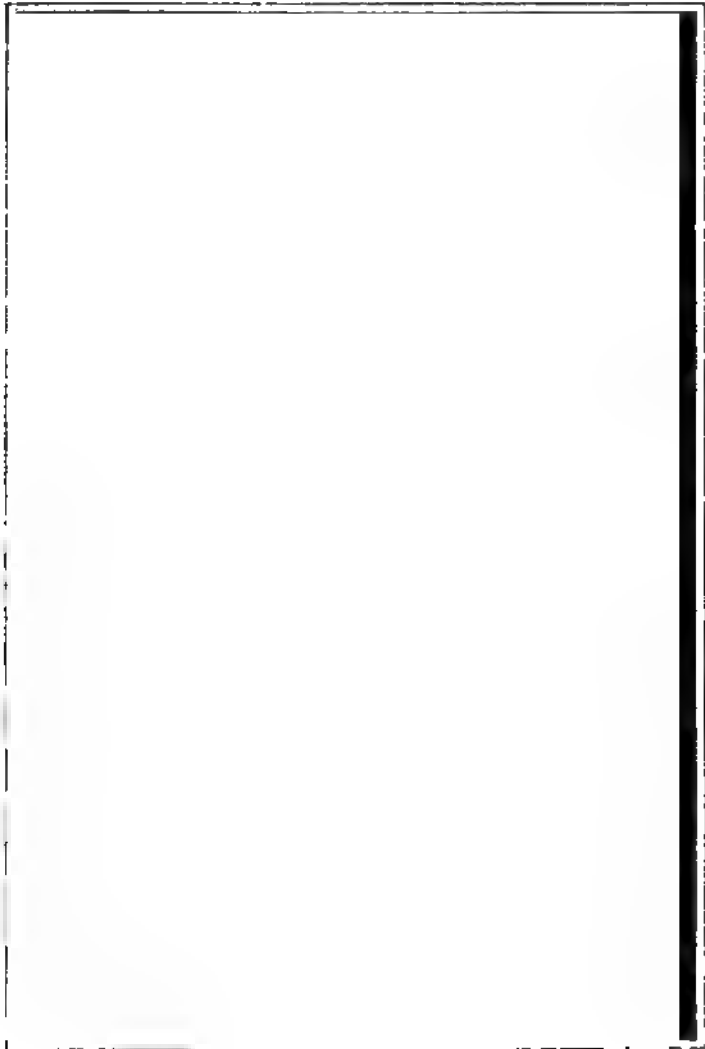
“One moment's time might I presume to beg,  
Cries modest Watson, on his wooden leg ;  
That leg, in which such wondrous art is shown,  
It almost seems to serve him like his own.  
Oh ! had the monster, who for breakfast ate  
That luckless limb, his nobler noddle met,  
The best of workmen, nor the best of wood,  
Had scarce supplied him with a head so good.”

well adapted for the purpose it has to serve, and is said to be amply supplied with everything needful to the wants and comforts of its inmates.

*The Writing School.*—The east end of the Hall Cloister descends into a covered area, called the *New Cloister*, over which is the *Writing School*, already mentioned as erected in 1694 by Sir J. Moore.

*The Schools.*—These form an extensive range of buildings, constructed of yellowish brick, with stone facings, in the Tudor style. A covered cloister runs along the front of the edifice, beneath which are the entrances to the respective schools: the Grammar occupying the western, and the Mathematical the eastern division of the basement storey. The upper storeys contain the Drawing School at the eastern end, three Wards, or Dormitories, and a room for the Grecians, in which the boys' Library is deposited.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *History of Christ's Hospital.*



GRAMMAR SCHOOL CHRISIS HOSPITAL





## CHAPTER II.

## THE SCHOOL.

ALMOST from the earliest period of its existence the education afforded to a part of the boys was that of a Grammar School, as is shown by the gifts of Lady Ramsey and others, towards the end of the sixteenth century, for the support of Scholars proceeding to the Universities; and the efficiency of the system pursued as regards preparation for College was proved by the academical distinction of the Scholars. The education of the great mass of the boys, who, on leaving school, for the most part, follow commercial pursuits, has constantly engaged the attention of the Governors, and various modifications and alterations have, on many occasions, been made therein. Thus in 1815 the whole School (except the classes of the Upper Grammar School and Mathematical School, under the immediate charge of the Head Masters of these departments respectively) was formed into two equal divisions—one division attending the Grammar School in the morning and the Writing School in the afternoon—and *vice versa* for the other division; and various and minute regulations were made for the due instruction of the boys, both in London and at Hertford, in English reading, spelling, and grammar. Again, in 1820, regulations were framed for the more efficient management of the Lower Grammar School, and the promotion of the boys from the several classes, and also to the Upper Grammar School.

In 1856, as was before mentioned, the whole system of education was considered by a Sub-Committee specially appointed for the purpose; and upon their recommendation many important improvements were made: the effect of which has

been, not only to maintain at its former standard the preparation of the intended University Scholars, but also, by discontinuing some unnecessary studies and qualifications, by greatly extending other branches of study hitherto confined to a few boys, and by re-arranging the system of promotion, to afford to every one of the main body of the boys a chance of making satisfactory progress in at least some branch of his education before he leaves at fifteen years of age.

The *Lower Grammar School* is divided into five classes, forming three gradations: that is to say, at the bottom of the School two parallel classes, above them two more classes, also parallel, and above them again one class, which is the upper class of this School; from this the boys pass into one of two separate Schools, to pursue either a classical or a general education, the one School being the *Upper Grammar School*, containing the Grecians, Deputy Grecians, Great Erasmus, and Little Erasmus<sup>1</sup>—the other School being the *Latin School*, and containing the Fifth and Sixth Forms. No boy is allowed to remain in the Lower Grammar School after 13½ years of age; and unless he has by that time gained promotion to the Upper Grammar School, he is removed to the Latin School.

The Grecians and Deputy Grecians attend the Grammar School for three hours in both morning and afternoon of every day, except on three half days in the week, when they are receiving instruction in the Mathematical School. All other boys attend the Grammar School for three hours on each day of the week.

The School hitherto termed the "Writing School," is called the *English and Commercial School*, and is attended by all boys below the Great Erasmus Class in the Grammar School (except the first three Orders of the Mathematical School and those boys who have made sufficient progress in Arithmetic to enter upon Mathematics) the half of each day in four days of the week. And instead of the whole of the time spent in this School being devoted as formerly almost exclusively to instruc-

<sup>1</sup> These classes were so named on account of the *larger* and *smaller* colloquies of Erasmus being formerly read in them respectively.

tion in Writing and Arithmetic, only half of that time is now given to these subjects, and the other half to the study of the English language, writing by dictation, English history, and modern geography.

The *French School* includes all the boys of the Upper Grammar School, Latin School, Upper Form of the Lower Grammar School, and first three Orders of the Royal Mathematical School, numbering together about 500.

The *Drawing School* includes all boys attending the French School (except the Grecian, Deputy Grecian, and Great Erasmus) in addition to all the boys of the Mathematical School.

Every boy attending the French and Drawing Schools receives in each of these Schools two lessons of an hour and a half in every week.

The boys who attend the *Mathematical School* are of three distinct classes: 1st. Boys of King Charles the Second's and Mr. Stone's Foundation, 52 in number, destined for sea service, besides occasionally 2 on Mr. Stock's Foundation, and 1 on Lord Lanesboro's; 2d. The Grecians and Deputy Grecians, who are intended for the Universities, numbering about 65; and 3d. The boys of the Great Erasmus, such boys of the Little Erasmus as are sufficiently advanced in arithmetic, and the remaining boys of the highest arithmetic class of the Commercial School who are not comprehended in the classes above mentioned, numbering together about 100. Of the latter class 35 boys are distinguished as "Travers's Boys," in order to comply with the will of that benefactor and the decree in Chancery relating thereto.

Under King Charles the Second's Charter ten boys were annually to be presented at the Trinity House for examination in a complete course of nautical instruction, and then placed out apprentice to sea service for seven years—the last year of the apprenticeship being reserved to His Majesty if the same should be required. Within the last few years the Governors have obtained a Supplemental Charter from Her present Majesty dispensing with the obligatory apprenticeship, and allowing the boys to be placed in any capacity either in



the Royal Navy or any other sea-service. Under the provision of this Charter many of the boys are now entering the Royal Navy as naval cadets, or masters' or clerks' assistants, after passing their examinations with much credit.

The boys generally leave the Hospital at the age of 15 years, but those who attain the rank of Deputy Grecian, and show proficiency in their studies, are allowed to remain an extra year to compete for a Grecianship. The Grecians are appointed on the joint recommendation of the Upper Grammar Master and the Head Mathematical Master. They are 25 in number, and are divided into 3 "partings," viz. 5 Exhibitioners, 8 Second Grecians, and 12 Probationary Grecians. At the end of their first year the 12 Probationers are reduced to 8, who at the end of a further year are again reduced to 5.

*Exhibitions, Rewards, &c.*—The Governors have at their disposal large funds, under the bequests of Lady Ramsey. Mr. Serjeant Moses (who was himself an Exhibitioner from the Hospital) Mr. John Browne, and others, for Exhibitions at Oxford and Cambridge. The most recent additions to the Fund are the gifts of Mr. Alderman Thompson, the late President, who founded two Exhibitions in his lifetime and one by will; and of the late Mr. Henry Rowed, a Governor, who also founded one of the same value as Mr. Thompson. On an average, four Scholars are annually sent to Cambridge with an Exhibition of 80*l.* a year, tenable for 4 years, and one to Oxford with 100*l.* a year for the like period. Besides these there are the "Pitt Club" Scholarship and the "Times" Scholarship, each of 30*l.* a year for 4 years, which are awarded by competition to the best Scholar in Classics and Mathematics combined, and held by him in addition to his general Exhibition.

Upon proceeding to the University each Grecian receives an allowance of 20*l.* for books, 10*l.* for apparel, and 30*l.* for caution money and settling fees.

Prizes of books differing in value according to the rank of the class are awarded at the half-yearly examination to every class in the School; and there are besides the following special prizes:—

*Montefiore Prize.*—Books to the value of 6*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* given

biennially (*i. e.* in the years when neither the *Times* or *Pitt* Scholarship is given away) to the best proficient in Classics and Mathematics combined.

*Richard's Prize.*—A gold medal, value 10*l.*, and books (3*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*) annually, to the boy who is the author of the best copy of Latin Hexameters, to be recited by such boy on St. Matthew's Day.

*Thompson Medals.*—Two gold medals, value 8*l.* 8*s.* each, annually to the two scholars who are the most proficient in Classics and Mathematics respectively.

*Vidal Prize.*—Books, value 3*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*, half-yearly to the best scholar of the boys in the Royal Mathematical School.

*Gilpin Prize.*—Books, value 3*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.*, yearly to that one of the Grecians in their second year of Grecianship, whose conduct both in and out of School during the past year has been the most correct and exemplary.

*Unknown Governors' Prizes.*—Two prizes of books, each value 1*l.* 11*s.* 1*d.*: viz. one to that Deputy Grecian, and the other to that boy of the 1st or 2d Order in the Royal Mathematical School, whose conduct both in and out of School during the past year has been most correct and exemplary.

*Discipline, Hours, &c.*—At all times when not engaged with their Masters in School, the boys are under the charge of the "Warden."

In the summer they rise at 6, and play for an hour before breakfast; in the winter the hour of rising is 7. Breakfast takes place at 8. There is then school from 9 to 12; and afterwards play until 1 o'clock, which is the dinner hour. Again there is school from 2 to 5, and again play till about 6, when the bell rings for supper. In the winter time the boys go to their wards direct from supper, but in the summer there is an hour or two's play; and after washing, the younger ones go to bed, and the elders prepare lessons until a quarter to 10. In each ward, besides the Under Matron, there is a Grecian (and in some wards two) and two Monitors; and the wards are visited at uncertain periods by the Warden and by Masters.

All boys, except the Grecians and Monitors, make their own beds and clean their shoes.

Two members of the Committee of Governors are appointed for each month to visit the Schools, Wards, Hall, and every part of the Hospital, at least twice during the month, to inquire whether the Masters and others have any suggestions to offer or complaints to make, to see that the food supplied to the children is wholesome and well-dressed, and generally that all persons in the Hospital are performing their duty, and to report thereon to the Committee.

There is an excellent Library in London, containing about 3,000 volumes, and there is also a good Library at Hertford, with an abundant supply of books suitable for the younger boys.

*Holidays, &c.*—The only periods in the year at which boys are allowed to sleep away from the Hospital are the Summer and Christmas holidays. The summer holidays commence about the 15th July, and continue for five weeks; and the Christmas begin about 21st December, and last for four weeks.

There are ten days' holiday at Easter; and the second Wednesday in every month is a "leave-day," when boys are at liberty to visit their friends. Every Wednesday and Saturday afternoon is a half-holiday, which is spent within the walls, except by a few deserving boys, to whom leave-tickets are given by the Masters.

The following special days are also observed as holidays: the Queen's Birthday, Ash Wednesday, Ascension-day, Founder's-day (23d October), the President's Birthday (26th March), and Queen Elizabeth's Accession (17th November), when the Boys attend church in the morning, and a sermon is preached, pursuant to the will of Mr. Barnes, an eminent benefactor.

On Monday and Tuesday in Easter week, the boys walk in procession to the Mansion-house, each boy having on his left breast the legend, ("He is risen.") On the Monday they turn, upon arriving at the Mansion-house, and form part of the civic procession to Christ Church, where the Spital sermons are

preached ; on Tuesday, before returning, they enter the Mansion-house, and are regaled with a glass of wine and two buns ; and the Grecians receive a guinea, the Monitors half-a-crown, and the other boys a shilling.

*Religious Instruction* is under the control and direction of the Upper Grammar Master. Prayers are said, a chapter in the Bible read by one of the Grecians, and a psalm sung on the assembling of the boys in the Hall every morning ; a short portion of Scripture is read, with Grace, before every meal ; and prayers and a lesson are read by a Monitor in every ward before the boys retire to rest. The Masters in the Grammar School also give the boys regular religious instruction.

The boys in London attend Christ Church on Sunday morning and afternoon ; and the Upper Grammar Master delivers a lecture in the Hall every Sunday evening. At Hertford the children attend All Saints Church.

*Admission.*—Forms for Admission on a Presentation can be obtained on application at the Counting-House of Christ's Hospital. The age of Candidates must be not under 7, and not above 10.

*Recreations.*—At Hertford there is a large field attached to the Hospital, and the children there play at cricket and all other games in which children delight. In London, although the space does not permit the playing cricket, foot-ball and hockey are much indulged in, and in the past year an excellent gymnasium has been erected, and a professor attends during the summer to instruct the boys.

## CHAPTER III.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Masters of the Mathematical School from its Foundation.*

|                       |                        |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| 1673. John Leake.     | 1775. William Wales.   |
| 1679. Peter Perkins.  | 1799. William Dawes.   |
| 1680. Robert Wood.    | 1800. Lawrence Gwynne. |
| 1682. Edward Pagett.  | 1813. Thomas Evans.    |
| 1695. Samuel Newton.  | 1819. R. N. Adams.     |
| 1708. James Hodgson.  | 1826. Edwin Coleman.   |
| 1754. John Robertson. | 1827. George Brookes.  |
| 1755. James Dodson.   | 1827. William Webster. |
| 1757. Daniel Harris.  |                        |

*Upper Grammar Masters from the beginning of the last century.*

|                          |                                 |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1700. Samuel Mountford.  | 1776. James Boyer. <sup>1</sup> |
| 1719. Matthew Audley.    | 1799. Arthur W. Trollope.       |
| 1725. Peter Selby.       | 1826. John Greenwood.           |
| 1737. Seawell Heatherly. | 1836. Edward Rice.              |
| 1753. James Townley.     | 1853. George A. Jacob.          |
| 1760. Peter Whalley.     |                                 |

ALTHOUGH Christ's Hospital is, and has been from its foundation, in the main a commercial seminary, the list of *Blues* who

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. James Boyer, and his colleague of the Under School, the Rev. Matthew Feild, are immortalized by Charles Lamb in his reminiscences of Christ's Hospital. Boyer was the tutor of Coleridge, and one of the ablest masters the School ever had, though the traditions of his severity carry us back to the period of the Monastic Schools. "He early moulded my taste," says Coleridge, "to the preference of Demosthenes to Cicero, of Homer and Theocritus to Virgil, and again of Virgil to Ovid. He habituated me to compare Lucretius, Terence, and, above all, the chaster poems of Catullus, not only with the Roman poets of the (so-called) silver and brazen ages, but with even those of the Augustan era; and on grounds of plain sense and universal logic, to see and assert the

have acquired celebrity in what are called the "liberal professions," would confer honour upon a School of much loftier

superiority of the former, in the truth and nativeness both of their thoughts and diction. At the same time that we were studying the Greek tragic poets, he made us read Shakespeare and Milton as lessons; and they were the lessons, too, which required most time and trouble to *bring up*, so as to escape his censure." Coleridge sums up his eulogium in words which show that the remembrance of Boyer's stern discipline was at least as vivid as that of his high tutorial qualifications:—"The reader will, I trust, excuse this tribute of recollection to a man whose severities, even now, not seldom furnish the dreams by which the blind fancy would fain interpret to the mind the painful sensation of distempered sleep." Leigh Hunt has a good though disparaging account of Boyer, but the most graphic picture of him is Charles Lamb's, "Though sufficiently removed from the jurisdiction of Boyer, we were near enough to understand a little of his system. We occasionally heard sounds of the *Ululantes*, and caught glances of Tartarus. Boyer was a rabid pedant. His English style was cramped to barbarism. His Easter anthems (for his duty obliged him to those periodical flights) were grating as scrannel pipes. . . . He had two wigs, both pedantic, but of different omen. The one serene, smiling, fresh-powdered, betokening a mild day. The other an old, discoloured, unkempt, angry caxon, denoting frequent and bloody execution. Woe to the School when he made his appearance in his *passy*, or *passionate wig*. No comet expounded surer. J. Boyer had a heavy hand. I have known him double his knotty fist at a poor trembling child (the maternal milk hardly dry upon its lips) with a 'Sirrah, do you presume to set your wits at me?' . . . In his gentler moods, when the *rabidus furor* was assuaged, he had resort to an ingenious method, peculiar, for what I have heard, to himself, of whipping the boy and reading the Debates at the same time; a paragraph and a lash between, which in those times, when parliamentary oratory was most at a height and flourishing in these realms, was not calculated to impress the patient with a veneration for the diffuser graces of rhetoric. Once, and but once, the uplifted rod was known to fall ineffectual from his hand. When droll, squinting W—— having been caught putting the inside of the master's desk to a use for which the architect had clearly not designed it, to justify himself, with great simplicity averred, that *he did not know the thing had been forewarned*. This exquisite irrecognition of any law antecedent to the *oral* or *declaratory*, struck so irresistibly upon the fancy of all who heard it (the pedagogue himself not excepted) that remission was unavoidable." It is told of Coleridge, but we suspect the saying was Lamb's, that when he heard of Boyer's death, he remarked it was lucky that the cherubim who took him to heaven were nothing but faces and wings, or he would infallibly have flogged them by the way.

pretensions. Notable among the earliest Scholars are the memorable Jesuit EDMUND CAMPION,<sup>1</sup> a man whose unquestionable piety and marvellous ability might well have saved him from a horrible and shameful death; the great antiquary WILLIAM CAMDEN,—though the fact of his admission is not satisfactorily authenticated;<sup>2</sup> BISHOP STILLINGFLEET (according to the testimony of Pepys); DAVID BAKER, the Ecclesiastical historian; JOHN VICARS, a religious controversialist, of considerable learning and indefatigable energy, but whose fanaticism and intolerance have obtained him an unenviable notoriety from the pen of the author of *Hudibras*;<sup>3</sup> JOSHUA BARNES,<sup>4</sup> the Greek Scholar;

<sup>1</sup> Hollingshed says of him that he “had won a marvellous good report to be such a man as his like was not to be found for life, learning, or any other quality that might beautify a man.” Fuller bears testimony to the sweetness of his disposition, the fascination of his manner, “he was of a sweet nature, constantly carrying about him the charms of a plausible behaviour, of a fluent tongue, and good parts.” And Wood, in his *Athenæ*, speaks of him as a man of admirable parts, an eloquent orator, a subtle disputant, an exact preacher, both in Latin and English, and a man of excellent temper and address.

<sup>2</sup> Wood positively states that, “when this most eminent person was a child, he received the first knowledge of letters in Christ Church Hospital, in London, then newly founded for blue-coated children, where being fitted for grammar learning, he was sent to the Free School, founded by Dr. Colet, near to St. Paul’s Cathedral.”

<sup>3</sup> “Thou that with ale or viler liquors,  
Didst inspire *Withers*, *Pryn*, and *Vicars*,  
And force them, though it was in spite  
Of Nature and their stars,—to write.”

<sup>4</sup> Few men ever acquired so much learning and made so unprofitable a use of it as Joshua Barnes. His attainments, more especially in Greek, were immense. Before he left school he had become an author to a considerable extent; having written five books of poems in English, several in Latin, and at least half a dozen tragedies in both Latin and English. From Christ’s Hospital he proceeded to Cambridge, and entered at Emmanuel College in 1671. There he continued to prosecute his studies with the same ardour and the same want of discrimination which he exhibited throughout his career. In 1678 he was elected Fellow of his College, having, in the intermediate time, produced a variety of essays and poems chiefly in Greek, the very names of which are now forgotten, and in 1686 he took his degree of Bachelor of Divinity. During the next six

JOHN JURIN, another Scholar of great eminence, and who was elected President of the College of Physicians ; JEREMIAH MARKLAND, a man of distinction both as Scholar and Critic ; RICHARDSON, the celebrated novelist ; BISHOP MIDDLETON of Calcutta ;<sup>1</sup> SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE, and ROBERT ALLEN.<sup>2</sup>

years he devoted himself to his edition of *Euripides*, which was published in 1694. On the death of Professor Payne, in 1695, he was appointed Regius Professor of Greek. Not long afterwards he married a lady considerably older than himself, who possessed a comfortable competence, and by the addition to his income thus afforded, he printed in the course of a few years several of his works, and last of all his edition of *Homer*.

As the cost of this edition was very great, his wife, a woman of piety, is said to have entertained some scruples as to the policy of embarking in so expensive an undertaking, but Barnes overcame them by persuading her that the author of the *Iliad* was King Solomon !

The speculation turned out a failure, and Joshua, having ventured in it all his fortune, became greatly embarrassed. In this emergency he was induced to write to the Prime Minister, Harley, supplicating some preferment. His career, however, was drawing to a close, and if it was in contemplation to extend to him any mark of favour he did not live to receive it. He died at Hemingford on the 3d of August, 1712.

<sup>1</sup> If Christ's Hospital is proud, as she may well be, of this exemplary and most accomplished Prelate, he in turn was affectionately proud of her. One of his latest acts was the remitting 400*l.* from India to enable him to become a Governor of his old School, in doing which, he wrote to a friend :—"It would be unnatural in me not to have a warm interest in that Institution ; the source, perhaps, of greater good upon the whole, than any other school in England. I have sent the requisite donation to entitle me to become a governor ; and I bless God that I have been enabled to do somewhat towards the repayment of so vast a debt." At the same time, when enclosing a bill for the sum required, he wrote to another friend :—"I have to request that you will take an early opportunity of waiting upon the Treasurer of Christ's Hospital with the enclosed, being the amount of my donation to *the noblest institution in the world*, and an imperfect acknowledgment of what I owe to it, as the instrument of a merciful Providence."

<sup>2</sup> Allen the Grecian—"Allen with the cordial smile and still more cordial laugh," was singularly handsome, and the Blues used to tell of his running against a barrow-woman in the street, who at first burst out, 'Where are you driving to, you great hulking, good-for-nothing ——' and then, stopping for a moment, and seeing his winning face as he turned to apologize, added,—'beautiful fellow, God bless you !'"



In the present century Christ's Hospital can boast of THOMAS MITCHELL, the well-known translator of *Aristophanes*; WILLIAM HENRY NEALE, Master of Beverley School; LEIGH HUNT,<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Leigh Hunt gossips very pleasantly about the customs and people of the Hospital in his time. "Our routine of life was this:—We rose to the call of a bell, at six in summer, and seven in winter; and after combing ourselves, and washing our hands and faces, went at the call of another bell to breakfast. All this took up about an hour. From breakfast we proceeded to School, where we remained till eleven, winter and summer, and then had an hour's play. Dinner took place at twelve. Afterwards was a little play till one, when we again went to School, and remained till five in summer and four in winter. At six was the supper. We used to play after it in summer till eight. In winter, we proceeded from supper to bed."

"The Under Grammar Master, in my time, was the Rev. Mr. Field. He was a good-looking man, very gentlemanly, and always dressed at the neatest. I believe he once wrote a play. He had the reputation of being admired by the ladies. A man of more handsome incompetence for his situation perhaps did not exist. He came late of a morning; went away soon in the afternoon; and used to walk up and down languidly, bearing his cane as if it were a lily, and hearing our eternal *Dominuses* and *As in præsentis*, with an air of ineffable endurance. Often he did not hear at all. It was a joke with us, when any of our friends came to the door, and we asked his permission to go to them, to address him with some preposterous question wide of the mark; to which he used to assent. We would say, for instance, 'Are you not a great fool, sir?' or, 'Isn't your daughter a pretty girl?' to which he would reply, 'Yes, child.' When he condescended to hit us with the cane, he made a face as if he were taking a dose of physic."

"Perhaps there is not a foundation in the country so truly English, taking that word to mean what Englishmen wish it to mean—something solid, unpretending, and free to all. More boys are to be found in it who issue from a greater variety of ranks, than in any school in the kingdom; and as it is the most various, so it is the largest of all the Free Schools. Nobility do not go there except as boarders. Now and then a boy of noble family may be met with, and he is reckoned an interloper and against the charter; but the sons of poor gentry, and London citizens, abound; and with them an equal share is given to the sons of tradesmen of the very humblest description, not omitting servants. I would not take my oath—but I have a strong recollection, that in my time there were two boys, one of whom went up into the drawing-room to his father, the master of the house; and the other down into the kitchen to *his* father, the coachman. One thing however I know to be certain, and it is the noblest of all,

CHARLES LAMB;<sup>1</sup> GEORGE DYER;<sup>2</sup> JAMES WHITE;<sup>3</sup> JAMES

namely, that the boys themselves (at least it was so in my time), had no sort of feeling of the difference of one another's ranks out of doors. The cleverest boy was the noblest let his father be who he might. Christ's Hospital is a nursery of tradesmen, of merchants, of naval officers, of scholars; it has produced some of the greatest ornaments of their time; and the feeling among the boys themselves is, that it is a medium between the patrician pretension of such schools as Eton and Westminster and the plebeian submission of the Charity Schools."

When Leigh Hunt was at Christ's Hospital, in his ward, "which was the only one that the Company at the public suppers were in the habit of going into, there prevailed a foolish custom of hanging up, by the side of each bed, a clean white napkin, which was supposed to be the one used by the occupiers. Now these napkins were only for show, the real towels being of the largest and coarsest kind. If the masters had been asked about them, they would doubtless have told the truth; perhaps, the nurses would have done so. But the boys were not aware of this. There they saw those '*white lies*' hanging before them a conscious imposition, and I well remember," adds the reminiscient, "how alarmed I used to feel lest any of the Company should direct their inquiries to me."

<sup>1</sup> *Elia*, inimitable *Elia*, entered Christ's Hospital in 1782. "Small of stature," Talfourd says, "delicate of frame, and constitutionally nervous and timid, he would seem unfitted to encounter the discipline of a School formed to restrain some hundreds of lads in the heart of the metropolis, or to fight his way among them. But the sweetness of his disposition won him favour from all; and although the antique peculiarities of the School tinged his opening imagination, they did not sadden his childhood."

Lamb's description of his first entering Christ's Hospital is peculiarly interesting. "I was a hypochondriac lad; and the sight of a boy in fetters, upon the day of my first putting on the blue clothes, was not exactly fitted to assuage the natural terrors of initiation. I was of tender years, barely turned of seven; and had only read of such things in books, or seen them but in dreams. I was told he had *run away*. This was the punishment for the first offence. As a novice I was soon after taken to see the dungeons. These were little square, Bedlam cells, where a boy could just lie at his length upon straw and a blanket—a mattress, I think, was afterwards substituted—with a peep of light, let in askance, from a prison orifice at top, barely enough to read by. Here the poor boy was locked in by himself all day, without sight of any but the porter, who brought him his bread and water—who *might not speak to him*;—or of the beadle, who came twice a week to call him out to receive his periodical chastisement, which was almost welcome, because it separated him for a brief interval from solitude; and here he was shut up by himself *of nights*, out of

SCHOLEFIELD, Regius Professor of Greek in Cambridge ; the of the reach of any sound, to suffer whatever horrors the weak nerves and superstition, incident to his time of life, might subject him to.

“This was the penalty for the second offence. The culprit, who had been a third time an offender, and whose expulsion was at this time deemed irreversible, was brought forth, as at some solemn *auto da fe*, arrayed in uncouth and most appalling attire—all trace of his late ‘watchet weeds’ carefully effaced, he was exposed in a jacket, resembling those which London lamplighters formerly delighted in, with a cap of the same.

“The effect of this divestiture was such as the ingenious devisers could have anticipated. With his pale and frightened features, it was as if some of those disfigurements in Dante had seized upon him. In this disguise—ment he was brought into the hall, where awaited him the whole number of his schoolfellows, whose joint lessons and sports he was thenceforth to share no more ; the awful presence of the steward, to be seen for the last time ; of the executioner-beadle clad in his state robe for the occasion ; and of two faces more of direr import, because never but in these extremities visible. These were Governors ; two of whom, by choice or charter, were always accustomed to officiate at these *ultima supplicia* ; not to mitigate (so at least we understood it), but to enforce the uttermost stripe. Old Bamber Gascoigne, and Peter Aubert, I remember, were colleagues on one occasion, when the beadle turning rather pale, a glass of brandy was ordered to prepare him for the mysteries. The scourging was, after the old Roman fashion, long and stately. The lictors accompanied the criminal quite round the hall. We were generally too faint with attending to the previous disgusting circumstances, to make accurate report with our eyes of the degree of corporal suffering inflicted. Rumour, of course, gave out the back knotty and livid. After scourging, he was made over, in his *San Benito*, to his friends, if he had any (but commonly such poor runagates were friendless), or to his parish-officer, who to enhance the effect of the scene, had his station allotted to him on the outside of the hall-gate.”

<sup>1</sup> Dyer, whose career Leigh Hunt describes as “one unbroken dream of learning and goodness,” was one of Charles Lamb’s cronies, and through life the unconscious and eternal victim of his mystifications and practical jokes.

<sup>2</sup> White will be ever memorable as the donor and perpetual president of those annual banquets—more jovial if less decorous than Mrs. Montague’s—to the chimney-sweepers. Lamb’s account of this yearly festivity is unsurpassable in its quiet humour. “It was a solemn supper held in Smithfield, upon the yearly return of the fair of St. Bartholemew. Cards were issued a week before to the master-sweeps in about the metropolis, confining the invitation to the younger fry. Now and then an elderly stripling would get in among us, and be good-naturedly winked at ; but

Rev. GEORGE TOWNSEND,<sup>1</sup> and THOMAS BARNES, a late editor of the *Times*, than whom, Leigh Hunt tells us, no man, if he had cared for it, could have been more certain of distinction.

our main body was infantry. One unfortunate we got, indeed, who, relying upon his dusky suit, had intruded himself into our party, but by tokens was providentially discovered in time to be no chimney-sweeper (all is not soot which looks so), was quitted out of the presence with universal indignation, as not having on the wedding-garment; but in general the greatest harmony prevailed. The place chosen was a convenient spot among the pens, at the north-side of the fair, not so far distant as to be impervious to the agreeable hubbub of that vanity; but remote enough not to be obvious to the interception of every gaping spectator in it. . . . In those little temporary parlours three tables were spread with napery, not so fine as substantial, and at every board a comely hostess presided with her pan of hissing sausages." \* \* \* \*

Then we had our toasts, "The King," "The Cloth," and for a crowning sentiment, "May the Brush supersede the Laurel!"

<sup>1</sup> A man of vast erudition; in his youth the author of *The Battle of Armageddon*; and subsequently of *The Chronological Connexion of the Books of the Old Testament*, a work of amazing learning and research. Dr. Townsend also edited, very ably, *Foxe's Martyrology*, and

"Though placed in Golden Durham's Second Stall,"

was through life a genial and kindly-hearted man. His religious fervour and almost infantine simplicity of mind, induced him to visit Rome in the hope of persuading the Pope to make such concessions in matters of faith and discipline as might lead to an amalgamation of the Roman Catholic and Protestant Churches.

## GOVERNING BODY OF CHRIST'S HOSPITAL IN 1865.

*President*—H. R. H. The Duke of Cambridge. ✓*Treasurer*—W. Gilpin, Esq.

|                                      |                                  |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| ✓ Right Hon. W. S. Hale, Lord Mayor. | Capt. H. Shuttleworth.           |
| ✓ The Duke of Northumberland.*       | J. James, Esq.                   |
| R. Thornton, Esq.*                   | W. F. White, Esq.                |
| ✓ Gen. Sir A. J. Dalrymple, Bt.*     | A. Wilcoxon, Esq.                |
| ✓ Archdeacon Hale.*                  | C. Gassiot, Esq.                 |
| W. Cotton, Esq.*                     | R. Gurney, Esq. Q.C. ✓           |
| Captain C. Shea.*                    | T. Lott, Esq. F.S.A.             |
| W. Brown, Esq.                       | H. Pigeon, Esq.                  |
| G. Darby, Esq.                       | A. Powell, Esq.                  |
| R. Few, Esq.                         | W. Rathbone, Esq.                |
| ✓ Hon. A. Kinnaid, M.P.              | W. A. Rose, Esq. Alderman, M.P.  |
| W. G. Landell, Esq.                  | E. Watson, Esq.                  |
| F. A. McGeachey, Esq.                | M. Wigram, Esq.                  |
| B. S. Phillips, Esq. Alderman.       | J. D. Allcroft, Esq.             |
| J. Shephard, Esq.                    | Rev. W. H. Brown, M.A.           |
| F. Wigan, Esq.                       | C. Few, Esq.                     |
| J. Bentley, Esq.                     | J. T. Fletcher, Esq.             |
| J. Boustead, Esq.                    | T. W. Helps, Esq.                |
| Sir J. Tyler, Kt.                    | J. M. Key, Esq.                  |
| T. Roberts, Esq.                     | D. Salomons, Esq. Alderman, M.P. |
| J. Jones, Esq.                       | S. C. Whitbread, Esq.            |

## MASTERS OF CHRIST'S HOSPITAL IN LONDON, 1865.

*Upper Grammar Master.**Head Master*—Rev. George Andrew Jacob, D.D.*Assistants.*

Rev. J. Thomas, M.A. | Rev. C. Hawkins, B.C.L.  
F. A. Hooper, Esq. B.A.

*Master of the Latin School*—Rev. J. T. White, M.A.

*Masters of the Lower Grammar School.*

|                           |  |                         |
|---------------------------|--|-------------------------|
| Rev. R. South, M.A.       |  | J. Wingfield, Esq. M.A. |
| Rev. S. Gall, B.A.        |  | M. Laing, Esq. B.A.     |
| Rev. E. G. Peckover, M.A. |  |                         |

*Head Mathematical Master*—Rev. W. Webster, M.A.

*Second Master*—Rev. T. J. Potter, M.A.

*Assistant Master*—Rev. H. C. Bowker, B.A.

*Commercial Masters*—Mr. H. Sharp, with Three Assistants.

*English Masters*—Mr. H. F. Bowker, with Three Assistants.

*Drawing Master*—Mr. W. H. Back.

*Assistant*—Mr. H. W. C. Mason.

*French Masters*—Rev. Dr. E. Brette, and Two Assistants.

*Music Master*—Mr. G. Gooper.

OTHER OFFICIALS IN LONDON.

*Physician*—G. Burrows, M.D.

*Surgeon*—J. Paget, Esq. F.R.S.

*Apothecary*—T. Stone, Esq.

*Dentist*—S. J. Tracey, Esq.

*Chief Clerk*—M. S. S. Dipnall, Esq.

*Receiver*—Mr. J. Morris.

*Wardrobe-Keeper*—Mr. W. H. Cross.

*Assistant Clerks*—Messrs. Gibbs, Little, and Sarjent.

*Warden*—R. Griggs, Esq.

*Librarian*—Mr. Mallinson.

*House Steward*—Mr. G. Brooks.

*Matron*—Mrs. J. T. Oliver.

*Solicitor*—J. J. Maberley, Esq.

*Architect and Surveyor*—J. Shaw, Esq.

*Land Surveyor*—R. Trumper, Esq.

## MASTERS AT HERTFORD.

*Grammar Master and Catechist.*

Rev. N. Keymer, M.A. with Two Assistant Masters.

*Reading and Writing Masters.*

Mr. J. T. Hannum, with Three Assistants.

## OTHER OFFICIALS AT HERTFORD.

*Surgeon and Apothecary*—J. T. Evans, M.D.*Steward*—Mr. G. Ludlow.*Schoolmistress*—Miss S. A. Peacock, with an Assistant.*Matron*—Miss C. Gibbs.

## APPENDIX.

THE original scheme of this volume comprehended no more than the ten Great Endowed Schools of England. In compliance, however, with the request of many persons interested in the subject, it has been thought proper to append a brief account of the four Chief Modern Proprietary Schools, Cheltenham, Marlborough, Rossall, and Wellington, and of one more old Foundation, Dulwich College, which, from the rapidly-increasing wealth of its endowment, is surely destined, under wise administration, to become one of the grandest educational establishments in Britain.

## CHELTENHAM. ✓

CHELTENHAM COLLEGE was founded in 1841, with the expressed object of providing a Classical, Mathematical, and general education of the highest order on moderate terms.

It is a proprietary of 650 shares, each share entitling the holder to nominate one pupil.

When the proprietors fail to nominate pupils, the Council is empowered to do so. Pupils so nominated, however, are subject to an annual payment of 6*l.* for the Senior Department and 4*l.* for the Junior Department, in addition to the ordinary tuition fee.

*Governing Body; the Council.*—The affairs of the College, with the exception of those of a scholastic nature, which are left to the Principal and Masters, are administered by a non-local council, which this year consists of the following members :—



*President*—The Lord Redesdale.*Life Members.*

The Lord Northwick.

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Ely.

The Right Honourable Thomas Henry Sotheron Estcourt, M.P. D.C.L. of Oxford.

✓ General Sir John Fox Burgoyne, Bart. G.C.B. D.C.L. of Oxford, Inspector-General of Fortifications.

R. S. Holford, Esq. M.P.

The Very Rev. Henry George Liddell, D.D. Dean of Christchurch in the University of Oxford.

The Very Rev. Richard Dawes, M.A. Dean of Hereford.

✓ The Rev. W. H. Thompson, M.A. Regius Professor of Greek in the University of Cambridge.

The Rev. B. Price, M.A. Professor of Natural Philosophy in the University of Oxford.

John Curtis Hayward, Esq. Chairman of Quarter Sessions, Gloucestershire.  
Captain Frederick Robertson, R.A.*Triennial Members.*

Sir John Wither Awdry, Knt. Chairman of Quarter Sessions, Wilts.

The Rev. Prebendary Wilkinson, M.A. Rector of Broughton Gifford, Wilts.

The Rev. Charles Brandon Trye, M.A. Rector of Leckhampton.

Lieut.-Col. John Pitt Kennedy.

Henry Selfe Selfe, Esq.

Henry James, Esq. Barrister-at-Law.

W. L. Newman, Esq. M.A. Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford.

G. F. Parry, Esq. M.A. Trinity College, Cambridge.

Charles Pierson, Esq.

Sir Alexander Ramsay, Bart.

Henry James, Esq.

The Rev. Canon Robertson.

*Registrar*—The Rev. C. B. Trye.*Secretary*—Mr. W. L. Bain.

*Masters.*—The number of Class-Masters (including the Principal and Vice-Principal, who take the first two classes in the Classical Department, and the Head-Master and Vice-Master, who take the first classes in the Modern Department) is 25. Besides the Class-Masters, there are in the Classical Department 8, and in the Modern Department 8 Masters. In addition to which there is one Theological Tutor—making in all 42 Masters.

*Principal*—The Rev. Alfred Barry, B.D.

*Vice-Principal*—Rev. G. Butler, M.A.

*Theological Tutor*—Rev. E. Bickersteth Wawn, M.A.

*Classical Department.*

|                                |                           |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------|
| Rev. P. J. F. Gantillon, M.A.  | Rev. G. W. Smyth, M.A.    |
| Rev. John Graves, M.A.         | Rev. John Twentyman, B.A. |
| Clifford E. F. Nash, Esq. M.A. | Wallace Brown, Esq. M.A.  |
| W. Newman, Esq. M.A.           | C. D. Chenery, Esq. M.A.  |
| Rev. H. T. Price, M.A.         |                           |

|                                 |   |                           |
|---------------------------------|---|---------------------------|
| <i>Mathematical Masters</i> . . | { | Rev. J. C. Turnbull, M.A. |
|                                 |   | Rev. J. Birkett, M.A.     |
|                                 |   | Rev. W. Boyce, M.A.       |

*Professor of Sanscrit*—Captain H. J. W. Carter.

*Reader in Modern History*—W. Newman, Esq. M.A.

*French and German*—Mr. A. Schacht, and Mr. Henri Van Laun.

*Master in Writing and Arithmetic*—Mr. E. Watling.

*Military and Civil Department.*

*Head-Master*—Rev. T. A. Southwood, M.A.

*Vice-Master*—Rev. H. E. Bayly, M.A.

|                           |                         |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| J. Brook Smith, Esq. M.A. | E. Walker, Esq. M.A.    |
| S. Green, Esq. M.A.       | Rev. W. Inchbald, B.A.  |
| Rev. J. Leighton, M.A.    | W. H. Dynham, Esq. B.A. |
| Wm. R. Porcher, Esq. M.A. | J. Philp, Esq.          |

*German*—Herr P. Duser.

*French*—Edouard Clavequin. | Jean Balagué.

*Experimental and Natural Sciences*—Thomas Bloxam, Esq.

*Assistant Plan Drawing Master and Surveyor*—Mr. Tovey.

*Professor of Hindustani, Indian History and Geography.*

Capt. H. J. W. Carter.

*Junior Department.*

*Head Master*—Rev. T. Middlemore Whittard, M.A.

*Second Master*—Rev. A. C. Whitley, M.A.

J. H. Churchill Baxter, Esq. B.A. | William Bazeley, Esq. B.A.

*Drawing Master to the College*—A. N. Brooke, Esq.

*Assistant Drawing Master*—Mr. F. G. White.

*Division of the College.*—The College is at present divided into three departments :—

1. The Classical Department, the scheme of subjects in which is, generally speaking, that of the ordinary “Public School” teaching.

2. The Modern (or military and civil) Department, in which the main study is that of Mathematics, and in which, while Latin is kept up to a certain extent, Greek is entirely omitted, Natural Science introduced, and greater stress laid on the study of Modern Languages.

3. The Juvenile Department, including boys between 8 and 13 (although boys, if sufficiently advanced, may pass from it at the age of 11), and intended to serve as a preparation both for the Classical and Modern Departments. The numbers at present are :—

|                                       |       |
|---------------------------------------|-------|
| In the Classical Department . . . . . | 300   |
| „ Modern . . . . .                    | 295   |
| „ Juvenile . . . . .                  | 100   |
| Total . . . . .                       | 695 ✓ |

Of these 695 boys, 461 are boarders, residing in separate boarding houses, all of which are under the charge of Assistant Masters of the College ; and 234 are day-boys, residing either with their parents or with some one who stands to them strictly *loco parentis*. The existence of this large class of day-boys is almost peculiar to Cheltenham College, and has probably exercised considerable influence, both positive and negative, in the formation of its system.

*Classical Department.*—The whole department is divided into 10 classes ; the first 2 classes being divided each into 2 consecutive divisions, and including the first 70 boys. Below these classes each class is divided into 2 parallel divisions, supposed to be exactly equal in knowledge and ability. Each (numbering about 15 boys) is put into the hands of a Master, who also takes a corresponding division of the class immediately below.

The scheme of work in this department is similar to that of the great Public Schools.

*Modern or Military and Civil Department.*—The instruction in this department consists of Mathematics, Latin, French, German, Sanscrit, Hindustani, History, Geography, Drawing, and Experimental Science. The reading of the higher classes being mainly guided by the Woolwich and Sandhurst examinations, which are to this department what the University course is to a high Classical School.

*Juvenile Department.*—This department is a kind of preparatory Seminary for the two higher Schools. Boys enter at 7, are not allowed to leave before 11, nor to remain beyond 13 years of age. They are taught English, the rudiments of Latin and French, Arithmetic, History, and Geography. They have school-rooms of their own ; a separate playground, and a distinct boarding house.

*Exhibitions, Scholarships, and Prizes.*—An Exhibition has been founded by Lady Schreiber of 35*l.* per annum, tenable for three years at Trinity College, Cambridge, for Classics only. Scholarships are given annually for competition (tenable for three years, should the pupil continue so long in the College) viz.—two of 25*l.* and 20*l.* per annum, respectively for the Classical Department ; and one of 25*l.* (or at the option of the gainer a gross sum of 60*l.* as a prize gift) for the Modern Department.

By a late decree of the Chancellor of the University of Oxford, as Visitor of Pembroke College, certain valuable Scholarships at that College have been thrown open to competition for all pupils from Schools in Gloucestershire. Several of these have been already gained by Cheltenham College.

Theological prizes, two in number, and 4*l.* each in value, have been exhibited by J. Walker, Esq. for proficiency in the knowledge of the Bible and Prayer-book. A Greek Testament prize is given annually by the Council to the boy who passes the best examination in some portion of the Greek Testament selected by the Principal.

A silver medal is also given annually by the Council for excellence in Classical knowledge :

And composition prizes are bestowed for the best English

poem and the best compositions in Latin and Greek, both in prose and verse.

*Boarding Houses.*—Under the sanction of the Council certain boarding houses kept by Masters of the College are now open ; and a few other Masters are allowed to receive a small number of boarders each at a higher scale of charges than is paid in the other houses.

ANNUAL EXPENSES FOR TUITION.

*Classical or Military Department.*

|             |           |     |   |   |
|-------------|-----------|-----|---|---|
| Classes *   | . . . . . | £20 | 0 | 0 |
| Chapel Seat | . . . . . | 1   | 0 | 0 |

\* The Junior Department pay 16*l.* annually.

*House Charges.*

|                               |           |     |   |   |
|-------------------------------|-----------|-----|---|---|
| In houses under the old Rules | . . . . . | £40 | 0 | 0 |
| In improved Houses            | . . . . . | 50  | 0 | 0 |
| Washing                       | . . . . . | 3   | 3 | 0 |

*Extras*—Sanskrit, Hindustani, and Persian languages, Drawing, and Physical Sciences.

---

MARLBOROUGH COLLEGE.

THIS institution was founded in 1843 ; two years later it was incorporated by Royal Charter, and in 1853 it obtained an additional Charter.

*Visitor*—The Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

*Council.*

*President*—The Lord Bishop of Salisbury. ✓

|                                         |                                         |
|-----------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| The Rev. the Principal B. N. C. Oxford. | The Ven. Archdeacon Lord Arthur Hervey. |
| The Rev. E. F. Boyle.                   | The Lord Bishop of London.              |
| The Rev. A. H. Bridges.                 | The Rev. J. Papillon.                   |
| The Lord Bishop of St. Davids.          | The Very Rev. the Dean of Westminster.  |
| The Rev. M. T. Farrer.                  | The Lord Bishop of Worcester.           |
| The Rev. J. D. Glennie.                 |                                         |

The Hon. and Very Rev. the Dean  
of York.

The Marquis of Ailesbury.

Sir Edmund Antrobus, Bart.

H. R. H. the Duke of Cambridge

R. G. Clarke, Esq.

Professor Conington.

The Earl of Devon.

The Rt. Hon. T. H. Sotheron  
Estcourt, M.P.

R. Few, Esq.

Sir S. R. Glynne, Bart.

Howel Gwyn, Esq.

Christopher Hodgson, Esq.

R. Hunter, Esq.

F. Alleyne McGeachy, Esq.

*Master of Marlborough College*—Rev. G. G. Bradley, M.A. late Fellow of  
University College, Oxford,

*Bursar and Secretary*—Rev. J. S. Thomas, M.A.

*Medical Officer*—Dr. Walter Fergus.

*Auditors*—William Gilpin, Esq. | William Pott, Esq.

*Marlboroughs.*—Pupils are admitted to Marlborough College only by nomination of a Life Governor or a Donor.

A donation of 50*l.* paid in one sum, qualifies the giver to be elected a Life Governor, and on being elected, at any meeting of the Council, he is entitled, during his life, subject to the restrictions contained in the Bye-Laws, to have always one pupil either in the College, or as a home-boarder, on his nomination, in respect of every donation of 50*l.* he may give.

Any person who may desire to acquire the right to a single nomination on payment of a donation of 20*l.* must apply to the Bursar to enter the names and age of the boy proposed to be nominated on the College books, together with the names, residence, and quality of his father or guardian.

The Master does not recommend, as a general rule, the entrance of boys before they have learnt, at least, the rudiments of Latin, and, if possible, of Greek. In the case of a boy above 14, a certificate of good conduct is required together with a full statement of the subjects which he has read, and is reading, in Greek, Latin, French, and Mathematics, from the last Master or Tutor under whom he has been placed; and no boy above 14 can be received into the Lower School. It is also recommended that, where possible, parents should select the House Master under whose care they wish their sons to be placed.

*The Schools.*—The College, containing in all 505 boys, is

divided into three Schools—the Upper, the Modern, and the Lower School.

In the Upper School the education is chiefly intended as a preparation for the Universities, and is therefore mainly Classical, with the addition of Mathematics, French, German (if desired), History, and Geography.

In the Modern School the subjects of instruction are Mathematics, Latin, French, German, History (principally modern), Geography (including Physical and Political Geography), together with English Composition. There are special classes for the subjects of examination at Woolwich. For book-keeping and fortification additional fees are charged. The rudiments of Greek are not taught in the regular School course but opportunity is given to boys of keeping up knowledge of it previously acquired.

The Lower School is chiefly preparatory for the Upper. It is intended for boys between the age of 11 and 14, and no boy is allowed to remain in it after he has reached the age of 15. All boys who belong to it are lodged and taught in a separate part of the College buildings, and are, to a certain extent, kept separate from the rest of the School.

✓ The Bible and Church Catechism are taught regularly in all the Schools, and other Divinity subjects in the higher forms.

Drawing, if required, forms a part of the instruction in each School ; but an additional fee is charged for Military Drawing.

A boy may at any time be transferred to the Modern School, or entered in it, provided he is sufficiently advanced in his studies for the Lower Fourth Form of the Upper School. Notice of such transfer should, whenever possible, be given beforehand.

The boys attend service regularly in the College Chapel, and the Master holds the office of Chaplain.

*Masters.*—There are, exclusive of the Head Master, 17 Form Masters (all members of the University, except the Master of the Lowest Form in the Lower School, who is also Assistant Writing Master) ; 4 Masters whose work is entirely or almost entirely mathematical ; 1 Composition Master and Assistant

Master to the Sixth Form ; 1 Master who takes private pupils in the highest Forms, and gives instruction in modern history and literature ; 1 Master who acts as Librarian, and assists in modern language instruction ; 1 Writing Master. In all 25 Assistant Masters.

#### EXHIBITIONS AND SCHOLARSHIPS.

There are six Exhibitions to the Universities of Oxford or Cambridge :—two vacant annually, worth 50*l.* and 40*l.* a year respectively, tenable for three years.

There is an Election annually to two “Senior Scholarships,” open to all boys, without distinction of place of education, under 15 years of age on the 1st of January preceding the Election. The examination takes place in the month of June, and is duly advertised in the *Times* and other papers. The annual value of these Scholarships is 50*l.* each, and they are tenable so long as the Scholar elected remains at the School.

There is also an Election annually to two “Junior Scholarships,” of the value of 20*l.* per annum each, open to boys under 14 years of age on the 1st of January preceding the Election. These are tenable for two years, or until the holder be elected to a “Senior Scholarship.”

There are two Scholarships of the value of about 15*l.* per annum each, founded by the late Dean Ireland, and open to sons of clergymen only, and one of the same value founded by the late Archdeacon Berens, open to the sons of clergymen and laymen alike. Candidates for these Scholarships must not have exceeded the age of 14 on the 1st of January previous to the Election ; they are tenable so long as the holder remains at the School, or until election to a Senior Scholarship.

There is also a Scholarship worth 16*l.* a year, confined to the sons of clergymen who have served for five years as Chaplains or Missionaries within the limits of the late East India Company's Charters. It is tenable for two years, and renewable, on the recommendation of the Master, for a like period. Candidates for this Scholarship must be under 14 years of age on the 1st of January previous to the Election.



There are two "Old Marlburian Scholarships," tenable for two years at the School, presented by former members of the School. They are of the value of 20*l.* *per annum*, and are open to members of the School under the age of 17 on the 1st of January before the Election. Every third of these Scholarships is open to boys under 16, and confined to subjects taught in the Modern School.

Also two Scholarships, each of the value of 20*l.* tenable for one year, and confined to members of the Modern School. They are open to all members of the Modern School under the age of 17 and 15 respectively, on the 1st of January previous to the Election.

Of these Scholarships the "Old Marlburian" is the only one tenable with any other of the College Scholarships.

*Houses.*—The buildings consist of three blocks, one of which is devoted exclusively to the Lower School. The other two are divided into three portions respectively—each of the three portions being called a House, and each being under the charge of a House Master.

Every new boy, or every boy on his leaving the Lower School, is assigned to a Special House Master, chosen as far as possible by his parents or friends; each House Master receives Upper and Modern School boys without distinction, and fulfils permanently towards the boys in his own house the same duties of general care and superintendence as devolve on the Boarding-house Master at Rugby or Harrow, excepting that all questions of providing food and meals are entirely in the hands of other authorities, such as the Bursar and Steward, and that a House Master is only in certain cases private tutor to his boys.

*Expenses.*—The whole annual charge for education and maintenance, including all requisites, except private tuition, and such distinctly personal expenses as books, clothes, journeys, and pocket-money, is as follows:—

|                       |   |   |   |   |   |     |    |   |
|-----------------------|---|---|---|---|---|-----|----|---|
| For Sons of Clergymen | . | . | . | . | . | £52 | 10 | 0 |
| For Sons of Laymen    | . | . | . | . | . | 70  | 0  | 0 |

There is also an annual charge for each boy of 1*l.* for medical attendance, and 1*l.* towards washing.

For the education of home-boarders the annual charge is :—

|                                 |     |    |   |
|---------------------------------|-----|----|---|
| For Sons of Clergymen . . . . . | £15 | 15 | 0 |
| For Sons of Laymen . . . . .    | 21  | 0  | 0 |

Boys who require special preparation for any examination, or additional instruction in any branch of knowledge, must have a private tutor. Private tuition is afforded gratuitously to twenty boys, in, or above, the Fifth Form, selected by the Master.

The fees for extra instruction are as follows :—

|                                          |     |   |   |          |
|------------------------------------------|-----|---|---|----------|
| Classical Tutor in the Sixth Form . . .  | £10 | 0 | 0 | per ann. |
| Ordinary Private Tuition . . . . .       | 5   | 0 | 0 | „        |
| Fortification and Military Drawing . . . | 4   | 4 | 0 | „        |
| Natural Philosophy . . . . .             | 2   | 2 | 0 | „        |
| Book-keeping . . . . .                   | 2   | 2 | 0 | „        |

## ROSSALL SCHOOL.

THIS School was founded in 1844, with the object, as its prospectus informs us, of giving an education to the sons of clergymen and others, similar to that of the Great Public Schools, but of a more comprehensive character, and at less cost.

The success of the experiment is said to have been such that the Council within the last few years have expended nearly 10,000*l.* in the purchase of the estate, on which have been erected buildings suitable for the accommodation and instruction of 400 boys, at a cost, including the Chapel, of full 30,000*l.*

*Governing Body.*—The management of Rossall School is vested in the hands of a Council, 24 in number, besides the Chairman, Vice-Chairman, Treasurer, and Secretary ; of whom 14 are clergymen and 10 laymen, with power to fill up vacancies.

## COUNCIL IN 1865.

*Patrons.*

THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. ✓

THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK. ✓

*President.*

THE EARL OF DERBY.

THE VERY REV. THE DEAN OF MANCHESTER, *Chairman.*THE REV. CANON PARR, VICAR OF PRESTON, *Vice-Chairman.*

The Ven. the Archdeacon of Manchester, Rector of Croston, Chorley.

Montague Ainslie, Esq. Grizedale, Hawkshead, Windermere.

Charles Birley, Esq. Bartle Hall, Kirkham.

T. Langton Birley, Esq. Carr Hill, Kirkham.

Lieut.-Col. Bourne, Heathfield, Wavertree, Liverpool.

The Rev. Canon Brandreth, Rector of Standish, Wigan.

The Rev. C. R. Brown, Vicar of Kirkham.

The Rev. A. Campbell, Rector of Liverpool.

The Rev. Canon Durnford, Rector of Middleton.

H. M. Fielden, Esq. Witton Park, Blackburn.

W. J. Garnett, Esq. Quernmore Park, Lancaster.

The Rev. Sir Henry Gunning, Bart. Rector of Wigan.

The Rev. Charles Hesketh, Rector of North Meols, Southport.

Oliver Heywood, Esq. Acresfield, Manchester.

J. T. Hibbert, Esq. M.P. the Grange, Urmston, Manchester.

The Rev. Canon Hornby, Vicar of St. Michael's, Garstang.

The Rev. Canon Hornby, Rector of Bury.

The Rev. Canon Hull, Rector of Eaglescliffe, near Yarm.

Charles R. Jacson, Esq. Barton Lodge, Preston.

The Rev. Canon Master, Rector of Chorley.

The Rev. R. B. Robinson, Incumbent of Lytham.

The Rev. John Sparling, Rector of Eccleston, Chorley.

George Swainson, Esq. Liverpool.

The Rev. Canon Thicknesse, Vicar of Deane, Bolton.

The Rev. St. Vincent Beechey, Worsley, Manchester, *Honorary Secretary.*Albert Royds, Esq. Mount Falinge, Rochdale, *Honorary Treasurer.*

## MASTERS IN 1865.

The appointment of the Head Master rests with the Council. He must be in Holy Orders and have attained the degree of M.A. at Oxford or Cambridge. The other Masters are nominated by the Head Master and appointed by the Council.

*Head Master*—The Rev. William Alexander Osborne, M.A.

*Vice-Master*—The Rev. Samuel John Phillips, M.A.

*Head Master's Assistant*—S. T. B. Bloxsidges, B.A.

*First Mathematical Master*—Arthur Cockshott, B.A.

*Head Master of Modern School*—Charles Clarke, M.A.

*Second Classical Master*—The Rev. E. Sleaf, M.A.

*Second Mathematical Master*—The Rev. Charles Gilbert Harvey, M.A.

*Third Classical Master*—T. L. Thomas, M.A.

*Fourth ditto*—Rev. William Henry Taylor, M.A.

*Assistant Masters.*

James Bartlett,<sup>1</sup> M.A.

Arthur Evans, B.A.

The Rev. Francis Morton Beaumont, M.A.

R. O. Mouldsdales, B.A.

C. P. Roberts, Esq.

R. Isherwood, B.A.

C. E. Lefroy Austin, B.A.

S. D. Barlow, B.A.

*Master of the Preparatory School*—Rev. John Reeves Pursell, M.A.

French is taught by all the Masters in their Classes, and German by the Masters of the Upper and Modern Schools.

*Resident French Master*—Mons. Barrère.

*French and German Master*—Mons. Dalaug.

*Drawing Master*—Mr. William Coulter.

*Organist and Choir Master*—Charles Handel Tovey.

*Writing Master*—Mr. Warner.

*Band Master*—Mr. Norwood.

*Dancing Master*—Mr. Pitt.

All the boys are considered to be boarders with the Head Master. Every other Master is expected to take the charge of about 30 boys in, and 20 or 30 out of School, and to be responsible for attention to their character, conduct, and general comfort, as well as for their instruction.

The hours at which he is required to be present (except by

<sup>1</sup> Lecturer in Chemistry.

previous communication with the Head Master) are generally as follows :—

Chapel 7 or 7.30 A.M. Breakfast 7.30 or 8.

School 8.30 or 9—10.30 : 11—12.30.

Dinner 1 P.M. School 4—6. Tea 6.

Preparation (occasional) 7—8.

Chapel 8.30. Dormitory duty 9.

Each Master has at least two half holidays a week, and there are two Sergeants to enforce ordinary discipline and report offenders to their respective Masters.

Separate rooms, as at College, are provided for each Master, and the Masters take all their meals in their own common room or rooms, except dinner, which is served in Hall.

A portion of each Master's salary is paid by a capitation fee on pupils assigned to him out of School as above, and the salaries are increased with the increase of such assignments.

#### THE SCHOOL.

The School has now been divided into two distinct departments for instruction—the Classical and the Modern Schools ; but the discipline and domestic arrangements are the same in each, and the control and management, as before, under the Head Master of Rossall.

The two lowest Classes are a lower or preparatory School, equally for the Classical School, and for the Modern, and in these all boys are required to learn Latin as the best foundation for instruction in the French, Italian, and Spanish languages.

In the Modern School, the general course of study comprises English Grammar, Arithmetic, Writing, Dictation, History and Geography, Drawing, Latin, French, German, Mathematics, Natural and Experimental Science, English Literature and Composition. For these subjects the boys are divided into classes according to their capabilities or proficiency. Latin and German are optional, except in the Commercial Class, where German is taught to all, and Latin generally excluded.

1. *Military Class*, in preparation for Woolwich, Sandhurst, and Direct Commissions. Special subjects : Geometrical Drawing, Fortification, Surveying.

2. *Naval Class*.—Special subjects : Navigation and Nautical Astronomy.

3. *Civil Service Class*.—Special subjects : Précis Writing and Book-keeping.

4. *Civil Engineering Class*.—Special subjects : Mensuration and Surveying.

5. *Mercantile Class*.—Special subjects : Book-keeping and Commercial Correspondence.

It is recommended that boys be placed in the Classical rather than in the Modern School, if there is any possibility that their parents may hereafter wish to give them a classical education, as it will be easy at any time to pass from the Classical School to the Upper Classes of the Modern School, but the opposite change from the Modern to the Classical will involve much difficulty and loss of time to the pupil.

The number of boys is limited to 350, but there is a Preparatory School a mile distant where a married clergyman takes charge of 32 boys from 7 to 9 years of age.

No pupil is admitted under 9 years of age at Rossall, nor under 7 at the preparatory School, nor above 14, except with the special sanction of the Head Master.

The mode of admission is either by nomination or annual payments.

Pupils nominated by donors pay, if sons or dependent wards of clergymen, 40*l.*, if sons of laymen, 50*l.* per annum. Those not nominated pay in each case 10*l.* extra.

A donation of 50 guineas entitles the donor to one nomination. A donation of 100 guineas constitutes the donor a life Governor, and empowers him to vote at all General Meetings, and to have always one pupil in the School on his nomination.

*Discipline*.—The Masters take the discipline of the School, subject to the Head Master's rules, but the Monitors have a limited jurisdiction in all cases of ill treatment. Corporal punishment is never inflicted unless by report from the Masters in charge, and in School, countersigned by the Head, and then only in extreme cases.

*Recreations*.—The play-grounds are forty acres in extent,

besides an almost unlimited range of sands and seashore, and contain cricket-grounds for boys of all ages.

*Holidays.*—The vacations are 7 weeks at Midsummer and 5 at Christmas.

*Meals.*—There are 4 meals a day: breakfast at 8, dinner at 1.30, tea at 6, and supper at 8.15.

There are annual exhibitions of 50*l.* a year, tenable for three years, at Oxford or Cambridge, the Egerton exhibition of 10*l.* a year, in books (founded by Lord Egerton, of Tatton), tenable at College also, and eight exhibitions of 30*l.* and 20*l.* a year, held by pupils in the school, and open for competition annually to any boy whatever who has not yet attained the age of fourteen years.

Since Christmas, Beebee, of St. John's College, Cambridge, has gained the honours of eighteenth wrangler and fourth classic; Fennell, ninth classic in the Cambridge classical tripos, and Brown and Fayrer have been elected from the school as scholars of University and Trinity Colleges, Oxford, by open competition.

## WELLINGTON COLLEGE. ✓

THIS College was founded by public subscription, in commemoration of the late Duke of Wellington, for the education, upon its Foundation, of the sons of deceased officers who shall have borne commissions in her Majesty's British or Indian army; was incorporated by Royal Charter in 1853, and opened in 1859 for both Foundationers and Non-Foundationers.

*Visitor*—Her Most Gracious Majesty. ✓

*President*—His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, K.G. ✓

*Vice-President*—The Right Honourable the Earl of Derby, K.G. ✓

### *Governors.*

H. R. H. the Duke of Cambridge,  
K.G.

His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch,  
K.G.

His Grace the Duke of Northumber-  
land, K.G.

His Grace the Duke of Wellington,  
K.G.

The Marquis of Salisbury, K.G. ✓  
Earl Granville, K.G. ✓

The Earl of Dalhousie, K.T. G.C.B. ✓  
The Earl of Ellenborough, G.C.B.

|                                         |                                |
|-----------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Earl Russell, K.G.                      | Rt. Hon. B. Disraeli, M.P.     |
| Viscount Gough, G.C.B.                  | Sir Edmund Antrobus, Bart.     |
| Viscount Eversley.                      | Sir James Weir Hogg, Bart.     |
| The Rt. Rev. the Lord Bishop of Oxford. | Sir Alexander Woodford, G.C.B. |
| Lord Redesdale.                         | Thomas Baring, Esq. M.P.       |
| Lord Chelmsford.                        | Henry Richard Cox, Esq.        |
| Rt. Hon. S. H. Walpole, M.P.            | Peter Richard Hoare, Esq.      |
|                                         | Rev. G. R. Gleig, M.A.         |

*Ex-Officio Governors.*

|                                           |                                          |
|-------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------|
| H. R. H. the General Commanding-in-Chief. | His Grace the Duke of Wellington, K.G.   |
| His Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury.   | Rt. Hon. the Secretary of State for War. |

*Hon. Sec.*—Colonel the Hon. W. P. Talbot.

*Secretary*—George Chance, Esq. Treasury, Whitehall.

*The Masters.*—The Head Master is appointed by the Governors ; the Assistant Masters by the Head Master.

*Head Master*—The Rev. E. W. Benson, B.D. late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge.

*Tutors and Assistant Masters.*

|                            |                                           |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------------------|
| F. H. Fisher, Esq. M.A.    | The Rev. W. M. Collett, M.A.              |
| H. W. Eve, Esq. M.A.       | A. F. Griffith, Esq. M.A. (Mathematical.) |
| The Rev. A. Carr, M.A.     | The Rev. J. W. Spurling, B.A.             |
| The Rev. C. W. Penny, M.A. | C. Butler Davies, Esq. B.A.               |
| The Rev. T. H. Freer, M.A. | T. B. Payne, Esq. B.A.                    |
| The Rev. C. Stanwell, M.A. |                                           |

*Professors.*

|                                  |                                  |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| <i>German</i> . . . . .          | Dr. Weil.                        |
| <i>French</i> . . . . .          | M. E. de Guingand.               |
| <i>Chemistry</i> . . . . .       | J. G. Barford, Esq.              |
| <i>Drawing</i> . . . . .         | Mr. Tucker.                      |
| <i>Singing and Music</i> . . . . | Mr. Edmonds ( <i>Organist</i> ). |
| <i>Singing (2d)</i> . . . . .    | Mr. Bishop.                      |
| <i>Writing Master</i> . . . . .  | Mr. Bishop.                      |
| <i>Drillmaster</i> . . . . .     | Sergeant Farrow.                 |

*Foundationers.*—No boys are admissible on the Foundation but the sons of officers who, within five years of their death, had been either on full or half-pay. They must be between the ages of eleven and thirteen, and must pass a fixed admission



examination. On these conditions they are eligible for election by the Governors present at half-yearly general meetings held for the purpose.

Four boys are elected annually (two in February and two in June) to the *first* vacancies which occur, by *competition*, among the boys eligible for the Foundation. The Royal Commissioners of the Patriotic Fund retain the privilege of having eighteen boys of their nomination, the sons of deceased officers, on the Foundation of the College, subject to the payment of 10*l.* per annum for each boy.

*Non-Foundations.* — Boys are admitted as *Non-Foundations* at a charge of 110*l.* per annum : if sons of officers in the army, at 80*l.* per annum. These payments include, besides board, all the branches of education, School stationery, medical attendance, washing, and two suits of the uniform dress which is worn in College to avoid distinctions between Foundationers and Non-Foundations. Boys cannot ordinarily be admitted as Non-Foundations above the age of fifteen, unless capable by their acquirements of being placed in the Upper Form of the Middle School.

The number of boys of both classes now in the School is 250 ; the full number for which accommodation was provided, but dormitories for forty more are being erected.

*Education.* — The division of the School into forms for the purposes of instruction is much the same as at other large Schools, and the education differs from the ordinary Public School system by the introduction of modern elements as *regular* and not as *extra* portions of the school-work ; that is, the arrangements are such as to admit the “modern elements” within the proper limits of School-hours ; to encourage them in the same way as classical studies are encouraged, and to allow proficiency in them to advance a boy in the School.

The subjects taught are arranged as follows :—

1. For all—Classics (including History, &c.), Mathematics, and French.
2. In Upper Part of Middle School and in Upper School, German in addition to, or if desired, in lieu of French.

3. In Middle and Lower Schools boys learn Drawing and Singing, and continue them in Upper School if they show aptitude for them.

4. In Middle and Upper Schools, Chemistry may be learnt.

5. In Upper School (at least for boys intended for the University) it is *generally* thought desirable, that if they continue *both* German and French, it should be in alternate terms. They ought by that time to be fairly advanced in French.

6. In the Modern Department, Latin verse composition and Greek are discontinued, or the amount of them diminished, in order that more time may be devoted to Mathematics, Modern Languages, Modern History, or Science. Future candidates for Woolwich, &c. may enter this department on reaching the Middle School, or if doing well in Classics at a higher place in the School.

#### *Scholarships and Exhibitions.*

*Open Scholarships.*—Of these there are eight, of the value of 50*l.* a year each, tenable for four years, two of which are annually examined for in September. These are open to all competitors, *without restriction as to military parentage*, under fourteen years of age.

*Foundation Scholarships*, twenty in number, limited to sons of deceased officers, are given by examination, four every year—two in February, and two in June—to the best candidates eligible for the Foundation. Two of these annually are for boys under twelve, and two for boys under thirteen years of age at the time of their election by the Governors. They are tenable so long as the boy remains in College. Their value is estimated at (not less than) 70*l.* a year; the only School expenses paid by boys obtaining them being (besides the cost of books) a payment of 10*l.* 15*l.* or 20*l.* a year as fixed by the Governors.

Foundationers who are thus elected are admitted immediately to the first vacancies, and have precedence on the Foundation; and boys doing well (even if unsuccessful) in this examination thereby *strengthen their claims* for election by the Governors.

*Wellesley Scholarships*, open only to members of the School.

Tenable at the School, apart from, or in addition to, any of the above, and *open* to *all* members of the School, without restriction, are—

Four Junior Scholarships of 20*l.* a year, each for two years.

Three of 50*l.* a year each, for three years (continued at the University), and two Exhibitions of 30*l.* a year each, for two years, for subjects studied in the Modern Department (continued at the Universities or at Woolwich).

Any of the scholarships are vacated if the holder fails to keep the annual residence required of Members of the Foundation to which he belongs.

There are also about twenty Governors' and other prizes distributed every year for proficiency in various subjects of study, besides form-prizes, &c., and Her Majesty gives annually a Gold medal for Good Conduct.

*Dormitories and Tutorial System.*—Each "dormitory" of thirty has its own tutor and its own prefects; its table in hall and place in chapel; and is considered as a distinct body in the games. A boy remains during his whole school-life in the "dormitory" in which he first enters. The "tutor of a dormitory" answers to the master of a house elsewhere, obtaining frequent reports of a boy's progress from his Form Master, interesting himself in all matters touching his progress and well-being, and, with the concurrence of the Head Master, corresponding with parents. This method of sub-division has acted well and strongly from the first on the tone and character of the boys, and on their personal relations with their masters.

*Construction of Dormitories and Studies.*—The dormitories, eight in number, are 118 feet long by 29 feet wide; they are divided by wooden partitions 8 feet 6 inches high, into 30 or 32 small rooms, "studies," 10 feet 6 inches long by 7 feet broad, ranged on either side of a passage 7 feet 8 inches wide. Above, all is open to the full height of the dormitory, 13 feet. An excellent system of warming and ventilation keeps the rooms at an even temperature, and perfectly fresh night and day. Each study can be locked by its owner,

the tutor having a pass key ; each study has its own window and gaslight, and contains bed, bookcase, chair, and washing-stand, with such furniture as, under certain restrictions, a boy's friends add.

*Library.*—There is an excellent library, to which at certain hours every boy has free access.

*Meals* are taken in hall by all the boys together : breakfast at 8 A.M.; dinner at 1.30 A.M.; tea at 6 P.M.; supper at 8.30 P.M.

*Holidays.*—There are three half-holidays in the week, and three vacations in the year ; one of six weeks beginning on the last Tuesday in July, one of five weeks at Christmas, and one of eighteen days at Easter.

*Expenses.*—For a Founder, the annual charge is 10*l.* 15*l.* and 20*l.* at the discretion of the Governors.

Non-Founders, it has been mentioned, pay 110*l.* or, if sons of officers, 80*l.* per annum.

---

## ✓ DULWICH COLLEGE.

STYLED IN FULL,

“ALLEYN'S COLLEGE OF GOD'S GIFT AT DULWICH.”

“*God's Gift College*” was founded, under letters patent of King James I. by Edward Alleyn, the famous actor and intimate associate of Shakespeare and Ben Jonson. The College was opened with great state on September 13th, 1619, in the presence of Lord Chancellor Bacon, Lord Arundell, Inigo Jones, and other distinguished men of the time. It was originally founded for a Master, a Warden, 4 Fellows, 6 poor Brethren, 6 poor Sisters, and 12 poor Scholars, of whom the Brethren, Sisters, and Scholars were to be elected from four specified parishes. By the Founder's Statutes, bearing date 1626, the educational advantages were extended to all sons of residents in Dulwich, and to so many others (without restrictive

qualification of any kind) as would make up the total number of boys receiving education at the College to 80 in all.

It appears, moreover, by Alleyn's diary, still preserved at the College, that during his lifetime boys were actually received at his School as boarders, at a charge of from 12*l.* to 20*l.* a year each, sums equivalent in present currency to 60*l.* and 100*l.* a year.

It is unfortunate in the interests of the public that (partly in consequence of legal difficulties) the liberal provisions of Alleyn's statutes for enlarging the basis of his Foundation were set aside after his death.

In 1858 an Act of Parliament for reconstituting the College came into operation.

The College now consists of two branches—the Educational and the Eleemosynary. After provision for the expenses of management and of the maintenance of the fabric and also of the Chapel and Library, the surplus revenue is divided into four portions, of which three are assigned to the Educational, and one to the Eleemosynary branch. The endowment of the College continued to be about 800*l.* a year for nearly 100 years after the Foundation, but now amounts to no less than 15,000*l.* with the prospect of a large and progressive increase ; but from the above amount must be deducted 4,000*l.* a year payable at this time in life-pensions under the Act.

*Visitor*—The Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

#### GOVERNORS IN 1865.

|                                           |                      |
|-------------------------------------------|----------------------|
| Rev. W. Rogers, M.A. ( <i>Chairman</i> ). | Dr. J. Percy, F.R.S. |
| H. E. Adair, Esq. M.P.                    | J. Pew, Esq.         |
| James Fergusson, Esq. F.R.S.              | R. Phillips, Esq.    |
| R. Fisher, Esq.                           | C. S. Roundell, Esq. |
| J. P. Gassiot, Esq. F.R.S.                | J. Savage, Esq.      |
| M. Hopgood, Esq.                          | W. H. Stone, Esq.    |
| A. Longley, Esq.                          | W. Tite, Esq. M.P.   |
| Colonel J. H. Macdonald.                  | J. Waterlow, Esq.    |
| S. J. Nail, Esq.                          | R. Wrench, Esq.      |
| John Nevins, Esq.                         |                      |

Of the above, 11 are nominated by the Court of Chancery,

and 8 are elected by the Vestries of the parishes of Bishopsgate, Camberwell, St. Luke, Middlesex, and St. Saviour, Southwark, in the proportion of 2 by each Vestry.

*Master of Dulwich College*—Rev. Alfred J. Carver, D.D.

*Chaplain*—Rev. J. R. Oldham, M.A.

*Receiver*—Charles Druce, Esq.

*Clerk*—R. J. Dennen, Esq.

Plans for new College buildings to afford accommodation for 300 boys in each of the Schools are now in course of preparation, and it is expected that the erection of the new buildings will be commenced this year.

#### THE UPPER SCHOOL.

*Head Master*—The Master of the College, *ex-officio*.

*Under Master of the Upper School*—Rev. G. C. Bell, M.A.

*Assistant Masters.*

Rev. G. Voigt, M.A. | Rev. H. J. Hose, M.A.

Mr. G. B. Doughty.

*French*—M. Darqué.

*Drawing*—Mr. J. C. L. Sparkes.

*Music and Singing*—Mr. H. Baumer (Organist).

This School is limited at present to 130 boys. No boy is admissible before the age of 8, or after that of 15 years. The admission of boys rests with the Master, under regulations approved by the Governors, and is made upon examination. A preference is, however reserved in favour of the sons of residents in the four parishes named above.

The charge for day-boys belonging to the privileged parishes is 6*l.* per annum if they be under 14 years of age, and 8*l.* if above that age. The charge for boys not entitled to the residential preference is not yet definitely fixed. The few hitherto admitted pay only 2*l.* additional per annum.

The scheme of instruction is an unusually comprehensive one, including, in addition to the ordinary curriculum of the Great Public Schools, a systematic course of teaching in English,

Modern Languages, Drawing, and Natural Science. The subjects of instruction are as follows :—

Religious Knowledge.

English Literature and Composition.

General History and Geography.

Latin and Greek, with composition in both languages, in preparation for the Universities.

\*Modern Languages (at present only French).

Arithmetic and Mathematics.

Vocal Music.

Drawing (freehand and from models), Perspective, Practical Geometry, and Imitative Colouring.

\*Mensuration, and the principles of Civil Engineering.

\*Mechanics, Chemistry, and the Natural Sciences.

This scheme, however cannot be fully carried out so far as relates to the subjects marked with an \* until the new buildings are erected ; the School will then be divided into departments. At present special arrangements are made for giving instruction to boys who are preparing to enter any of the open competitions.

*Boarding-houses.*—These are at present three in number. Each house is in charge either of one of the Assistant Masters or of a “ Dame.” All boarding-houses must be under the supervision of the Master of the College, and be subject to rules and regulations prescribed by the Governors. The charges for boarding vary at the several houses from 35*l.* to 50*l.* a year.

*Foundation Scholars* to be educated and maintained free of charge. These are not to exceed 24 in number. This provision is not yet carried into effect.

*Exhibitions.*—Eight Exhibitions, not exceeding the value of 100*l.* per annum each, are to be established whenever the resources of the Foundation permit. The holder of an Exhibition must be resident at one of the English Universities, or be a *bond fide* student of some learned or scientific profession, or of the fine arts, with a view to the professional practice thereof. Power is reserved to the Governors of increasing the number of Exhibitions as circumstances may admit.

## THE LOWER SCHOOL.

*Head Master*—Rev. W. F. Greenfield, M. A.*Assistant Masters.*

Mr. H. J. Landsdowne. | Mr. E. Ewer.

*French*—M. Darqué.*Drawing*—Mr. J. C. L. Sparkes.*Music and Singing*—Mr. H. Baumer.

This is not a Junior Department but a separate School, and is entirely distinct in its conduct and arrangements from the Upper School. The object of its foundation is described to be “the instruction and benefit of the children of the industrial and poorer classes resident in any of the four parishes” which are named above.

It consists at present of 90 boys, including 12 Foundation or Free Scholars.

*Day-boys* are admitted by the Head Master, and must be above 8 years of age. No boy can remain in the School after the age of 16. The charge for day-boys is 1*l.* per annum if they be under 14 years of age, and 2*l.* if they be above that age.

The scheme of instruction is as follows :—

Religious Knowledge.

Reading, Writing, English Grammar, and Composition.

General History and Geography.

Latin (elementary), with Prose Composition.

\* Modern Languages (only French at present), Arithmetic, Elementary Mathematics, and Mensuration.

\* Elementary Instruction in Mechanics, Chemistry, and the Natural Sciences.<sup>1</sup>

Freehand and Mechanical Drawing.

And it is provided that the instruction in these subjects shall bear especially on their application to the Industrial Arts.

*Boarding-houses*, as in the case of the Upper School, are to be under the supervision of the Master of the College. None, however, have as yet been established.

<sup>1</sup> For subjects marked \* see remarks upon the scheme for the Upper School.



*Scholarships and Apprenticing Gifts.*—Gratuities not exceeding 6 in number, or 40*l.* in value, are to be granted annually to boys leaving the Lower School for the purpose of apprenticing or advancing them in the world; also Scholarships not exceeding 3 in number in any one year, or 40*l.* per annum in value, may be awarded when the resources of the Foundation shall permit.

One gratuity of 20*l.* is now awarded at the Annual Examination.

*The Discipline* and Course of Instruction to be adopted in the Lower School are committed to the Head Master of the School, subject to the general supervision and direction of the Master of the College and to the regulations of the Governors.

*Religious Instruction* in both Schools is given in accordance with the doctrines of the Church of England under the general direction of the Master of the College: except that instruction in the Church Catechism and in the distinctive doctrines of the Church of England is not to be given to boys whose parents state in writing to the Master that they object on conscientious grounds.

*The College Chapel.*—Service is performed here by the Chaplain on Sundays, and on such other days as the Governors, or the Master with their sanction, may direct. All boys except those exempted as above, or day-boys residing at too great a distance, are required to attend.

*The Picture Gallery* attached to the College has a separate endowment of 520*l.* a year. The surplus income, after defraying the cost of maintaining the gallery, is to be applied to the purpose of providing instruction in drawing and designing to the boys at the two Schools.

*The Eleemosynary Branch* of this wealthy charity consists at present, it is painful to say, of only 6 "Brethren" and 6 "Sisters," the very number for which the Founder made provision when the endowment yielded no more than 800*l.* per annum! It is indeed high time that this department of the Institution, as well as the Educational branch, should be greatly extended.

# INDEX.



## CHARTER-HOUSE.

- Admission, Age of, 282.
- Arithmetic, 284.
- Benefices, 278.
- Boarders and Boarding-houses, 281.
- Brook Hall, 272.
- Buildings (*the Chapel; the Great Hall, the Great Chamber, &c.*), 270—272.
- Carthusians, Celebrated, 289.
- Monuments to, 271.
- Carthusian, The, 297.
- Carthusians' Festival, 271.
- Charter-house Square, 258.
- Chartreux, The, 258.
- Chemistry, 284.
- Coaching and Coach Tree, 288.
- Crown, The, 288.
- Day-boys, 282.
- Diet, 281.
- Divinity, 283.
- Divisions of the School, 282.
- Drawing, 284.
- Educational Staff in 1865, 298.
- Emoluments of Masters, 279.
- Endowment, 267—277.
- Examinations, 285.
- Exhibitions, 285.
- Expenses, Pupils, 281.
- Expenditure, 277.
- Fagging, 286.
- Fencing, 287.
- Forms, 283.
- Foundation, 257—275.
- Founder, 261—267.
- Foundationers, 280.
- French, 283.
- Geography, 283.
- German, 283.
- Governing Body, 275, 276.
- History, 283.
- Holidays, 288.
- Hospital, 275.
- Income, 277.
- Infirmary, 274.
- Library, 285.
- Masters, 278—280.
- Mathematics, 284.
- Modern Languages, 284.
- Monitorial System, 286.
- Music, 284.
- Petties, 282.
- Poor Brethren, 275.
- Priory of Sir Walter Manny, 258.
- Prizes, 285.
- Promotion, 284.
- Punishments, 286.
- Recommendations, Special, of the Public Schools Commissioners, 299.
- Pulling-in, Sport of, 287.
- Register of Charter-house, 289.
- Religious Observances, 288.
- Revenue, 277.
- School, Arrangements of, and Course of Studies, 282.
- Hours of, 284.
- Singing, 284.
- Sports and Pastimes, 287.
- Study, Course of, 282.
- Sutton, Thomas (Founder of Charter-house Hospital and School), 261—267.
- Ben Jonson's supposed attack on, 264.
- Herne's Eulogium on, 264.
- Death of, 267.
- Tuition, Private, 281.
- Usher, 279.
- Vacations, 288.

## CHELTENHAM.

Arithmetic, 485.  
 Boarding-houses, 486.  
 Boys, Number of, 484.  
 Civil Department, 485.  
 Classical Divisions, 484.  
 Class-Masters, 482.  
 Council, The, 482.  
 Division of the College, 484.  
 Divisions, Classical, 484.  
 Examinations, 485.  
 Exhibitions, 485.  
 Expenses, 486.  
 Foundation, 481.  
 French, 485.  
 German, 485.  
 Geography, 485.  
 Governing Body, 482.  
 Hindustani, 485, 486.  
 History, 485.  
 Juvenile Department, 484, 485.  
 Masters, Number of, 482.  
 — List of, 483.  
 Members, Life, 482.  
 — Triennial, 482.  
 Modern (or Military and Civil Department), 484, 485.  
 — Languages, 484.  
 Natural Science, 484.  
 Nomination, 481.  
 Number of Boys, 484.  
 President, 482.  
 Prizes, 485.  
 Proprietary, 481.  
 Pupils, Nomination of, 481.  
 Sanscrit, 485.  
 Scholarships, 485.

## CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

Admission, 446, 454.  
 Almoners, Committee of, 458.  
 Arithmetic, 465.  
 Benefactions of Lady Ramsey, 448.  
 Bluecoat Boy and Girl, Marriage of, 453.  
 Boxes for Contributions, 446.  
 Boys, Number of, 448, 455.  
 Buildings, The, 459.  
 Charter of the Three Hospitals, 442.  
 — of Charles II. 449, 465.

Christ's Hospital, Some Account of, 442, 462.  
 Cloth-Market, Blackwell, 445.  
 Committee of Governors, 468.  
 Copley, Picture by, 461.  
 Counting-house, 459.  
 Court-room, 459.  
 Diet, 455, 458, 468.  
 Discipline, 467.  
 Drawing School, 465.  
 Dress, 445.  
 Edward VI. 443.  
 Eminent "Blues," 471.  
 Endowments, 443, 445, 448, 449.  
 English and Commercial School, 464.  
 Erasmus, Great and Little, 464.  
 Exhibitions, 466.  
 Expulsion, Form of, 476.  
 Festivals, 468.  
 Foundation, 442.  
 Freeman, Children of, 446.  
 French School, 465.  
 Government, 457.  
 Governing Body, 478.  
 Grammar School, Upper, 463.  
 — Lower, 464.  
 Grecians, 464, 466.  
 — Deputy, 464.  
 Grey Friars' Monastery, 442.  
 Hall, The Great, 452, 459.  
 Hertford, Branch School at, 453, 458, 463.  
 Holbein, Pictures by, 443, 459, 461.  
 Holidays, 468.  
 Hours of School, &c. 467.  
 Infirmary, 461.  
 King's Boys, The, 450.  
 King's Ward, The, 450.  
 Lely, Sir Peter, Picture by, 461.  
 Libraries, 468.  
 Masters, List of Upper Grammar, 470.  
 — List of, in Mathematical School, 470.  
 — List of in 1865, 478.  
 Mathematics, 449, 464, 465.  
 Matron, The, 458.  
 Number of boys, 455.  
 Nurses, The, 459.  
 Orations, 461.  
 President, The, 457.  
 Prizes, 466.

Receiver, The, 458.  
 Recreations, 469.  
 Religious Instruction, 469.  
 St. Amand's, Mr. bequest, 453.  
 School, The, 463.  
 — Upper Grammar, 463.  
 — Lower Grammar, 463.  
 — Writing, The, 462, 463.  
 — English and Commercial, 464.  
 — Latin, The, 464.  
 — French, The, 465.  
 — Mathematical, The, 449, 465.  
 — Drawing, The, 465.  
 Steward, The, 458.  
 Suppers, Public, 460.  
 Treasurer, The, 457.  
 Warden, The, 458, 467.  
 Wardrobe Keeper, The, 458.

## DULWICH.

Act of Parliament (1858), 502.  
 Admission, Age of, 503, 505.  
 Alleyn, Edward (the Founder), 501, 502.  
 — Diary of Edward, 502.  
 Apprenticing gifts, 506.  
 Boarding-houses, 504.  
 Boarders, 502.  
 Brethren, Poor, 501, 506.  
 College Chapel, 506.  
 "Dame," 504.  
 Day-boys, 505.  
 Discipline of the Lower School, 505.  
 Drawing, 504, 505.  
 Eleemosynary Branch, 502, 506.  
 Endowment, 502.  
 Exhibitions, 504.  
 Expenses, Upper School, 503.  
 — Lower School, 505.  
 Founder, The, 501.  
 Foundation, The, 501.  
 — Scholars, 504, 505.  
 Founder's Statutes, 501.  
 Geography, 504.  
 "God's Gift" (Name of the College), 501.  
 Governing Body, 502.  
 History, 504.  
 Library, 502.  
 Life Pensions, 502.  
 Master of the College, 503.  
 Masters of Upper School, 503.

Masters of Lower School, 505.  
 Number of Boys—Upper School, 503.  
 — Lower School, 505.  
 Picture Gallery, 506.  
 Preferential Parishes, 503.  
 Revenue, 502.  
 Scheme of Instruction in Upper School, 503.  
 — in Lower School, 505.  
 Scholarships, 506.  
 School, Upper, 503, 504.  
 — Lower, 505, 506.  
 Scholars, Free, 504, 505.  
 Sisters, Poor, 506.  
 Visitor, 502.

## ETON.

Admission, Age of, for King's Scholars, 15.  
 — for Oppidans, 23.  
 — in Lower School, 31.  
 Alms-women, 10.  
 Beads-men, 10.  
 Benefices, 18.  
 Boat-races, 36.  
 Boarders and boarding-houses, 39—41.  
 Books, Leaving, 42.  
 Bounds, 35.  
 Boys, Number of, 40.  
 Bursars, 11.  
 Buildings (the Chapel, Schools, Cloisters, Library, Hall, &c.), 5—8.  
 Charges, School, 41.  
 Choristers, 14.  
 Classical teaching, &c. 25.  
 Clerks, Lay, 14.  
 Commissioners, Special Recommendations of the, 53.  
 — General, List of the, Collections, 32.  
 Collegers, or King's Scholars, 14.  
 Conducts, or Chaplains, 13.  
 Consuetudinarium Vetus Scholæ Etonensis, 20.  
 Dames, 39.  
 Debating Society, 38.  
 Diet, 16, 41.  
 Discipline, 33.

- Divisions, 22.  
 Drawing, 30.  
 Election Chamber, 5.  
 Election to Eton, 17.  
 Election to Scholarship at King's College, 17.  
 Endowment, 17.  
 Examinations, 32, 33.  
 Exhibitions, 32.  
 Expenditure, 18.  
 Expenses of a Colleger, 41.  
 — of a resident Oppidan, 42.  
 Eton College, Account of, 1—9, 20.  
 — Constitution of, 10.  
 Etonians, past and present, 43.  
 Fagging, 35.  
 Fellows, 11.  
*Filii Nobilium*, 20.  
 Fines on Renewal of Leases, 12.  
 Forms in School, 20, 22.  
 Foundation, 1, 10.  
 Foundationers, 19.  
 — Non, 19.  
 French, 29.  
 Geography, 29.  
 Governing Body, 10, 12, 60.  
 Government of the School, 23.  
 History, 29.  
 Masters — Head Master, duties, powers, and emoluments, 13, 23, 24.  
 — Lower, 13, 30.  
 — Assistant, appointment, qualifications, and emoluments, 27, 28.  
 — List of old, 44.  
 — List of present, 61.  
 Mathematical teaching, 27, 28.  
 — Masters, 28.  
 — School, 28.  
 — Fee Fund, 28.  
 Modern Languages, 29.  
 Monitorial System, 34.  
 Montem, 37.  
 Moral training, 33.  
 Music, 30.  
 Natural Science, 30.  
 Newcastle Scholarship, 33.  
 Oppidans, or Non-Foundationers, 19, 20, 39.  
 — Expenses of, 42.  
 Ostiarius, or Usher, 30.  
 Precentor, 12.  
 Prizes, 33.  
 Provosts, List of, 43.  
 Provost, 10.  
 — Vice, 11.  
*Pueri Commensales*, 20.  
 Punishments, 35.  
 Pupil-room, Work in, 26.  
 Ram, Hunting of the, 37.  
 Recommendations, Special, of the School's Commissioners, 53.  
 Religious Observances, 39.  
 Removes, 22.  
 Revenue, 17.  
 Sacrist, The, 12.  
 School, Arrangement of, 20.  
 — Divisions of, 22.  
 — Government of, 23.  
 — Work in, 25.  
 — Arrangement of, for Mathematics, 28.  
 — Lower, 30, 31.  
 Shirking, 36.  
 Sports and pastimes, 36.  
 Statutes, 3.  
 Studies, Course of, 25.  
 Trials, 32.  
 Tutors, Private, 26, 27.  
 — Presents to, 42.  
 — Domestic superintendence of, 33.  
 Visitorial authority, 18.

## HARROW.

- Admission, Age of, 321.  
 — Qualifications for, 321.  
 Allegra, Lord Byron's daughter, 314.  
 Appeal of Harrow Parishioners to the Court of Chancery, 310.  
 Arrangement of the School, 321.  
 Arrow Prize, 333.  
 Boarding-houses, 334.  
 Buildings, The (Ancient School-room; Speech-room, Chapel, &c.), 311.  
 Butts, The, 332.  
 Charter of the School, 303.  
 Chemistry, 324.  
 Copies, 323.  
 Course of Study, 323.  
 Debating Society, 333.  
 Diet, 335.  
 Discipline, 328.

Divisions, Classical, 322.  
 ——— Mathematical, 322.  
 Drawing, 324.  
 Electricity, 324.  
 Endowment, 315, 316.  
 English Form, 320.  
 Examination, Entrance, 321.  
 Examinations, 327.  
 Exeat, 323.  
 Expenses of a Founder, 335.  
 ——— of a Non-Founder, 336.  
 Fagging, 330.  
 Forms, 321.  
 "Foreigners," 320.  
 Foundation, 302—315.  
 Foundation Boys, 320.  
 French, 322.  
 German, 323.  
 Geography, 323.  
 Geology, 324.  
 Governing Body, First, 303.  
 ——— in 1865, 345.  
 Harrovians, Eminent, 337.  
 Harrow School, Some Account of,  
 302—315.  
 ——— Church, 313.  
 ——— Churchyard, 314.  
 ——— Shooting Matches, 332.  
 History, 323.  
 Holidays, 333.  
 Insurrection at Harrow School in  
 1771, 309.  
 ——— in 1805, 310.  
 Libraries, Old and New, 312.  
 Library, Vaughan, 313.  
 Lyon, John, Founder of Harrow  
 School, 302, 303.  
 ——— Monument to, 303.  
 ——— Statutes of, 303.  
 ——— Rules of, 305.  
 ——— Articles to be read to Parents,  
 306.  
 Masters, List of from 1656, 337.  
 ——— Present List of, 345.  
 ——— Assistant, 319.  
 Master, Head, Duties and Emolu-  
 ments of, 317.  
 ——— Lower or "Usher," 318.  
 Mathematics, 322.  
 Modern Languages, 322.  
 Monitorial System, 328.  
 Monthly Reports, 328.  
 Moral Training, 328.

Music, 324.  
 Natural Science, 324.  
 Printed School Lists, 327.  
 Private Tuition, 324.  
 ——— Tutors, 324.  
 Prizes, 326.  
 Prize Arrow, 333.  
 Promotion, 326.  
 Punishment, 332.  
 Pupil Room, Work in, 325.  
 Recommendations, Special, of the  
 Commissioners, 347.  
 Religious Observances, 334.  
 Scholarships, 326.  
 School, Arrangement of the, 321.  
 ——— Work, 327.  
 Schoolroom, Ancient, 311.  
 Speech Day, 312.  
 Speech-room, 312.  
 Sports and Pastimes, 332.  
 Tutors, Private, 324.  
 Tuition, Private, 324.

## MARLBOROUGH.

Admission, Age of, 487.  
 Book-keeping, 488.  
 Bursar, 487.  
 Council, The, 486.  
 Donations, 487.  
 Drawing, 488.  
 Elections, 489.  
 Exhibitions, 489.  
 Expenses, 490.  
 Fees for Extra Instruction, 491.  
 Fortification, 488.  
 French, 488.  
 Geography, 488.  
 German, 488.  
 Governing Body, 486.  
 Governors, Life, 487.  
 History, 488.  
 Houses, The, 490.  
 House Masters, 490.  
 Lower School, 488.  
 Mathematics, 488.  
 Masters, Number of, 488.  
 Master of Marlborough College,  
 487.  
 Mathematics, 488.  
 Modern School, 488.  
 Old Marlburian Scholarships, 490.

Private Tutor, 491.  
 Religious Culture, 488.  
 Scholarships, 489.  
 School, Upper, 488.  
 — Modern, 488.  
 — Lower, 488.  
 Visitor, 486.

### MERCHANT TAYLORS'.

Admission, Age of, 229.  
 — Qualification for, 229.  
 Arithmetic, 229, 233.  
 Boarding-houses and Boarders, 240.  
 Buildings, The, 223.  
 Boys, Number of, 229.  
 — Number of in each class, 232, 233.  
 Charges, School, 240.  
 Classes, 232.  
 Classics, when taught, 230.  
 Company, Merchant Taylors', Court of; Old List of, 213.  
 — Present List, 250.  
 Court of Assistants, 219, 226.  
 Drawing, 231.  
 English Literature, 231.  
 Examinations or Probations, 231.  
 Exhibitions, 234, 235.  
 Expenses, 240.  
 Fagging, 237.  
 Forms, Arrangement of, 230.  
 — Number of boys in each of the, 232.  
 Foundation, 211, 226.  
 French, 232.  
 Geography, 231.  
 German, 234.  
 Governing Body, 226, 250.  
 Hebrew, 231, 234.  
 History, 231.  
 Holidays, 239.  
 James I., Entertainment before, 221.  
 Library, 224.  
 Masters, List of Head, 242.  
 — List of present, 251.  
 — Duties and Emoluments of, 227.  
 Merchant Taylors' School, History of, 210—225.  
 — Celebrated members of, 242—250.

Monitorial System, 237.  
 Mulcaster, Richard, 213, 242.  
 Music, 231.  
 Prizes, 234.  
 Probation; Establishment of the, 217.  
 — Examination of, 218.  
 — Register of, 220.  
 — Modern, 231.  
 Punishments, 237—239.  
 Recommendations, Special, of the Commissioners, 252.  
 Scholarships, 235, 236.  
 School, Arrangements of the, 230.  
 Scheme of tuition, 233.  
 Science, Physical, 234.  
 Sports, 239.  
 Religious instruction, 240.

### ROSSALL.

Admission, Age of, 495.  
 — Mode of, 495.  
 Arithmetic, 494.  
 Boys, Number of, 495.  
 Capitation Fees, 494.  
 Chapel, 494.  
 Civil Engineering Class, 495.  
 — Service Class, 495.  
 Commercial Class, 494.  
 Council, The, 492.  
 Dictation, 494.  
 Diet, 496.  
 Discipline, 495.  
 Donors, 495.  
 Drawing, 494.  
 Exhibitions, 496.  
 Foundation, 491.  
 French, 494.  
 Geography, 494.  
 German, 494.  
 Governing Body, 491.  
 Holidays, 496.  
 Hours, 494.  
 Masters, 492, 493, 494.  
 Mathematics, 494.  
 Mercantile Class, 495.  
 Military Class, 494.  
 Naval Class, 494.  
 President, The, 492.  
 Recreations, 495.  
 School, The, 494.

Classical School, The, 494.  
 — Modern, 494.  
 Writing, 494.

## RUGBY.

Admission, Age of, 373, 374.  
 — Qualification for, 373, 374.  
 — Trustees, Rules for, 373.  
 Bathing, 389.  
 Big School, 358.  
 — Side Levée, 388.  
 Boarding-houses, 391.  
 Boys, Number of, 372.  
 Buildings, The, 358.  
 Chancery Scheme, 358.  
 Chapel, The, 359.  
 Conduit Close property, 352.  
 Constitution of the charity, 365.  
 Diet, 392.  
 Distinctions, University, 378.  
 Distinguished Rugbeians, 394.  
 Divisions, Ordinary, 375.  
 — Parallel, 375.  
 — in Mathematical School, 379.  
 Drawing, 383.  
 Examinations, 384.  
 Exhibitions, 385.  
 Expenses, 392, 393.  
 Expulsion, 388.  
 Fagging, 387.  
 Fellows, Rugby, 371.  
 Foundation, 350, 365.  
 Foundationers, 393.  
 — Non, 373—392.  
 French, 380.  
 German, 380.  
 Governing Body, 365.  
 — List of, in 1865, 396.  
 Grammars in use, 374.  
 Great Crick run, 389.  
 Hare and Hounds, Game of, 389.  
 History, 376.  
 Holidays, 390.  
 Honour List, 385.  
 Hours of School, 375, 390.  
 Income, 354, 357, 365.  
 Inquisition, 355, 365.  
 Lawrence Sheriff (the Founder), 350  
 — 354.  
 Libraries, 358, 390.  
 Licking, 387.

Masters, duties, emoluments, &c. of,  
 366—371.  
 — List of Head, 394.  
 — List of, in 1865, 396.  
 Modern Languages, 380.  
 Monitorial system, 386.  
 Music, 383.  
 Natural Philosophy, 382.  
 — Assistant, 371.  
 Præpostors, 363.  
 Prizes, 385, 386.  
 Promotion, 379.  
 Punishments, 388.  
 Recommendations, Special, by the  
 Public Schools' Commission, 397.  
 Religious observances, 390.  
 Revenues, 354, 357, 365.  
 Rifle Corps, 390.  
 Rugbeians distinguished, 394.  
 School, The Big, 358.  
 — The, 374.  
 — Classical, 374.  
 — Arrangement of, 375.  
 — Mathematical, 378.  
 — Lower, 379.  
 — Natural Philosophy, 382.  
 — Close, 388.  
 — Hours of, 390.  
 Sheriff Lawrence (the Founder), 350,  
 354.  
 Sports and Pastimes, 388.  
 Time of work, 375, 383.  
 Trustees, Original, 351, 365.  
 — Existing, 366.  
 — in 1865, 396.  
 Usher, 369.  
 Vacations, 390.  
 Work, Time of, 383.

## SHREWSBURY.

Admission, Age of, 421.  
 — Qualification of old, for, 420.  
 — Qualifications now, for, 421.  
 Aggregate Merit Prize, 423.  
 Ashton, Thomas, 406, 409, 410,  
 411.  
 — Letter to the Corporation of  
 Shrewsbury, 410.  
 — Ordinances of, 412, 419.  
 Astley, Chapel of, 409.  
 Authority, Visitorial, 418.



Bailiffs and Burgesses, 409.  
 —. Ordinances, 420.  
 Benefices, 404, 419.  
 Boarding-houses, 427.  
 Buildings (the School, the Chapel, &c.), 413.  
 Burgesses, Sons of, 413, 420.  
 Chancery, Scheme of, 1853, 421.  
 Charter of Edward VI. 404, 418, 419.  
 Chirbury, Tithes of, 409.  
 — Parish of, 412, 413.  
 Classical Work, Great amount of, 421.  
 Clive, 419.  
 Cliffe (or Clive), Chapel of, 409.  
 Course of Studies, 421.  
 Day-boys, 427.  
 Diet, 427.  
 Discipline, Secretary of, 425.  
 Distinguished Members of Shrewsbury School, 430.  
 Divinity lessons, 426.  
 Division of Forms, 421.  
 Drawing, 422.  
 Educational Staff (1865), 436.  
 Edward VI. Charter of, 404, 418, 419.  
 Endowment, 404, 409, 418.  
 Examinations, 423.  
 Exhibitions, 423.  
 Expenses, House and School, 428, 429.  
 Fagging, 425.  
 French, 422.  
 Geography, 422.  
 Governing Body (1865), 418.  
 Government, 412, 413, 418.  
 History, 422.  
 Holidays, 426.  
 Hounds, Game of, 426.  
 Indenture of Queen Elizabeth, 409.  
 Libera Schola, Dr. Kennedy's interpretation of, 405.  
 Library, The, 416.  
 Marks, Table of, 422.  
 Masters, Qualifications and Emoluments of, 419.  
 — List of Head, 430.  
 — Present List of, 436.  
 Mathematics, 422.  
 Merit marks, 425.  
 Merit money, 424.  
 Monitorial system, 424.

Natural Science, 422.  
 Number of boys, 420.  
 Ordinances, the Bailiff's, 409, 420.  
 — Mr. Ashton's, 412, 419.  
 Præpostors, 424.  
 Private tuition, 422.  
 Prizes, 423.  
 Punishments, 425.  
 Recommendations, Special, by the Schools' Commissioners, 437.  
 Religious observances, 426.  
 Revenues, 418.  
 Scheme, Chancery, 421.  
 School, Some account of Shrewsbury, 404, 417.  
 — Foundation of, 404, 418.  
 — Rooms, 414, 415.  
 — Work in, 421, 422.  
 — Register of, 421, 433.  
 Sports and pastimes, 426.  
 St. Mary and St. Chad, 405.  
 Tuition, Private, 422.  
 Trustees, 418.  
 Vacations, 426.  
 Visitorial authority, 418.

#### ST. PAUL'S.

Admission, Age of, 188.  
 — Qualification for, 188.  
 Apposition, 190.  
 Assistants, Court of (1865), 199.  
 Building, The (Ancient and Modern, Schools), 177.  
 Chaplain, The ancient, 182.  
 Child, Bishop, sermon, 172.  
 Childermas Day, 172.  
 Colet, Dr. John, Account of, 165—177.  
 Court of Assistants, 199.  
 Discipline, 191.  
 Educational Staff in 1865, 199.  
 Eminent Paulines, 193.  
 Endowment, 187.  
 Examinations, 190.  
 Exhibitions, 190.  
 Foundation, 170, 186.  
 French, 189.  
 Governing Body, 173, 186, 199.  
 High Master, Ancient, 179.  
 Holidays, 192.  
 Lily, William, First High Master, 175.

Library, 179.  
 Mathematics, 189.  
 Masters, Emoluments, &c. of, 188.  
 — List of High, 193, 199.  
 Mercers, Company of, 173, 178, 186.  
 Nomination of Scholars, 188.  
 Prizes, 190.  
 Promotions, 190.  
 Punishments, Severity of, in the early times of the School, 176.  
 — Mildness of, at present, 191.  
 Recommendations, Special, of the Commissioners on Public Schools, 200.  
 Recreations, 191.  
 Religious observances, prescribed by the Founder, 192.  
 — Present, 192.  
 Removal of the School proposed, 200.  
 Revenues, 187.  
 Scholars, Number of, 171, 183.  
 School History of St. Paul's, 164, 185.  
 — Arrangement of, 189.  
 — Hours of, 191.  
 — St. Anthony's, 166.  
 Statutes, 179.  
 Study, Course of, 172, 189.  
 Surmaster, The ancient, 181.  
 Surveyors of the School, 186.  
 Under Usher, 187.  
 Vacations, 192.  
 Winter Speeches, 190.

## WELLINGTON.

Admission, Age of, 497.  
 — Qualifications for, 498.  
 Chemistry, 499.  
 Dormitories, 500.  
 Drawing, 499.  
 Expenses, 498, 501.  
 Exhibitions, 499.  
 Education, System of, 498.  
 — Modern Elements of, 498.  
 Diet, 501.  
 Foundation, 496.  
 Foundationers, 497.  
 — Non, 498.  
 Foundation Scholarships, 499.  
 French, 498, 499.

Governors, 496.  
 — Ex-officio, 497.  
 History, 498.  
 Library, 501.  
 Masters, 497.  
 Modern History, 499.  
 President, 496.  
 Scholarships, 499, 500.  
 Schools, Upper, 499.  
 — Middle, 499.  
 — Lower, 499.  
 Studies, 500.  
 Tutorial system, 500.  
 Visitor, 496.

## WESTMINSTER.

Admission, Age of, 135.  
 — Qualification for, 135.  
 Archididascalus, 133.  
 Boarding-houses, 146.  
 Boarders'-home, 147.  
 Boys, Number of, 139.  
 — Town, 140.  
 Buildings, The, 121.  
 Busby, Dr. 131.  
 Camden's Greek Grammar, 131.  
 Chapter-Tenants, 132.  
 Chiswick, House at, 119.  
 Choristers, 132.  
 College Cook, The, 124.  
 — Hall, 130.  
 — Hall Dinner, 138.  
 Challenges or Competitions, 119, 135.  
 Course of Study, 141.  
 Curious Story connected with, 124.  
 Curtain between the Upper and Lower Schools, 124.  
 Custom on Shrove Tuesday, 124.  
 Dean and Chapter of Westminster, 132.  
 Diet of Queen's Scholars, 137.  
 — in Boarding-houses, 146.  
 Divisions, 141.  
 Dormitory, The, 125.  
 Drawing, 142.  
 Educational Staff in 1865, 157.  
 Electors, 135.  
 Eminent Westminsters, 148.  
 Examinations, 142.  
 Exhibitions, 143.

- Expenses of the Queen's Scholars, 138.  
 — of Town Boys, 146.  
 — of Half-Boarders, 146.  
 — of Home-Boarders, 147.  
 Fagging, 144.  
 Fencing, 146.  
 Fees, Entrance, 134.  
 — Leaving, 134.  
 Forms, Arrangement of the, 141.  
 Geography, 142.  
 Government, 132.  
 Half-Boarders, 146.  
 Helps, 136.  
 Holidays, 145.  
 Home-Boarders, 147.  
 Hours, School, 143.  
 Hypodidascalus, 133.  
 Income of the Chapter, 135.  
 Library, 130.  
 Masters, Duties of, 133.  
 — Statutable Allowance of, 133.  
 — List of Head, 148.  
 — Emoluments of, 133.  
 — Assistant, 134.  
 Matron, 137.  
 Miracle Plays, 126.  
 Monitorial System, 144.  
 Music, 142.  
 Oppidans, 140.  
 Pensionarii, 140.  
 Peregrini, 139.  
 Play-ground, 137.  
 Plays, Performance of, 128.  
 Private Tuition, 143.  
 Prizes, 143.  
 Promotion, 142.  
 Punishments, 145.  
 Recommendations of the Commissioners, 158.  
 Religious Culture, 145.  
 Sanatorium, 137.  
 Scholars, Queen's, 135.  
 — Number of, 135.  
 — Election of, 135.  
 — Accommodation of, 136.  
 — Diet of, 137.  
 — Expenses of, 138.  
 Scholars, Bishop Williams', 139.  
 School, Arrangement of the, 141.  
 — Mathematical, 141.  
 — The Old, 122.  
 Sports and Pastimes, 145.  
 St. Peter's Monastery, 116.  
 Statutes of Queen Elizabeth, 117.  
 Studies, Course of, 141.  
 Studentships, Junior, 143.  
 Trials, 142.  
 Tuition, Private, 143.  
 Visitor, 133.
- WINCHESTER.**
- Admission, Age of, 81—84.  
 Arithmetic, 89.  
 Arrangement of the School, 84.  
 Barter, Rev. R. S. 95.  
 Bedminster Fund, 92.  
 Benefices, 78.  
 Biographical Chronology of Wykeham, 69.  
 Boarding-houses, 96.  
 "Books," 84.  
 Boy Tutors, 88.  
 Buildings, The, 71.  
 Chapel, The, 73.  
 Choristers, 78, 80.  
 Classicus Paper, 91.  
 College, Some Account of the, 62—77.  
 — Constitution of, 78.  
 — Tutor, 88.  
 Common-time, 95.  
 Course of Study, 89.  
 Cricket at Winchester, 94.  
 Crimean Monument, 73.  
 Diet, 97.  
 Drawing, 90.  
 Dulce Domum, 96.  
 Educational Staff in 1865, 111.  
 Endowments, 78.  
 Examinations, Competitive, 81.  
 Exhibitions, 91.  
 Expenses of a Founder, 82, 98.  
 — of a Commoner, 97.  
 Fagging, 93.  
 Fellows, The, 78, 79.  
 Filii Nobilium, 85.  
 Forms, Arrangement of the, 84.  
 Foundation of New College, Oxford, 67.  
 — Winchester College, 68.  
 Goddard Fund, The, 86.  
 Governing Power, 79.

